

# **Maine Climate Council Scientific and Technical Subcommittee**

## ***Scientific Assessment of Climate Change and Its Effects in Maine***

### **Phase I “WORKING DOCUMENT”**

**Susie Arnold, Brian Beal, Sean Birkel, Russell Black, Alix Contosta, Amanda Cross, Adam Daigneault, Stephen Dickson, Susan Elias, Ivan Fernandez (co-Chair), Glenn Hodgkins, Brian Hubbell, Joe Kelley, Rick Kersbergen, Rebecca Lincoln, Glen Koehler, Pamela Lombard, Bradfield Lyon, Robert Marvinney (co-Chair), Andrew Pershing, Nichole Price, Jonathan Rubin, Joseph Salisbury, Pete Slovinsky, Robert Steneck, Sally Stockwell, Rick Wahle, Aaron Weiskittel, and Carl Wilson**



**February 2020**

# Table of Contents

<b>Phase I Final “WORKING DOCUMENT” .....</b>	<b>8</b>
<b>Preface.....</b>	<b>8</b>
<b>WORKING DOCUMENT .....</b>	<b>9</b>
<b>SUMMARY HIGHLIGHTS.....</b>	<b>9</b>
<b>Climate: Temperature, Precipitation, and Extreme Weather .....</b>	<b>9</b>
TEMPERATURE .....	9
PRECIPITATION.....	9
EXTREME WEATHER.....	9
<b>Climate: Drought.....</b>	<b>10</b>
<b>Hydrology .....</b>	<b>11</b>
<b>Freshwater Quality .....</b>	<b>11</b>
<b>Ocean Temperature .....</b>	<b>12</b>
<b>Sea Level Rise and Storm Surge .....</b>	<b>14</b>
<b>Ocean Acidification .....</b>	<b>16</b>
<b>Marine Ecosystems .....</b>	<b>17</b>
<b>Biodiversity.....</b>	<b>18</b>
<b>Forestry and Forest Ecosystems .....</b>	<b>20</b>
<b>Agriculture.....</b>	<b>21</b>
<b>Human Health.....</b>	<b>22</b>
<b>Maine’s Economy.....</b>	<b>25</b>
<b>FULL WORKING DOCUMENT .....</b>	<b>27</b>
<b>Climate: Temperature, Precipitation, and Extreme Weather .....</b>	<b>27</b>
<b>Highlights.....</b>	<b>27</b>
<b>Discussion.....</b>	<b>28</b>
Temperature and Precipitation .....	28
Extreme Weather.....	29
Natural Variability and Human Attribution .....	30
Future Projections.....	31

Priority Needs .....	32
<b>Climate: Drought .....</b>	<b>35</b>
<b>Highlights.....</b>	<b>35</b>
<b>Discussion.....</b>	<b>35</b>
Drought .....	35
<b>Hydrology .....</b>	<b>41</b>
<b>Highlights.....</b>	<b>41</b>
<b>Discussion.....</b>	<b>41</b>
Peak Streamflows .....	41
Winter and Spring Snowpack, Snow Melt, and Lake Ice.....	42
Groundwater, Low Flows, and Water Availability .....	44
<b>Freshwater Quality.....</b>	<b>49</b>
<b>Highlights.....</b>	<b>49</b>
<b>Discussion.....</b>	<b>49</b>
Lake and Stream Temperatures.....	49
Dissolved Organic Carbon .....	50
Trophic Changes in Lakes and Freshwater Harmful Algal Blooms.....	53
<b>Ocean Temperature.....</b>	<b>58</b>
<b>Highlights.....</b>	<b>58</b>
<b>Discussion – Ocean Temperature .....</b>	<b>59</b>
General Setting .....	59
<b>Observed Changes .....</b>	<b>60</b>
<b>Impacts of Recent Warming .....</b>	<b>61</b>
<b>Projected Temperature Conditions.....</b>	<b>62</b>
<b>Projected Impacts .....</b>	<b>63</b>
<b>Projected Information Needs .....</b>	<b>63</b>
<b>Supplementary Material – Ocean Temperature .....</b>	<b>64</b>
Temperature Data.....	64
Temperature Projections .....	65
<b>References.....</b>	<b>67</b>
<b>Sea Level Rise and Storm Surge.....</b>	<b>69</b>
<b>Highlights.....</b>	<b>69</b>

<b>Discussion – Sea Level Rise .....</b>	<b>69</b>
Historical Sea Level Changes.....	69
Modern Sea Level Rise.....	70
Recent Sea Level Rise.....	73
Seasonal Sea Level Changes.....	74
Abrupt Sea Level Rise.....	75
Potential Sea Level Rise Scenarios for Maine .....	76
Recommended SLR Scenarios for Maine .....	81
<b>Discussion - Storm Surges, Storm Tides, and Nuisance Flooding .....</b>	<b>83</b>
Storm Surges.....	83
Storm Tides .....	85
Nuisance Flooding.....	88
<b>Discussion - Coastal Landscapes and Sea Level.....</b>	<b>91</b>
Inundation of Uplands .....	91
Saltwater Intrusion .....	93
Salt Marshes and Sea Level Rise .....	94
Beaches, Dunes, and Sea Level Rise .....	97
Bluffs, Landslides, and Sea Level Rise .....	99
<b>Sea Level Policy in Maine .....</b>	<b>101</b>
Coastal Sand Dune System.....	101
Coastal Management Policies.....	101
Maine Coastal Barrier Resources System .....	102
Municipal Shoreland Zoning .....	102
Priority Information Needs .....	102
Conclusion.....	104
<b>References .....</b>	<b>105</b>
Appendix A.....	111
EXAMPLE INUNDATION MAPS FOR HIGHEST ASTRONOMICAL TIDE (hat) AND hat + 3.9 FT. Included are maps depicting potential inundation for:.....	111
• Portland area; .....	111
• Mount Desert Island area; AND .....	111
• Quoddy Head State Park area .....	111
Appendix B .....	116



Highest annual storm Surge and Storm tides for Bar harbor and Eastport, Maine .....	116
Appendix C .....	119
<b>Ocean Acidification .....</b>	<b>124</b>
<b>Highlights.....</b>	<b>124</b>
<b>Discussion – Ocean acidification .....</b>	<b>125</b>
Impacts on Select Gulf of Maine Species.....	128
Local Remediation of Marine Acidification.....	130
Priority Information Needs .....	131
<b>Appendices .....</b>	<b>133</b>
<b>References .....</b>	<b>134</b>
<b>Marine Ecosystems.....</b>	<b>137</b>
<b>Highlights.....</b>	<b>137</b>
<b>Discussion – Marine Ecosystems.....</b>	<b>137</b>
<b>Description of Priority Information Needs .....</b>	<b>141</b>
Appendix 1: The American lobster: Posterchild of a Changing Ecosystem .....	146
Appendix 2: Telescoping impacts of a climate-driven species invasion: the green crab and soft-shell clam story.....	150
Appendix 3: Maine’s hidden carbon capture tool along our complex coastline: the blue carbon potential form submerged aquatic vegetation.....	151
<b>References .....</b>	<b>154</b>
<b>References for Appendix 1: Lobster Case Study .....</b>	<b>156</b>
<b>References for Appendix 2: Green Crab Case Study.....</b>	<b>159</b>
<b>References for Appendix 3: Blue Carbon Case Study .....</b>	<b>160</b>
<b>Biodiversity .....</b>	<b>163</b>
<b>Highlights.....</b>	<b>163</b>
<b>Discussion - Biodiversity.....</b>	<b>164</b>
<b>Description of Priority Information Needs .....</b>	<b>166</b>
<b>Recommendations: Priority Research and Monitoring .....</b>	<b>166</b>
<b>Recommendations: Priority Policies and Adaptation Strategies .....</b>	<b>167</b>
<b>Appendix A: Biodiversity .....</b>	<b>168</b>
<b>Ecosystem-Based Case Studies .....</b>	<b>175</b>
<b>References.....</b>	<b>191</b>

<b>Forestry and Forest Ecosystems .....</b>	<b>209</b>
<b>Highlights.....</b>	<b>209</b>
<b>Discussion - Forestry and Forest Ecosystems.....</b>	<b>211</b>
Forest Impacts .....	211
Forest Operation & Management.....	212
<b>Priority Information Needs.....</b>	<b>213</b>
<b>References.....</b>	<b>215</b>
<b>Agriculture and Food Systems.....</b>	<b>217</b>
<b>Highlights.....</b>	<b>217</b>
<b>Discussion – Agriculture and Food Systems .....</b>	<b>217</b>
Maine Agriculture Overview .....	217
Greenhouse gas emissions mitigation by agriculture.....	220
Climate change impacts on agriculture and adaptation.....	223
Regional and State Impacts .....	225
Top Climate Change Vulnerabilities and Opportunities for Maine Agriculture.....	225
Climate Vulnerabilities and Opportunities .....	230
Adaptation resources and constraints.....	233
Food security.....	234
Future food production and prices.....	236
Maine food imports .....	237
Local food production.....	238
Reducing food waste .....	239
Addressing assumptions .....	241
Priority Information Needs .....	243
<b>References.....</b>	<b>244</b>
<b>Appendix: Agriculture and Food Systems.....</b>	<b>250</b>
<b>Human Health .....</b>	<b>261</b>
<b>Highlights.....</b>	<b>261</b>
<b>Discussion – Human Health .....</b>	<b>263</b>
Direct Impacts of Climate and Weather on Health in Maine .....	263
Ecosystem-Mitigated Impacts of Climate Change in Maine .....	270
Health Impacts Mediated through Human Institutions.....	281

One Health .....	281
<b>Description of Priority Information Needs .....</b>	<b>282</b>
<b>References .....</b>	<b>289</b>
<b>Appendix – Health Impacts .....</b>	<b>302</b>
<b>Maine’s Economy and Climate Change.....</b>	<b>303</b>
<b>Highlights.....</b>	<b>303</b>
<b>Discussion of Maine’s Economy.....</b>	<b>303</b>
Maine’s GDP and GHG Emissions .....	303
Sector-level Economic Impacts of Climate Change .....	304
<b>Description of Priority Information Needs and Recommendations.....</b>	<b>308</b>
<b>References .....</b>	<b>309</b>
<b>Appendix A. Social Costs of Carbon, Discounting and Benefit Cost Analysis References .</b>	<b>312</b>
<b>Appendix B. Maine Energy Overview .....</b>	<b>314</b>
<b>Appendix C - Maine Energy Overview: Consumption in New England by state, sector, and source (2017) – Billion BTUs. ....</b>	<b>323</b>
<b>Appendix D - Maine Energy Overview: New England Expenditure by State, Sector, and Source (2017) – Million Dollars.....</b>	<b>325</b>
<b>Appendix E - Maine Energy Overview: Energy Prices in New England by State, Source, and Sector (2017) - Dollars per million BTU .....</b>	<b>326</b>
<b>Appendix F - Energy Prices in New England by State, Source, and Sector (2017) - Dollars per million BTU .....</b>	<b>327</b>
<b>Working Document Acknowledgments .....</b>	<b>328</b>

# ***Scientific Assessment of Climate Change and Its Effects in Maine***

## **Phase I Final “WORKING DOCUMENT”**

### **Preface**

This document was developed by the Scientific and Technical Subcommittee of the Maine Climate Council to provide the best available scientific and technical information about climate change in Maine. This document is considered a “Working Document” because of the importance of delivering timely information to the Working Groups of the Maine Climate Council in support of their ongoing deliberations and critical timeline for recommendations in 2020. This Working Document represents what is described as “Phase I” of the Subcommittee’s work, emphasizing timeliness rather than a much longer process that would be required to develop a polished report. As such, the target audience for this work is the Maine Climate Council’s six Working Groups. The document includes an initial “Summary Highlights” section that captures key points from each individual section, followed by each section that contains the section Highlights repeated as introduction to a fuller discussion of the subject. The Scientific and Technical Subcommittee continues to work in support of the Working Groups in various capacities, including the further development of this body of information as part of Phase II.

# WORKING DOCUMENT

## SUMMARY HIGHLIGHTS

### Climate: Temperature, Precipitation, and Extreme Weather

#### TEMPERATURE

Maine's statewide annual temperature has increased by 3.2 °F ( $\approx 1.8$  °C) since 1895, with most of the warming driven by rising overnight low temperatures than by daytime highs. Climate models project that Maine could warm an additional 2-10 °F ( $\approx 1$ -6 °C) by 2100 depending on the scenario of greenhouse gas emissions and societal development.

Maine is experiencing longer summers and shorter winters, where summers have become about two weeks longer and winters two weeks shorter over the past century. Most of the warm season increase has occurred during early fall. There has likewise been a net increase in the length of the growing season. These trends are expected to continue over the next century.

While the growing season has lengthened overall, some years have seen killing frosts in late spring/early fall. It is uncertain whether such events will become more or less frequent in the future.

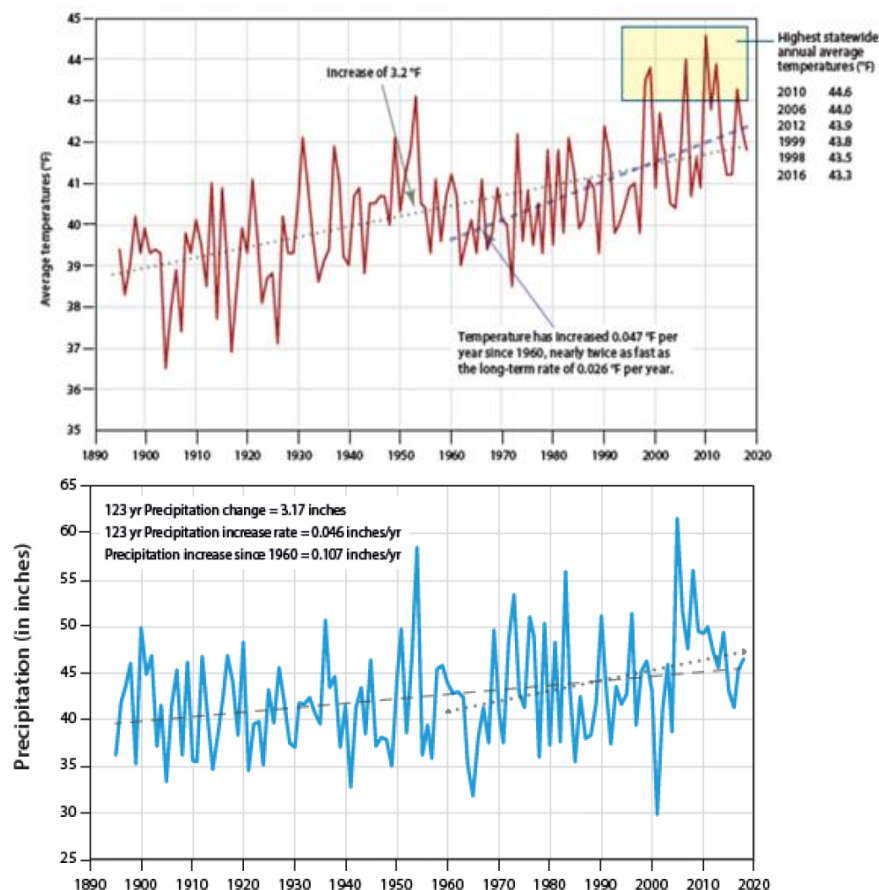
#### PRECIPITATION

Maine's statewide annual precipitation (rainfall and snowfall) has increased by 6 inches since 1895, with the signal heavily impacted by the unusually wet interval 2005-2014. These annual precipitation surpluses are mostly due to increased rainfall in summer and early fall. Most climate models project that Maine will continue to get wetter over the next century as increased heating intensifies the hydrologic cycle (wetter wet periods and drier dry periods).

#### EXTREME WEATHER

Since the mid-2000s, Maine has experienced an increase in the average number of heavy precipitation events per year. Studies of U.S. Northeast region-wide precipitation show that heavy precipitation events have increased each season of the year, with the largest percentage increases in winter and spring. These trends are expected to continue over the next century as warming increases the amount of water vapor in the atmosphere and makes extremes in precipitation more likely.

An increase in storm frequency and intensity has been observed across the Northern Hemisphere since the 1950s, particularly during the cold season. However, it is uncertain to what extent storms will change in frequency and intensity over the northeastern U.S.



Maine statewide annual (top) average temperature and (bottom) total precipitation, 1895-2018. Original data from the [NOAA U.S. Climate Divisional Database](https://www.noaa.gov/data/monitoring-assessments/climate-atmospheric-monitoring/us-climate-divisional-database). From Fernandez et al., 2020.

## Climate: Drought

No increases in drought occurrence have been observed across Maine over the past century, with average annual precipitation increasing 6 inches since 1895. A warming climate is expected to increase the intensity of the hydrologic cycle, increasing surface evaporation and the intensity of extreme precipitation events.

Model projections indicate that as the global climate warms it is likely that increased evaporation will serve to dry top soil layers, particularly in the warm season. It is less clear how the frequency of drought in Maine may change as a result of increasing greenhouse gas concentrations.

While it is uncertain whether drought conditions will become more or less likely in Maine as the climate warms, when drought conditions do develop, they are likely to be exacerbated as a result of increasing temperatures and an overall enhancement of the hydrologic cycle.

## Hydrology

Annual peak streamflows in Maine's rivers and streams have increased and become more frequent during the last century. Patterns in larger less-frequent peaks, such as the "100-year flow" (1% chance of occurrence annually), are uncertain but may decrease with declines in winter snowpack.

In the last 50-100 years, snowpack depths have decreased in late winter and snowmelt-related runoff and lake and river ice out dates have occurred earlier. While these trends are likely to continue, the future effects on low streamflows during summer are less clear.

Although limited data indicate that groundwater levels and low streamflows have increased or not changed significantly in recent years, reduced baseflows in some headwater streams have been observed. There may be an increase in the number of low-flow days in the future for high GHG emission scenarios. Competing water demands in select watersheds during times of low flow have the potential to become exacerbated during future droughts.

Up-to-date accessible digital statewide floodplain maps that incorporate climate related changes and the use of Lidar are key to responding to current and future impacts of flooding related to climate change.

An expanded statewide ground-water well network and investigations to quantify water use or observed decreases in baseflow will help the state anticipate, detect, and respond to future water-use conflicts or competing water use demands.

## Freshwater Quality

Surface temperature of lakes in northern New England increased 1.4 °F (0.8 °C) per decade from 1984-2014 based on satellite remote sensing. Lake temperatures are a stable measure of long-term variation in climate change due to their high heat capacity, which reduces their short-term variability.

Increases in precipitation and runoff in the last century in Maine, in combination with a reduction in acid rain and longer growing seasons, have resulted in increases in dissolved

organic carbon in Maine's rivers, streams and lakes. This has also affected the transport of dissolved organic carbon to the Gulf of Maine. The presence of dissolved organic carbon can alter plankton species, influence water temperature, and affect water stratification patterns, thus altering plankton dynamics in lake aquatic systems.

A warming climate is a driver of increased recurring blooms of harmful cyanobacteria (blue-green algae) observed in Maine lakes. Blooms of harmful cyanobacteria will likely continue to increase in frequency in Maine with continued increases in the transport of nutrients such as phosphorous, decreases in water clarity, and the deterioration of lake trophic states that typically accompany climate change.

Chloride toxicity linked to reduced baseflows in headwater streams have increasingly become dominant macroinvertebrate stressors.

Enhanced statewide lake and stream temperature and water quality monitoring networks are critical components of a climate-response network in Maine. Long-term continuous-record water quality monitoring would help the state detect and anticipate changes to lake and stream temperature, habitat for fish and other aquatic organisms, trophic status, and the potential for nuisance and harmful algal blooms resulting from climate change.

## Ocean Temperature

The temperature of Gulf of Maine has exhibited considerable decadal variability, with a notable warm period in the mid-20th Century and a strong warming trend over the last 15 years. Recent warming has been punctuated by strong "marine heatwaves" in 2012 and 2016. Under all climate scenarios the climate (30-year average) of the Gulf of Maine will continue to warm through at least 2050.

Beyond 2050, the warming rate depends strongly on the emissions pathways. Under the low-emission scenario, temperatures stabilize around 2.7 °F (1.5° C) above the 1976-2005 baseline. This would cause the southern coast of Maine to have an ocean climate similar to that of Massachusetts or Rhode Island.

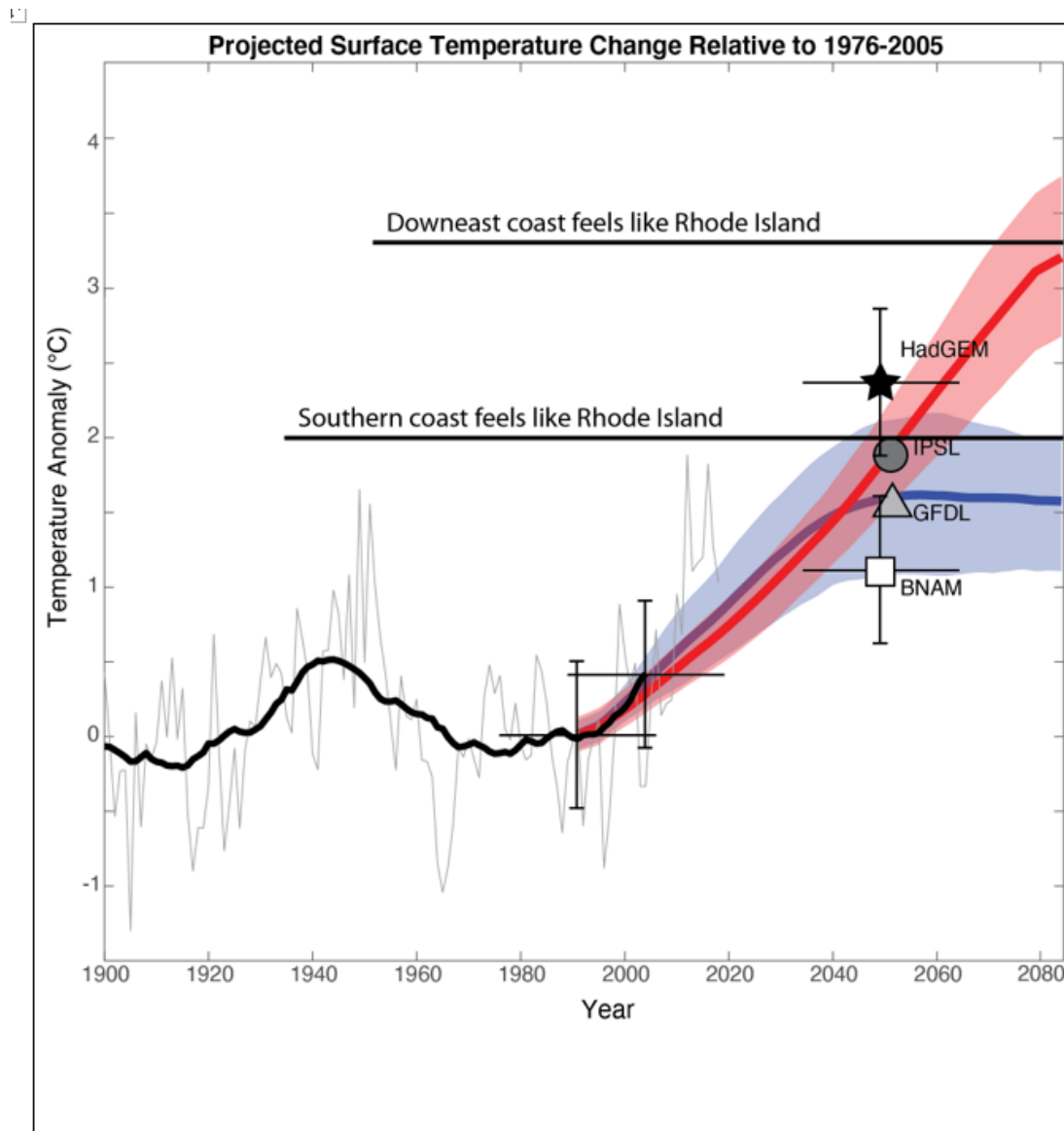
Under the high-emission scenario, temperatures continue to rise and exceed 5.4 °F (3° C) above the baseline by the end of the century. This would cause even the eastern coast of Maine to feel like Rhode Island.

The recent temperature changes are causing the Gulf of Maine ecosystem to begin losing its subarctic characteristics. This includes reductions in *Calanus finmarchicus*, a large zooplankton species at the heart of North Atlantic food webs, herring, and cod.

Maine has led the development of ocean observing technology, and the NERACOOS buoys operated by the University of Maine are a cornerstone of the observing network in the region. Maintaining and modernizing this network and expanding observing capabilities



inshore would help fishing, aquaculture, and other marine industries detect and anticipate changes in temperature such as marine heatwaves.



Observed and projected Gulf of Maine temperature anomalies relative to 1976-2005 baseline. Thin line = annual average temperature. Thick line = 29-year running mean. Red line is the mean projected surface temperature anomaly for the Northeast US Shelf from the Coupled Model Intercomparison Project 5 (CMIP5) ensemble (data from <https://www.esrl.noaa.gov/psd/ipcc/ocn/>) using RCP8.5 forcing. The shaded region contains 50% of CMIP5 ensemble members. Blue line and shading are the same but for RCP2.6. The shapes denote the mean projections from four downscaled climate projections for the Gulf of Maine. The projections represent the 30-year climate under RCP8.5 forcing centered on 2050. The crosses denote the 30-year period represented by the reference period, the most recent observations, and the projections with the least and most warming. The vertical extent of the crosses show variability of  $\pm 0.5^{\circ}\text{C}$  consistent with the observations.

## Sea Level Rise and Storm Surge

Over about the last century, sea levels along the Maine coast have been rising at about 0.6-0.7 feet/century or two times faster than during the past 5,000 years. Over the past few decades, the rate has accelerated to about 1 foot/century or three times the millennial rate. These local changes have been following short- and long-term global averages.

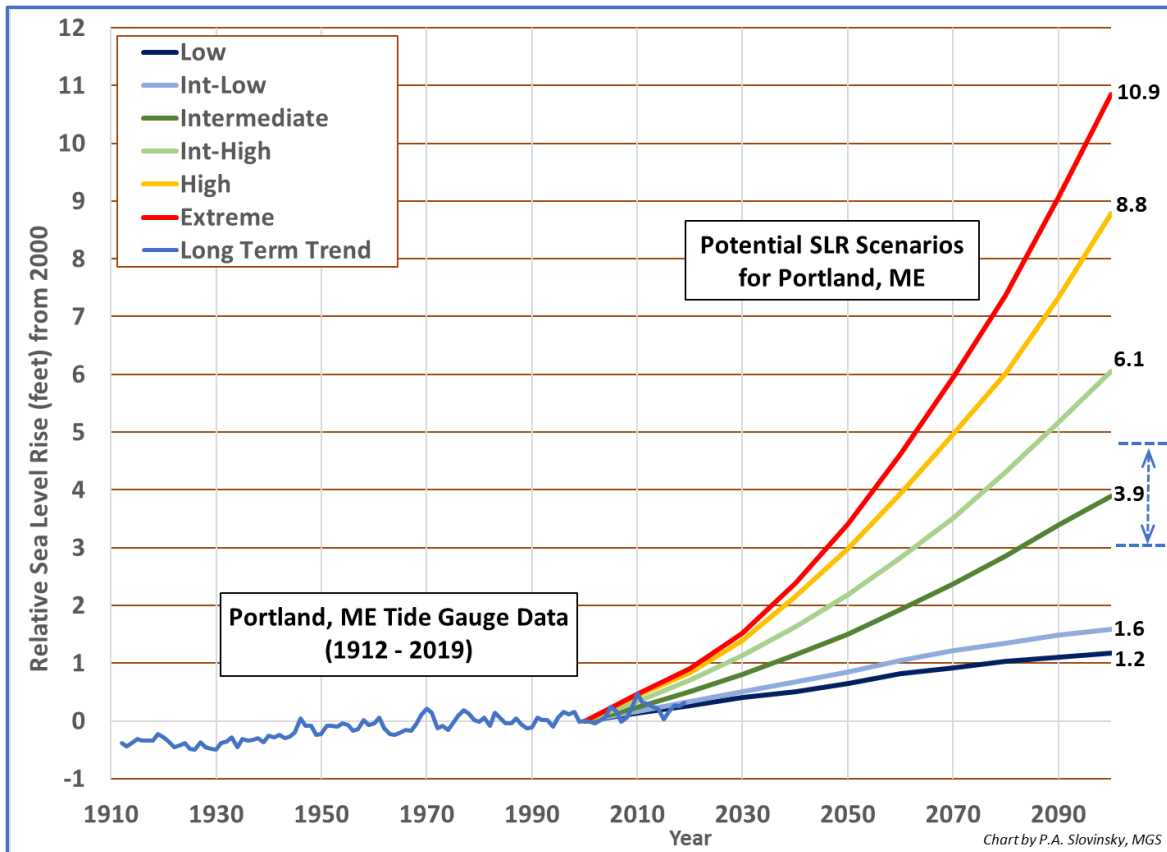
About half of the last century's sea level rise in Maine has occurred since the early 1990s and it is likely that sea level in Maine will rise between 3 and 5 feet by the year 2100 based on an intermediate sea level rise scenario, although scenarios of higher rise are physically plausible. Sea level is expected to rise along the Maine coastline well beyond 2100.

Abrupt sea level change on the order of months, rather than years, can also occur on top of the long-term rise. Several months between 2009 and 2011 saw higher than normal sea levels, with a peak in 2010 of nearly a foot above the level in previous winters. Along the East Coast of the United States, this abrupt change was most pronounced in the Gulf of Maine.

A 1-foot increase in sea level in the future will lead to a 15-fold increase in the frequency of "nuisance" flooding. Nuisance flooding in Portland in the last decade was about 4 times more frequent than the 100-year average. A 1-foot increase in sea level, which could occur by 2050, would cause a "100-year storm" flood level to have a probability of occurring once in every 10 years. Not accounting for changes in storm intensity or frequency, this would result in a 10-fold increase in coastal flooding in Maine in the next 30 years.

Sea level rise will cause high tides to regularly inundate coastal lowlands with salt water and may cause limited salt contamination of groundwater aquifers. Coastal beaches, salt marshes, dunes, and bluffs are likely to experience increased erosion, landward movement, land loss and sediment redistribution due to long-term sea level rise.

Rules that govern activities in Maine's Coastal Sand Dune System (NRPA 38 M.R.S. §480, Ch. 355), are the only ecosystem-focused policy that currently anticipates higher sea level. Maine's other regulatory authorities governing management of salt marshes and bluffs do not anticipate sea level rise. Maine's Coastal Management Policies (38 M.R.S. §1801) do discourage development in hazard areas affected by sea level rise in concept but not in practice.



This graph illustrates historical sea level rise in Portland from 1912 through 2019 and shows seven scenarios from the year 2000 to 2100. Projecting a long-term (linear) trend based on historical tide gauge data predicts a rise of 1.2 feet by 2100. The six higher projections are based on different greenhouse gas emissions and physical changes (such as the amount of glacial melting) over time. Each line represents a central estimate with a 50% probability of being met in each scenario. For the intermediate scenario, a 50% probability results in a rise of 3.9 feet by 2100. With the intermediate scenario there is a 67% probability of sea level rising between 3.0 to 4.6 feet by 2100 (dashed arrow and lines on the right side of the figure). These scenarios are from the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (Sweet et al., 2017) customized for Maine using the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers Sea Level Change Calculator. Additional information, projections, and probabilities of sea level rise are presented in the *Sea Level Rise and Storm Surge* chapter.

## Ocean Acidification

Scientific data indicate the rate of ocean acidification is at least 100 times faster at present than at any other time in the last 200,000 years and may be unprecedented in Earth's history.

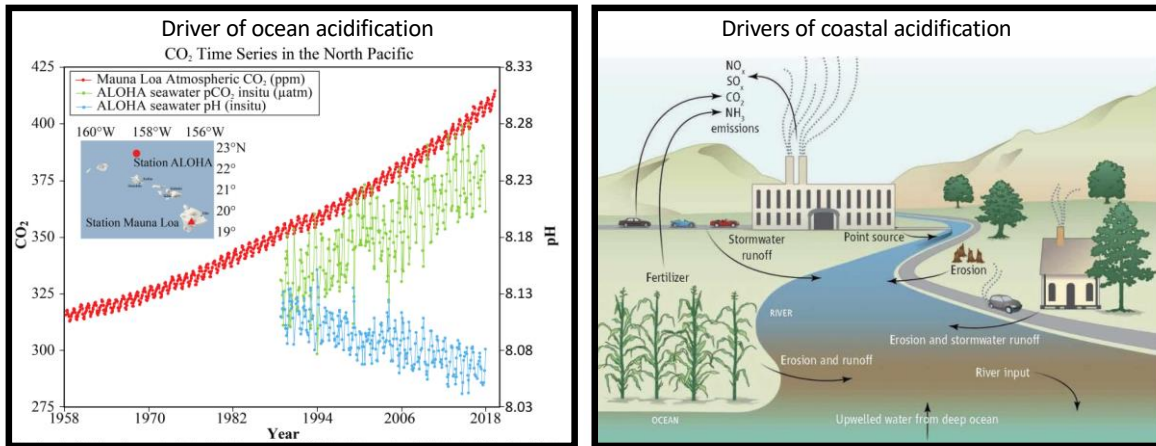
Since the beginning of the 19<sup>th</sup> century, the world's surface ocean pH has decreased from 8.2 to 8.1, a 30% increase in the average acidity of ocean surface waters, most of which has occurred in the last 70 years. Ocean acidification is a new concept and regular measurements in the Gulf of Maine only started within the last decade.

Further reductions in ocean pH are expected, ranging from .05-.33 pH units by 2100, depending upon emissions scenarios. It is not yet clear how conditions in the Gulf of Maine will deviate from these global estimates.

Ocean acidification in the Gulf of Maine is considerably different than its nearshore coastal estuaries. In addition to atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, other drivers contribute to inshore acidification and are potentially very important to Maine's marine resources. Coastal acidification is often fueled by nutrients carried into the ocean by more acidic river discharge, stimulating phytoplankton blooms that subsequently decompose on or near the seabed. Because of variability in regional circulation, discharge and productivity patterns, long-term trends in coastal acidification may be more difficult to predict in the Gulf of Maine as compared to the adjacent ocean.

Ocean and coastal acidification will most heavily impact those marine organisms that produce calcium carbonate to build shells such as scallops, clams, mussels, and sea urchins. The impact on crustaceans such as lobsters and crabs is less clear, with some studies showing negative impacts and others showing that processes like warming are more likely to influence populations.

One of the most important and urgent challenges facing Maine as we try to understand and prepare for the impacts of ocean and coastal acidification is to determine how and where inshore causes of acidification contribute to Maine's "acidification budget" and what actions we can take at the local scale, in addition to reducing atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> levels.



Drivers of ocean and coastal acidification. Left panel shows atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> (red line) since 1958, a record of seawater CO<sub>2</sub> measurements (green line), and seawater pH (blue line) in the North Pacific Ocean near Hawaii. Inset map shows location of measurements.

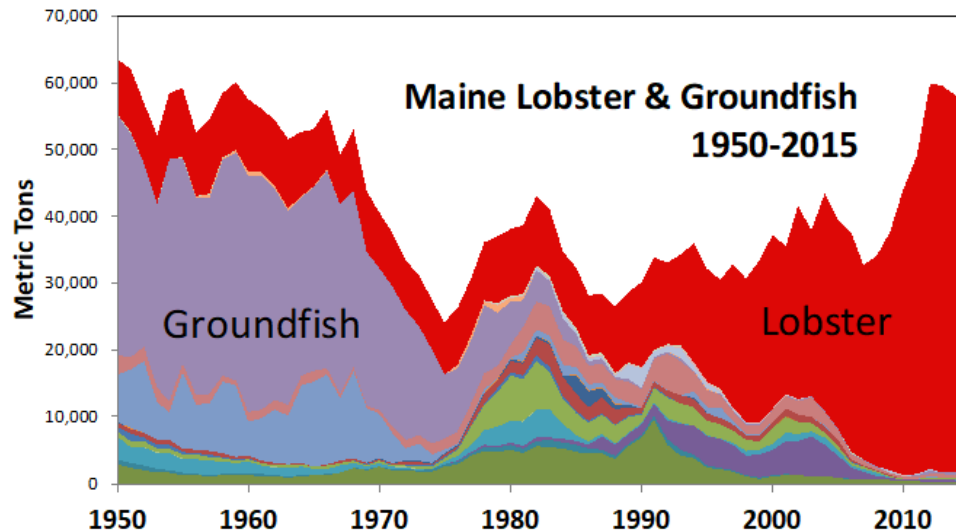
## Marine Ecosystems

Large areas of the Gulf of Maine are changing rapidly with respect to the assemblage of species. The trend appears to be going in a direction of more temperate and fewer subarctic species, which presents challenges and opportunities for marine resource management and ecosystem function.

Ocean warming has played a key role in distributions of commercial and noncommercial species shifting northwards along the Maine coast, as well as contributing to an ever-increasing suite of non-native species invading from the south that exacerbate losses of native marine organisms through predation, competition and other biotic factors.

Most climate impact studies have considered warming, ocean acidification, or sea level rise in isolation. The interactive effects of these processes on coastal ecosystems is not known and it is possible that they may interact in unexpected ways.

Reducing greenhouse gas emissions associated with marine resource use and quantifying and enhancing “blue carbon” potential (from submerged aquatic vegetation like coastal wetlands, marshes, and seaweed beds and farms) and related volunteer carbon and nitrogen markets offer opportunities to reach carbon neutrality while maintaining social and economic resilience.



The growing dominance of American lobster in the wake of an increasingly depleted groundfish fishery in Maine, USA, from 1950 to 2015. "Groundfish" represents an assemblage of 20 species of carnivorous fishes. Data from Maine Department of Marine Resources.

## Biodiversity

Maine is a biodiverse ecological transition area, where temperate ecosystems characteristic of southern New England give way to northern boreal systems often associated with southern Canada. Climate change is already having dramatic effects on this biodiversity, and those impacts will likely escalate in the future.

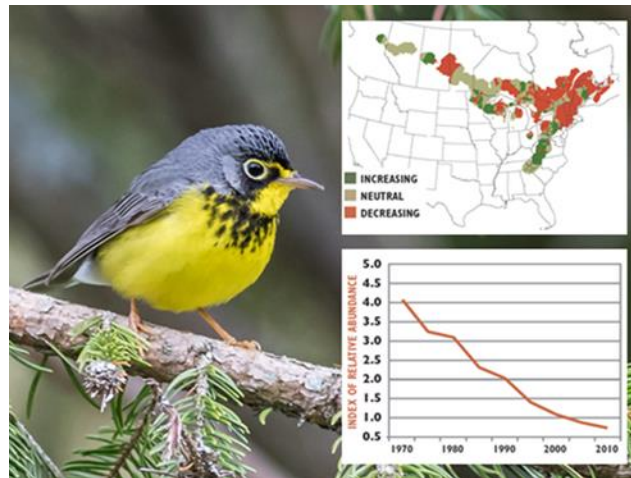
### WHAT WE ALREADY KNOW

- Approximately one-third of all 442 plants and animals, 21 habitats, and Species of Greatest Conservation Need in the state are affected by climate-change related stressors, including habitat shifts and alterations, droughts, temperature extremes, and storms and flooding, and are highly vulnerable to climate change. Another one-third are moderately vulnerable.
- Iconic Maine species such as furbish lousewort, moose, Canada lynx, loons, boreal chickadees, eastern brook trout, saltmarsh sparrows, and Atlantic puffins are experiencing multiple stressors as a result of climate change, including shifting winter ice cover and scouring regimes; shorter winters with less deep snow cover (resulting in mismatch of fur color and ground cover); an explosion of pests (e.g., winter ticks); parasites previously only seen further south; heat stress; shrinking boreal and montane habitat; lack of cold water refugia; more frequent and higher flooding of tidal marshes; and changes in available prey species – especially to feed to their young. Others face additional stressors.

- Some species have already started shifting ranges north in Maine, including species such as red-bellied woodpeckers, tufted titmice, opossum, and gray fox.

## WHAT THE FUTURE HOLDS

- Scientists predict that 34%–58% of species will go extinct for the given climate change scenarios if they are unable to disperse to new locations, while 11–33% will still go extinct even if they can disperse to future areas that are within their current climatic niche.
- The best way to maintain biodiversity – which is the foundation of a more resilient landscape – is to ensure a network of biogeographically diverse lands that are well-connected so that plants and animals can move across the landscape to find the places they need for breeding, feeding, resting, and raising their young. The specific species and habitats will change over time, with some adapting and moving more quickly than others.
- In fragmented landscapes and for species with limited mobility, additional conservation measures may be needed to maintain these species in a warmer climate.



Canada Warblers are one example of the dramatic bird population declines documented across the country since 1970. Data from USFWS Breeding Bird Survey.



## Forestry and Forest Ecosystems

Forests currently cover nearly 89% of Maine's area and sequester over 60% of the state's annual emissions, while the forest industry sector is statewide, multi-faceted, and provides between \$8-10B in direct economic impact. However, both the natural forest and industry expect significant challenges in the decades to come. For example, the state has some of the highest densities of non-native forest pests in the US, linked to changes in both climate and human behavior, which are expected to continue to increase in the coming decade.

In addition, Maine's forest is a transitional ecotone with a broad mixture of species, which means that changing climatic conditions create significant stress as most species are either at their northern or southern limit. This stress has become even more evident as precipitation events have become more extreme and snowpack has become less continuous as well as more variable, which has significant implications for trees, the broader forest ecosystem, and forest management.

Currently, temperatures in Maine are warming much faster than other areas in the contiguous US, and should increase by 5.4°F (3°C) by 2030 compared to the 3.6°F (2°C) rise globally. All of these factors create high uncertainty for the forest industry as they could influence wood supply, harvesting, and transportation as well as the future composition and structure of Maine's forest. In addition, exotic pests like Emerald ash borer threaten key cultural aspects.

- The spruce-fir forest type will likely decline as a result of less snow and warmer winter temperatures, but some supplementary suitable habitat along the southern edge of species' ranges will generally persist. Hardwoods, particularly paper/yellow birch and red maple, are expected to displace spruce-fir with a much greater fraction of the landscape considered as a mixed forest type.
- Forest productivity will likely be more variable with some portions of the state seeing greater growth due to a longer growing season and more favorable climate, while other areas will decline due to the increased occurrence of drought. In short, the forest response to climate change will be complex and difficult to predict given the range of conditions and species present in Maine's current forest as well as variation in future management practices.
- Policy recommendations based on the carbon cycle for Maine require adequate measurements and monitoring of carbon pools and fluxes. While some of those pools and fluxes are regularly measured in Maine, many are not, leaving considerations of offsets a challenge. A group at the University of Maine with partners at Bates College and the Maine Forest Service recently assembled an initial estimate of the Maine carbon budget modeled after the US Global Change Research Program's State of the Carbon Cycle Report -Version 2 (SOCCR2). Their estimate indicated that ~50-60% of Maine's greenhouse gas emissions are offset by forest growth, and ~75% are offset by forest growth and durable products. This estimate is

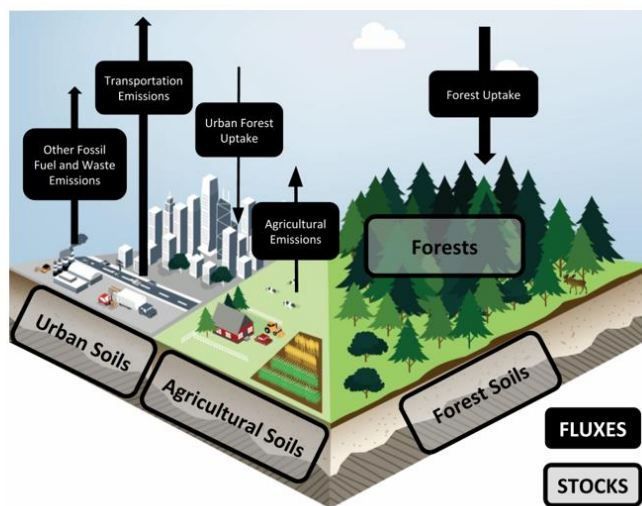


intended as a first approximation that both provides insights on the Maine carbon cycle, but also highlights the challenge and complexity of the task that will require research and monitoring to improve carbon cycling calculations and track over time.

- Primary recommendations include: (1) improved monitoring of key forest attributes like species composition, health, growth, and carbon; (2) revised projection models that cover a broader array of potential future scenarios; (3) improved tools to help with decision-support and forest management planning; (4) a greater number of studies that evaluate and assess the human adaptation component of forest management; and (5) increased linkages between forest researchers, land managers, and policymakers to ensure long-term sustainability.

## Maine Forest's Importance to State's Annual Carbon Budget

Carbon Pool	% of State's Annual Fossil Fuel Emission
Forest carbon stocks + annual growth	60%
Forest products	15%
Total forestry sector	75%
Net Land Sink	78%



Estimates of Maine's forest sequestration as a fraction of the state's annual fossil fuel emissions and annual fluxes as well as stocks for forests and other land uses in Maine. More information, including data sources and references, can be found online by visiting the University of Maine's Forest Climate Change Initiative website at: <https://crsf.umaine.edu/forest-climate-change-initiative/carbon-budget/>.

## Agriculture

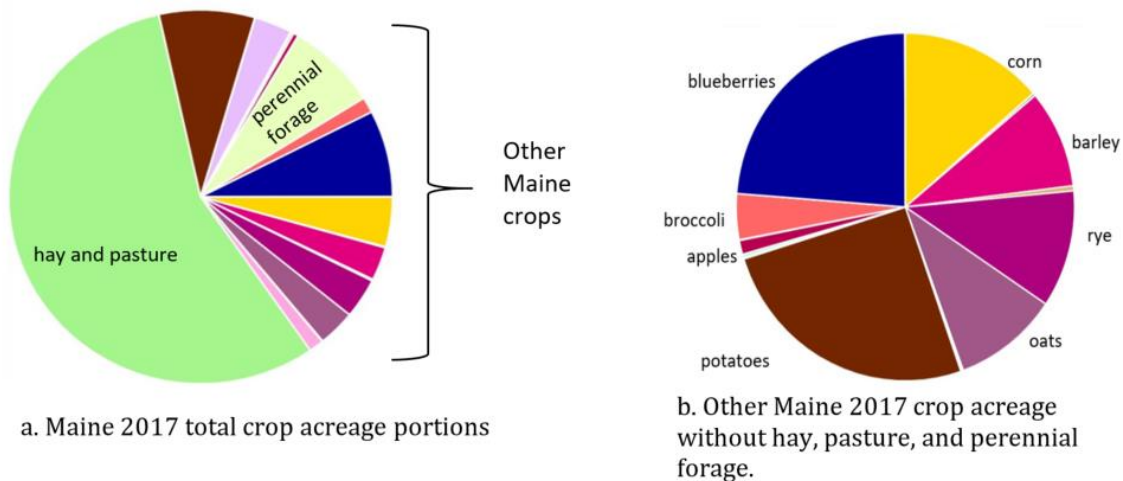
Maine agriculture is diverse and generates over \$660 million of direct value into the Maine economy, not counting multiplier effects from support industries. Opportunities exist to reduce greenhouse gas emissions from Maine agriculture while simultaneously promoting soil health and farm sustainability.

Warming temperatures bring both potential benefits from longer growing seasons and lower heating costs, but also potential damages from heat stress to workers, crops and livestock, as well as greater cooling costs.

Variability and extremes are equally or more important than incremental change in long term average weather variables for Maine agriculture. Too much and too little precipitation are the most extensive climate change impacts on Maine agriculture. Relative to most other states, Maine has a favorable outlook for overall continued soil moisture availability.

Maine farmers have mixed opinions about the promise and perils of weather changes they have already observed and those projected for the coming decades. Message framing in discussing climate change risk is a primary not a secondary issue for effective engagement with the Maine agricultural community.

Despite enough food to prevent hunger in Maine, food insecurity exists because of uneven distribution due to socioeconomic and other factors. 90% of Maine food is imported from out of state.



Agricultural acreage by use in Maine in 2017.

## Human Health

The following areas are of highest priority for further research and development of adaptation strategies, based on a high risk of adverse health outcomes for Mainers:

### High Priority

#### Temperature extremes

- Although Maine has generally enjoyed a relatively cool climate, extreme heat in Maine has increased in recent decades, and is projected to increase further in a changing climate, with the number of “extreme” heat days increasing from current levels by two- to four-fold by the 2050s.

- Mainers experience heat-related illnesses every summer, and recent research has found that there are approximately 10% more all-cause emergency department visits and all-cause deaths on extremely hot days (95°F/35°C), as compared to moderate days (75°F/24°C).
- Mainers are vulnerable to the health effects of exposure to extreme heat because of a lack of physiological adaptation to heat; low rates of home air conditioning rates; older demographics; high rates of some chronic diseases; high rates of outdoor occupations; and a high proportion of the population living in rural areas.
- As Maine's climate warms, we will experience more heat-related illnesses and deaths.
- Mainers currently experience more cold-related than heat-related illnesses and deaths, but this is expected to change over the next decades, as winters warm more quickly than summers.

#### Extreme weather

- Extreme weather events, primarily extreme precipitation events, coastal storms, and nor'easters, are likely to increase in frequency and intensity as Maine's climate warms, which may lead to increases in storm-related injuries and deaths; outbreaks of waterborne diseases; carbon monoxide poisonings and foodborne illnesses following power outages; and mental health impacts.
- Droughts and distant wildfires may impact Maine as well, with implications for reduced water quality and quantity, and effects on respiratory health.
- Certain categories of storms, such as ice storms and severe wind storms, are complex and difficult to predict, but may become more frequent and/or intense under warming conditions, leading to adverse health impacts such as injuries, deaths, and effects of power outages among Mainers.

#### Tick-borne diseases

- Tick-borne diseases (TBDs) transmitted by the deer tick (*Ixodes scapularis*) in Maine include Lyme disease, anaplasmosis, babesiosis, and Powassan encephalitis virus.
- Case numbers and geographic extent of TBDs have been increasing in Maine since the late 1980s.
- Through warmer, shorter winters and earlier degree-day accumulation, climate change has played a role in this expansion and will continue to do so unless mitigated through landscape-scale policies.
- The lone star tick (*Amblyomma americanum*), a vector of erlichiosis and capable of causing red meat allergy, may soon begin to establish in Maine as well.

The following areas are of medium priority for further research and development of adaptation strategies, based on a lower risk of adverse health outcomes for Mainers, or more limited availability of data and information:

### Medium Priority

#### Food- and water-borne infections:

- Vibrios are a type of highly pathogenic bacteria particularly responsive to sea surface temperature and salinity, which can cause a range of adverse health effects,

from gastroenteritis and skin infections to septicemia and death following contact with contaminated seawater or ingestion of contaminated seafood. Warming sea surface temperatures, coupled with climate-driven changes in salinity and turbidity in coastal waters, can lead to increased growth, abundance, seasonal growth windows, and range of vibrio bacteria, which is expected to lead to increasing risk of human exposure and subsequent illness.

- Climate change is likely to change the distribution, range, frequency, and severity of some harmful algal blooms (HABs) and associated illnesses, with increases expected. This assessment is based on inference and not data. Data on environmental hazards of HABs are more robust compared to data on exposures. Data associating HAB exposures with climate change are sparse to non-existent. However, it would be prudent to assume climate change will increase exposure to HABs.

#### Pollen:

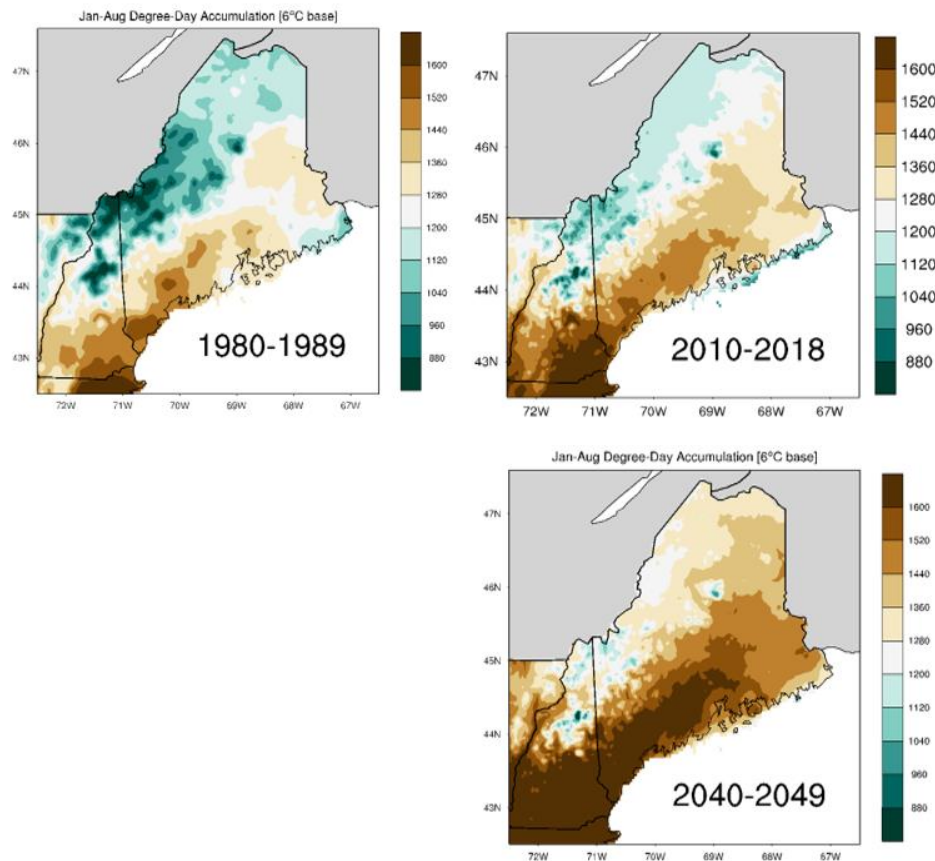
- Earlier spring arrival, warmer temperatures, changes in precipitation, and higher carbon dioxide concentrations can influence plant-based allergens, hay fever, and asthma by increasing the duration of the pollen season and increasing the amount of pollen produced by plants.
- The frequency and severity of allergic illnesses, including asthma and hay fever, are likely to increase as a result of a changing climate.
- Reliable pollen monitoring and forecasts are needed for allergy pretreatment. Despite having had as many as three pollen-counting stations historically, Maine has no publicly available, statewide mechanism for reporting pollen data.

#### Mosquito-borne diseases (MBDs):

- MBDs in Maine include West Nile virus (WNV), Eastern Equine Encephalitis (EEE), and Jamestown Canyon virus (JCV).
- Through increased growing season precipitation and earlier degree-day accumulation in spring, it is likely climate change will increase the size of vector mosquito populations and increase viral amplification within mosquitoes during spring and summer. Thus we anticipate greater incidence of MBDs.

#### Mental Health

- Exposure to climate-related events and disasters, such as extreme storms, flooding, drought, and extreme heat, can cause mental as well as physical health effects.
- Anxiety, depression, post-traumatic stress disorder, and suicidality have been documented in communities that have been displaced or severely impacted by storms or flooding.
- Exposure to extreme heat has been associated with decreased well-being, reduced cognitive performance, aggression, violence, and suicide.
- Those with existing mental illness are often disproportionately vulnerable to other effects of exposure to extreme weather or other climate-related exposures; and especially to the effects of exposure to extreme heat.



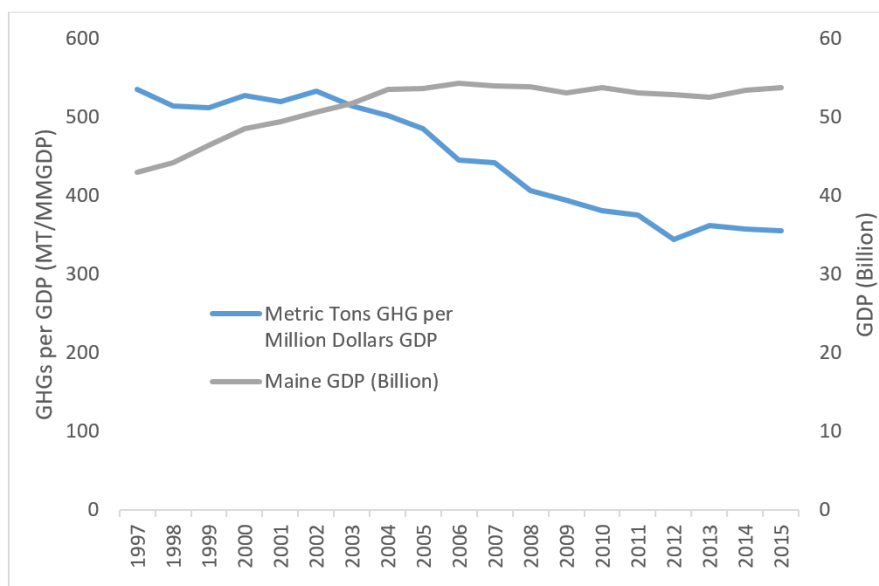
Accumulation of degree-days  $>6^{\circ}\text{C}$  across Maine from 1980-1989, 2010-2018, and predicted between 2040-2049. Orange and white colors depict areas where enough degree-days (1,240) accumulated for tick eggs to hatch by the end of August. Note expansion of orange and white colors two decades (top left) ago versus the current decade (top right) and versus a future that is warmer by  $1^{\circ}\text{C}$  (bottom right; Elias, 2019). Figure from Sean Birkel, Climate Change Institute.

## Maine's Economy

Climate change will affect all sectors of Maine's economy from tourism, agriculture, forestry to transportation. The state has, and will likely experience more, economic losses in some sectors that *may* be offset in others. Warmer temperatures, more rain, and sea-level rise will increase the incidence of flooding, damage to coastal property and infrastructure. The responses that we make to mitigate and adapt to climate change will determine, in part, the

economic and social costs to Maine's economy. Economic opportunities include the growing renewable energy industry including land and ocean-based wind power, solar, and biofuels. Growing renewable energy production and use also means fewer imports of fossil-based energy supplies of which Maine has none. The agricultural sector will also likely have a longer and warmer growing season. In addition, while some recreational experiences (e.g., snowmobiling) may be degraded by increasing temperatures, parts of Maine tourism industry may still benefit if Maine's climate remains superior to the climate in competing regions.

Of particular concern are changes that impact traditional industries such as lobsters and shellfish harvesting, other commercial fishing and the forest products industry. At the same time the share of Maine's gross domestic product (GDP) from forestry and paper product manufacturing have shrunk considerably in the last decade. Today, Maine's economy is dominated by service industries such as finance, insurance, and real estate (EIA, 2019). Warmer temperatures may extend seasons for tourism activities such as cruise ships and boating while reducing the seasons for skiing and snowmobiling. Longer growing seasons will permit farmers to expand the range of crops and animals in Maine agriculture. The forest products industry, which has been adapting to changing species mix and market demand, will experience more variable impacts due to a longer growing season but increased occurrence of drought. The extent of the costs to Maine are also dependent on how climate change causes people and businesses will impact net population flows, tourism and our imports and exports.



Maine's Gross Domestic Product (GDP) and Greenhouse Gas Emissions (GHG) per million dollars of PDF, 1997-2015.

# FULL WORKING DOCUMENT

## Climate: Temperature, Precipitation, and Extreme Weather

### Highlights

#### TEMPERATURE

Maine's statewide annual temperature has increased by 3.2 °F ( $\approx 1.8$  °C) since 1895, with most of the warming driven by rising overnight low temperatures than by daytime highs. Climate models project that Maine could warm an additional 2-10 °F ( $\approx 1$ -6 °C) by 2100 depending on the scenario of greenhouse gas emissions and societal development.

Maine is experiencing longer summers and shorter winters, where summers have become about two weeks longer and winters two weeks shorter over the past century. Most of the warm season increase has occurred during early fall. There has likewise been a net increase in the length of the growing season. These trends are expected to continue over the next century.

While the growing season has lengthened overall, some years have seen killing frosts in late spring/early fall. It is uncertain whether such events will become more or less frequent in the future.

#### PRECIPITATION

Maine's statewide annual precipitation (rainfall and snowfall) has increased by 6 inches since 1895, with the signal heavily impacted by the unusually wet interval 2005-2014. These annual precipitation surpluses are mostly due to increased rainfall in summer and early fall. Most climate models project that Maine will continue to get wetter over the next century as increased heating intensifies the hydrologic cycle (wetter wet periods and drier dry periods).

Since the mid-2000s, Maine has experienced an increase in the average number of heavy precipitation events per year. Studies of U.S. Northeast region-wide precipitation show that heavy precipitation events have increased each season of the year, with the largest percentage increases in winter and spring. These trends are expected to continue over the next century as warming increases the amount of water vapor in the atmosphere and makes extremes in precipitation more likely.

An increase in storm frequency and intensity has been observed across the Northern Hemisphere since the 1950s, particularly during the cold season. However, it is uncertain to what extent storms will change in frequency and intensity over the northeastern U.S.



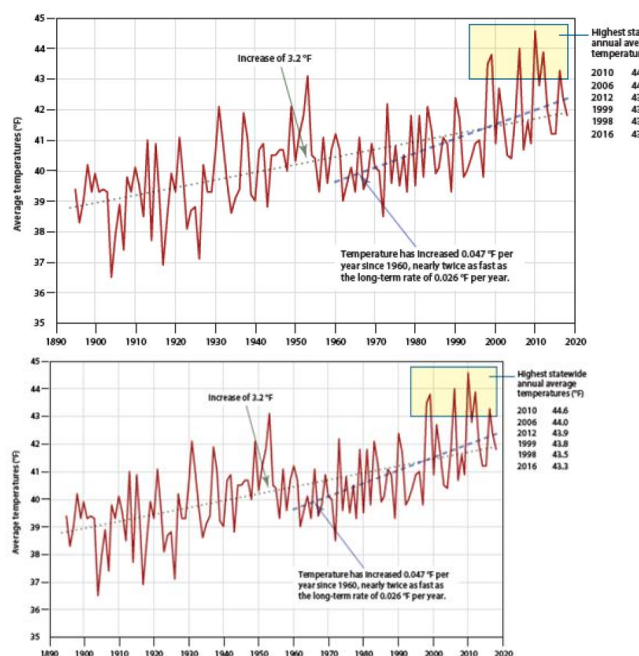
# Discussion

## Temperature and Precipitation

Maine's statewide mean annual temperature has increased by 3.2 °F ( $\approx 1.8$  °C) since 1895, with the coastal climate division having warmed slightly more (0.2 °F [ $\approx 0.1$  °C]) than the interior divisions (**Fig. 1**). Winter has warmed the most out of the four seasons. Minimum temperatures (overnight lows) have increased more than maximum temperatures (daytime highs) throughout the year. The six warmest years on record have all occurred since 1998.

A warming climate brings changes in season length (Birkel and Mayewski, 2018; Fernandez et al. 2015; Fernandez et al. in press). In comparison to a century ago, winters are now shorter and summers are longer by about two weeks. Likewise, the growing season is estimated to have lengthened by 16 days on average statewide since 1950 (Fernandez et al. in press). Most of the expanded growing season can be attributed to warming temperatures in September and October.

The statewide total annual precipitation has increased by about 6 inches since 1895 (**Fig. 1**). Across the northeastern U.S., the most pronounced increase has occurred over the past 20 years, with total annual surpluses driven by more frequent and intense extreme precipitation events (Collow et al. 2016; Frie et al. 2015; Horeling et al. 2016; Howarth et al. 2019), primarily in summer and fall (Huang et al. 2017). With the exception of 2016-17, wet conditions have persisted in Maine since the mid-2000s. During this same interval, the frequency of summertime high-pressure blocking over Greenland has increased in conjunction with changes in other large-scale Northern Hemisphere circulation features (Fang 2004; Woollings et al. 2010; Hanna et al. 2013). Thus, Maine's precipitation climate appears to have important teleconnections, including linkages to the Arctic and North Atlantic (Birkel and Mayewski 2018; Simonson et al. near submission).

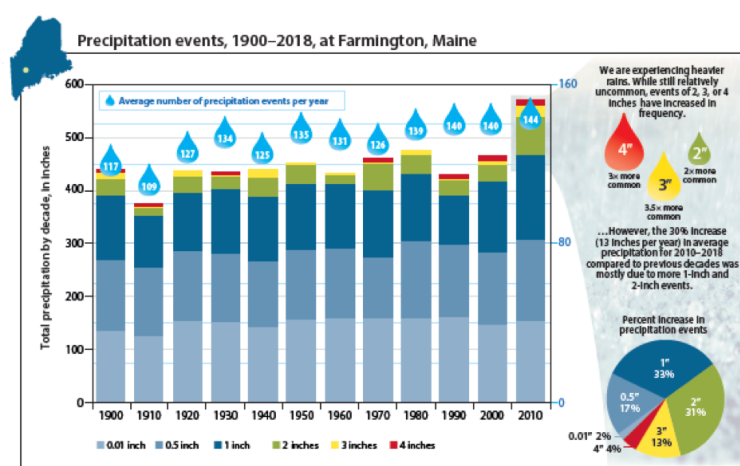


**Figure 1.** Maine statewide annual (top) average temperature and (bottom) total precipitation, 1895-2018. Original data from the [NOAA U.S. Climate Division Database](#). From Fernandez et al. in press.



## Extreme Weather

As highlighted in the Fourth National Climate Assessment (USGCRP 2017), extreme weather events – heat waves, cold waves, droughts, and intense storms – are becoming more common across northeastern U.S. and elsewhere in the world. Heavy precipitation in the northeast has increased at a higher rate than any other region in the U.S. (Kunkel et al. 2013a; Easterling et al. 2017). In Maine, nine of eleven long-term weather records across the state showed the most precipitation events of 2 in/day or greater occurred in the most recent decade (Fernandez et al., 2015). An analysis of daily precipitation data from Farmington also shows increases across event thresholds from 1-4 inches, but the greatest percentage change has occurred for the 1-2 inch events (**Fig. 2**) (Fernandez et al. in press). The Farmington record also shows an increase in the overall frequency of precipitation of 10-15 more events per year compared to the previous century.



**Figure 2.** Total decadal precipitation and mean annual number of precipitation events for Farmington, Maine calculated from daily precipitation values. Precipitation events are defined as days with measurable (>0.01 in) rain or water equivalent snow. Data from the NOAA Global Historical Climatology Network. Figure and caption from Maine’s Climate Future 2020 (Fernandez et al. in press 2020).

There is evidence that intense storms, particularly during the cold season, have become more frequent across the Northern Hemisphere since 1950 (NCA 2014). Recent major wind storms – 30 October 2017, 15-16 October 2019, and 1 November 2019 – brought damaging gusts (over 70 mph in some places for the 2017 storm) that caused well over 200,000 power outages across the state. The unusual occurrence of three major fall wind storms in only two years seems to support the suggestion that intense storms are becoming more frequent, but an analysis is required to determine significance.

One way to fuel intensified storms is the increased heat and moisture supplied from warmer-than-normal ocean water. It has also been hypothesized that Arctic warming and diminished sea ice has effected a slower, wavier jet stream by weakening the poleward temperature gradient (Francis and Vavrus, 2015). A relatively slow jet stream can increase the likelihood of heat or cold waves developing from blocking patterns. When these features begin to break down, the steep temperature differences on either side of the wave

can drive a powerful storm front with heavy precipitation and strong winds. However, whether Arctic amplification of surface warming can have a significant impact on upper-level wave patterns remains a topic of debate and continued research (e.g., Meleshko et al. 2016).

### Natural Variability and Human Attribution

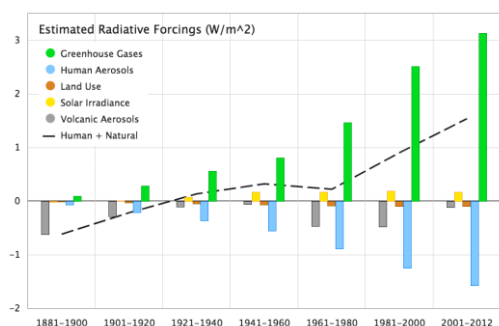
While Maine's century-long temperature and precipitation trends are upward, both signals show considerable variability over interannual, multi-year, and multi-decade timescales. In general:

- Year-to-year and finer timescale variability results from stochastic processes within the climate system, where large-scale weather patterns can develop and persist for days or even several weeks.
- Variability on 3-5 year timescales tends to have some association with regional response to the El Niño Southern Oscillation (ENSO), which is a large-scale phenomenon driven by coupled changes in sea surface temperature (SST), wind, and pressure across the equatorial Pacific Ocean. Regional responses vary greatly owing to the type and intensity of a given ENSO event and complex downstream teleconnections (e.g., Yu et al. 2012). There is some evidence for a tendency for warmer-than-normal conditions to develop across Maine during El Niño years (and the opposite for La Niña years) (Birkel and Mayewski, 2018), but the observations are not statistically significant. Precipitation tendencies are even less clear.
- Multi-decade shifts in Maine's annual temperature record relate to a mode of variability commonly referred to as either the Atlantic Multidecadal Oscillation (AMO) or Atlantic Multidecadal Variability (AMV) (Schlesinger and Ramankutty, 1994; Enfield et al. 2001; Booth et al. 2012). The AMO/AMV are understood to represent the atmosphere-ocean response to natural climate forcings (namely, volcanic aerosols and solar activity), and perhaps also to industrial aerosol emissions (Booth et al. 2012; Birkel et al. 2018).

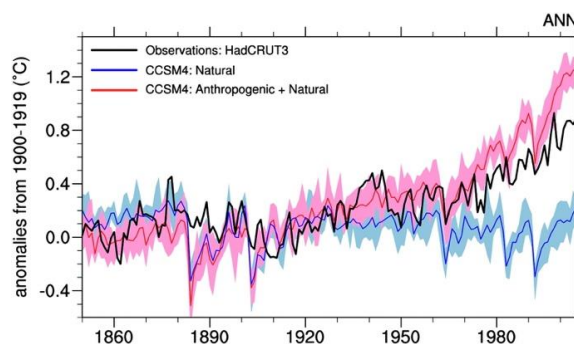
*How much of the changing climate can be attributed to natural variability versus human activity?*

The work of fleshing out “what-drives-what” lies primarily in the realm of physically-based numerical modeling. Since 1995, model development and experimentation for past, recent, and future climates has been led by an international consortium called the Coupled Model Intercomparison Project (CMIP) (e.g., Taylor et al. 2012). These models, which are foundational to assessment reports from the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) (IPCC 2014), simulate the climate-system response to changes in observed and prescribed radiative forcings from natural (e.g., volcanic aerosols and solar irradiance) and anthropogenic (e.g., greenhouse-gas emissions, aerosol emissions, and land-use changes) sources. Estimates of the latter show that anthropogenic greenhouse-gas emissions have become the dominate radiative perturbation to climate since at least the 1960s (Hansen et al. 2011) (**Fig.3**).

Climate models are tested and calibrated against historical observations onward from the mid 1800s. Multi-model historical climate simulations driven separately by “natural” and “natural + anthropogenic” forcings also suggest that by the 1960s (and perhaps as early as the 1930s) measurable climate warming attributable to human activity emerged from the noise of natural variability (Meehl et al. 2012) (**Fig. 4**). While changes in climate over the first half of the 20<sup>th</sup> century were likely dominated by natural processes, the observed warming of global mean climate since at least the 1960s cannot be explained without accounting for the overwhelming radiative impact of human-sourced greenhouse gases emissions (IPCC 2014).



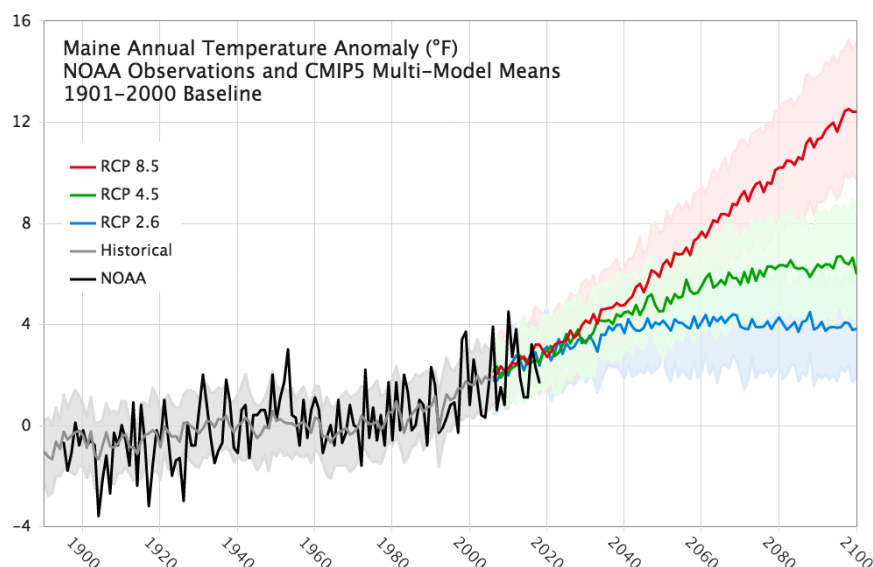
**Figure 3.** Estimates of the predominant natural and anthropogenic radiative forcings that have impacted climate since the late 1800s. The black dashed line represents the sum of all forcings, and shows a steep upward rise onward from the 1960s due to increased human-sourced greenhouse-gas forcing. Values represent 20-year means. Data from Hansen et al. 2011.



**Figure 4.** Observed mean global temperature (black) since 1850 compared to ensemble simulation results from the NCAR Community Climate System Model version 4 (CCSM4) (colored lines [mean values] and shading [ensemble range]). The simulation timeseries in blue represents “natural-forcing only”, whereas red represents “natural + anthropogenic forcing”. Image from Meehl et al. 2012.

## Future Projections

Climate model projections indicate that Maine’s climate will warm 1-4 °F (0.6-2.2 °C) by 2050 and up to 10 °F (5.6 °C) by 2100 relative to a 2001-2018 climate baseline (**Fig. 5**). The precise temperature trajectory to emerge depends on greenhouse-gas emissions that will result from global socio-economic choices made now and in coming decades – i.e., Representative Concentration Pathway (RCP). It should be noted that RCP 8.5, often referred to as the “business as usual” scenario, may overpredict future climate warming because of what may be an unrealistic assumption of heavy reliance on coal, given market trends towards other means of energy production (Ritchie and Dowlatabadi, 2017). RCP 8.5 is nevertheless included in **Fig. 5**, because it is part of the CMIP5 study suite and remains at least a plausible outcome. There is high confidence that annual precipitation will increase in Maine in response to increasing greenhouse gas concentrations, particularly during winter and spring (Easterling et al. 2017). Climate model projections for changes in summer and fall precipitation are less certain. There is high confidence that extreme precipitation events will continue to increase in frequency.



**Figure 5.** Timeseries of observed (black line) and model-projected (gray and colored lines) annual temperature anomalies for Maine under different socio-economic/emissions scenarios (RCPs – Representative Concentration Pathways) from the Coupled Model Intercomparison Project version 5 (CMIP5) (Taylor et al. 2012). RCP numbers indicate the projected radiative forcing (W/m<sup>2</sup>) on the climate system from greenhouse gas emissions by the year 2100. Colored lines represent multi-model means (one ensemble member per model) for each RCP, whereas the corresponding spread denotes the standard deviation from the mean as calculated from all utilized model outputs. The number of available models is different for each RCP: 32 (RCP 2.6), 42 (RCP 4.5), and 39 (RCP 8.5). The gray line and shaded area represents the multi-model CMIP5 historical simulation (38 models). Observational values shown in black are from the [NOAA U.S. Climate Divisional Database](#). CMIP5 multi-model temperature timeseries were obtained using the [KNMI Climate Explorer](#) for land-only grid cells spanning Maine. Image and caption from Fernandez et al. in press.

## Priority Needs

- Additional research into historical storm frequencies and intensities across Maine for each season.
- Research to document statewide environmental and economic impacts of historical extreme events such as heat waves and droughts.
- Further research to better understanding large-scale climate teleconnections affecting Maine, such as linkage to changes in the Arctic.
- Expanded weather monitoring station network to improve local forecasts in support of agriculture.

## References

- Birkel, S.D., & Mayewski, P.A. (2018). *Coastal Maine Climate Futures*. Orono, ME: Climate Change Institute, University of Maine. 24 pp.
- Birkel, S.D., Mayewski, P.A., Maasch, K.A., Kurbatov, A.V., & Lyon, B. (2018). Evidence for a volcanic underpinning of the Atlantic multidecadal oscillation. *NPJ Climate and Atmospheric Science*, 1:24. doi: 10.1038/s41612-018-0036-6.
- Booth, B.B., Dunstone, N.J., Halloran, P.R., Andrews, T., & Bellouin, N. (2012). Aerosols implicated as a prime driver of twentieth-century North Atlantic climate variability. *Nature*, 484, 228-232.
- Collow, A. B., Bosilovich, M.G., & Koster, R.D. (2016). Large-scale influences on summertime extreme precipitation in the northeastern United States. *J. Hydrometeorology*, 17, 3045-3061. doi: 10.1175/JHM-D-16-0091.1.
- Easterling, D.R., Kunkel, K.E., Arnold, J.R., Knutson, T., LeGrande, A.N., Leung, L.R., Vose, R.S., Waliser, D.E., & Wehner, M.F. (2017). Precipitation change in the United States. In: *Climate Science Special Report: Fourth National Climate Assessment, Volume I* [Wuebbles, D.J., D.W. Fahey, K.A. Hibbard, D.J. Dokken, B.C. Stewart, and T.K. Maycock (eds.)]. U.S. Global Change Research Program, Washington, DC, USA, pp. 207-230. doi: 10.7930/J0H993CC.
- Enfield, D.B., Mestas-Núñez, A.M., & Trimble, P.J. (2001). The Atlantic multidecadal oscillation and its relation to rainfall and river flows in the continental US. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 28, 2077-2080.
- Fang, Z.-F. (2004). Statistical relationship between the northern hemisphere sea ice and atmospheric circulation during wintertime. Observation, Theory and Modeling of Atmospheric Variability, Vol. Volume 3 of World Scientific Series on Asia-Pacific Weather and Climate, World Scientific, 131-141.
- Fernandez, I.J., Schmitt, C.V., Birkel, S.D., Stancioff, E., Pershing, A.J., Kelley, J.T., Runge, J.A., Jacobson, G.L., Mayewski, P.A., 2015. *Maine's Climate Future: 2015 Update*. Orono, ME: University of Maine. 24pp.
- Fernandez, I., S. Birkel, C. Schmitt, J. Simonson, B. Lyon, A. Pershing, E. Stancioff, G. Jacobson, and P. Mayewski. 2020. *Maine's Climate Future 2020 Update*. Orono, ME: University of Maine. [climatechange.umaine.edu/climate-matters/mainesclimate-future/](https://climatechange.umaine.edu/climate-matters/mainesclimate-future/), DOI: 10.13140/RG.2.2.24401.07521
- Francis, J.A., & Vavrus, S.J. (2015). Evidence for a wavier jet stream in response to rapid Arctic warming. *Environmental Research Letters*, 10, 1, doi: 10.1088/1748-9326/10/1/014005.
- Frei, A., Kunkel, K.E., & Matonse, A. (2015). The seasonal nature of extreme hydrological events in the northeastern United States. *J. of Hydrometeorology*, 16, 2065-2085. doi 10.1175/JHM-D-14-0237.1.
- Hansen, J., Sato, M., Kharecha, P., & von Schuckmann, K. (2011). Earth's energy imbalance and implications. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 11, 13421-13449. doi: 10.5194/acp-11-13421-2011.
- Hanna, E., J. Jones, M., Cappelen, J., Mernild, S.H., Wood, L., Steffen, K., & Huybrechts, P. (2013). The influence of North Atlantic atmospheric and oceanic forcing effects on 1900-2010 Greenland summer climate and ice melt/runoff. *Int. J. of Climatology*, 33, 862-880. doi: 10.1002/joc.3475.

- Hoerling, M., Eischeid, J., Perlwitz, J., Quan, X.-W., Wolter, K., & Cheng, L. (2016). Characterizing recent trends in U.S. heavy precipitation. *J. of Climate*, 29, 2313-2332. doi: 10.1175/JCLI-D-15-0441.1.
- Howarth, M.E., Thorncroft, C.D., & Bosart, L.F. (2019). Changes in extreme precipitation in the Northeast United States: 1979–2014. *J. of Hydrometeorology*, 20, 673-689. doi: 10.1175/JHM-D-18-0155.1.
- Huang, H., J. M. Winter, E. C. Osterberg, R. M. Horton, & Beckage, B. (2017). Total and extreme precipitation changes over the northeastern United States. *J. of Hydrometeorology*, 18, 1783-1798. doi: 10.1175/JHM-D-16-0195.1.
- IPCC (2014). Climate Change 2014: Synthesis Report. Contribution of Working Groups I, II and III to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Core Writing Team, R.K. Pachauri and L.A. Meyer (eds.)]. IPCC, Geneva, Switzerland, 151 pp.
- Kunkel, K. E., & Coauthors (2013). Regional climate trends and scenarios for the U.S. *National Climate Assessment: Part 1. Climate of the Northeast U.S.* 87.
- Meehl, G.A., Washington, W.M., Arblaster, J.M., Hu, A., Teng, H., Tebaldi, C., Sanderson, B.N., Lamarque, J-F., Conley, A., Strand, W.G., & White, J.B. III (2012). Climate system response to external forcings and climate change projections in CCSM4. *J. of Climate*, 25. doi: 10.1175/JCLI-D-11-00240.1.
- Meleshko, V.P., Johannessen, O.M., Baidin, A.V., Pavlova, T.V., & Govorkova, V.A. (2016). Arctic amplification: does it impact the polar jet stream? *Tellus A: Dynamic Meteorology and Oceanography*, 68, 1, doi: 10.3402/tellusa.v68.32330.
- Ritchie, J., & Dowlatabadi, H. (2017). The 1000 GtC coal question: Are cases of vastly expanded future coal combustion still plausible? *Energy Economics*, 65, 16-31. doi: 10.1016/j.eneco.2017.04.015.
- Schlesinger, M.E., & Ramankutty, N. (1994). An oscillation in the global climate system of period 65–70 years. *Nature*, 367, 723-726.
- Taylor, K.E., Stouffer, R.J., & Meehl, G.A. (2012). An Overview of CMIP5 and the experiment design. *Bull. Am. Meteor. Soc.*, 93, 485-498. doi: 10.1175/BAMS-D-11-00094.1.
- USGCRP (2017): *Climate Science Special Report: Fourth National Climate Assessment, Volume I* [Wuebbles, D.J., D.W. Fahey, K.A. Hibbard, D.J. Dokken, B.C. Stewart, and T.K. Maycock (eds.)]. U.S. Global Change Research Program, Washington, DC, USA, 470 pp.. doi: 10.7930/J0J964J6.
- Woollings, T., & Blackburn, M. (2012). The North Atlantic jet stream under climate change and its relation to the NAO and EA patterns. *J. of Climate*, 25, 886-902. doi: 10.1175/JCLI-D-11-00087.1.
- Yu, J-Y, Zou, Y., Kim, S.T., & Lee, T. (2012). The changing impact of El Niño on US winter temperatures. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 39, 15. doi: 10.1029/2012GL052483.

# Climate: Drought

## Highlights

No increases in drought occurrence have been observed across Maine over the past century, with average annual precipitation increasing 6 inches since 1895. A warming climate is expected to increase the intensity of the hydrologic cycle, increasing surface evaporation and the intensity of extreme precipitation events.

Model projections indicate that as the global climate warms it is likely that increased evaporation will serve to dry top soil layers, particularly in the warm season. It is less clear how the frequency of drought in Maine may change as a result of increasing greenhouse gas concentrations.

While it is uncertain whether drought conditions will become more or less likely in Maine as the climate warms, when drought conditions do develop, they are likely to be exacerbated as a result of increasing temperatures and an overall enhancement of the hydrologic cycle.

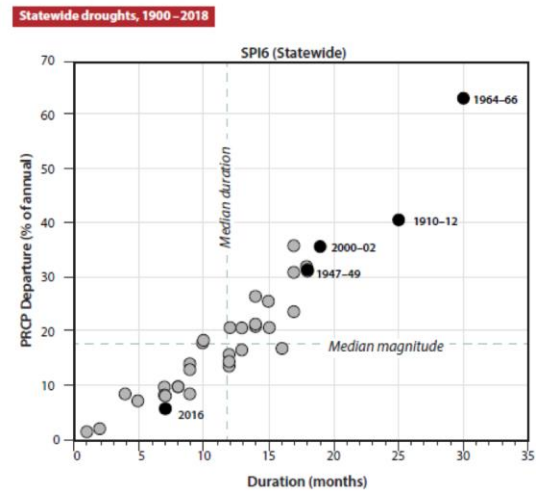
## Discussion

### Drought

To date there has not been a lot of work investigating historical droughts in Maine (Lombard 2004, Gupta et al. 2011). While drought is primarily driven by a prolonged period (several months to multiple years) of deficient precipitation relative to expected values, its impacts are associated with water deficiencies across the hydrological spectrum. Drought is thus often described as falling into three categories: meteorological drought (associated with reduced precipitation), agricultural drought (reduced soil moisture) and hydrologic drought (reduced runoff, streamflow and groundwater levels). From a meteorological drought perspective, the protracted drought of the 1960s stands as the drought of record in Maine and the northeast U.S. generally in terms of its overall duration and accumulated precipitation deficits (Seager et al. 2012; Lyon et al. 2005; Leathers et al. 2000) (**Fig. 1**). Other notable droughts include the short-lived but high impact drought of 2016, the protracted drought from 1999-2002, which brought major impacts to the agriculture, water resources and forestry (Kasson and Livingston (2012)) sectors and the 1940s drought, which was the main contributor to wildfires in 1947 that burned over 250,000 acres of forest and destroyed over 850 homes across 9 Maine communities (Maine Historical Society).



In addition to deficient precipitation, drought severity is also influenced by above-average temperatures. Higher temperatures can 1) increase evaporative water loss (particularly during the warm season; e.g., Sherwood, S., and Q. Fu 2014), 2) reduce snowpack in winter, 3) increase the rain to snow ratio of precipitation events during winter, and 4) lead to earlier runoff in the spring (Hodgkins et al., 2003; Hodgkins and Dudley, 2006; Dudley et al., 2017). For example, above-average temperatures played a role in the development and severity of the recent 2016 drought in Maine, when across the northeast winter snowpack was reduced, spring runoff peaked earlier than average and high summer temperatures likely contributed to increased evaporative water loss (Sweet et al. 2017). In Maine and the northeast U.S. generally, elevated air temperatures during drought typically result from common atmospheric circulation features, rather than an atmospheric response to the drought itself (e.g. Koster et al. 2010). From a hydrologic perspective, there is also often a lag between the timing of the precipitation deficits and subsequent reductions in streamflow and groundwater, the latter two also being sensitive to timing of the drought during the year (e.g., Lombard 2004).



**Figure 1.** Statewide droughts based on the six-month Standardized Precipitation Index (SPI6), computed from monthly precipitation values averaged across the state of Maine (using NOAA climate division data). From Maine's Climate Future 2020 (Fernandez et al., in press 2020).

## Historical Trends

A recent study by Krakauer et al. (2019) identified an upward trend (over 1901-2015) in a meteorological drought indicator that includes both precipitation and estimated evaporative loss as inputs (the Standardized Precipitation Evapotranspiration Index, or SPEI; Vicente-Serrano et al. 2010) across the northeast U.S. This finding is consistent with an observed increase in precipitation (e.g. Easterling et al. 2017) in Maine, an increase that has been greatest in summer and fall and least during the winter season and has been observed across the northeast U.S., particularly after the end of the 1960s drought (e.g., Seager et al. 2012; Hayhoe et al. 2007; Lyon et al. 2005). While Krakauer et al. (2019) do not identify an increase in drought frequency, they indicate that there has been an increase in the variability of the SPEI index, suggesting that positive precipitation trends may not be sufficient to capture shorter-term variations in drought. For example, as the climate warms it is expected that the hydrologic cycle will intensify (e.g., Kundzewicz 2008), meaning greater evaporative loss as well as an increase in extreme precipitation events. Extreme rainfall will likely result in greater runoff rather than an attendant increase in soil moisture and groundwater recharge. The northeast U.S. is already experiencing an increase in extreme rainfall events (e.g., Easterling et al., 2017), which is consistent with general



expectations. It is noted that not all meteorological drought indicators show a statistically significant upward trend in variability, as based on an analysis of climate division data from the National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA) at the University of Maine.

The influence of higher temperatures on drought in Maine can be manifest in ways other than evaporative loss or rainfall intensity. For example, changes in hydrology are already being observed in New England, with streamflow tending to peak earlier in the year (Hodgkins et al. 2003) and the ratio of rain to snow events in winter generally increasing (Huntington et al. 2004). While a quantified analysis has not been conducted in Maine, the combination of higher temperatures and attendant increase in the growing season may be associated with an increase in the evaporative loss of soil moisture as evaporative demand increases and plants green up faster in the spring and stay green longer into the fall.

It is important to note that analyses of drought trends and variability can be sensitive to the specific drought index used (an undesirable result). A particularly important example is the use of the Palmer Drought Severity Index (PDSI) which, in addition to being prone to regional calibration issues (Alley 1984), can have an unrealistic sensitivity of evaporative loss to temperature (e.g. Dai et al. 2004; Dai 2011) depending on the specific formulation of evaporative loss used (Sheffield et al. 2012). The PDSI is mentioned since Maine state code (Ch 587) uses a threshold of the index to identify “natural drought” conditions, when water withdrawals from surface water supplies are allowed to exceed other regulatory standards. Care should be used in examining temporal trends in the PDSI and the future occurrence of natural drought.

## **Projections**

There is high confidence that precipitation will increase in Maine in response to increasing greenhouse gas concentrations, particularly during winter and spring (Easterling et al. 2017). Model projections for changes in summer and fall precipitation are less certain. There is high confidence that extreme precipitation events will continue to increase in frequency. Projected changes in drought frequency (as identified using modeled precipitation and soil moisture deficits) are less certain, although increased evaporative demand is expected to reduce near-surface soil moisture and offset any projected increases in precipitation during the warm season (e.g., Wehner et al. 2017; Hayhoe et al. 2007). What the result will be for deeper soil moisture levels or groundwater is less certain.

## **Priority Needs**

Drought information needs that would enhance related decision making include further research into the character of historical droughts in Maine, improved access to relevant real time drought information and further studies on how climate change will affect the character of drought in the state.

### *Historical Drought Characterization*

- Research into the historical frequency, geographic variation and persistence characteristics of drought, including seasonality and return period.
- Research into the linkages between meteorological drought (deficient precipitation) and both soil moisture and hydrology (low stream flow and groundwater levels).
- Research into the historical relationship between statewide drought indicators and local drought conditions.

#### *Real-Time Drought Information*

- Improved access to real time drought information across the hydrometeorological spectrum including precipitation, streamflow, groundwater, soil moisture, snowpack/snow water equivalent, and temperature (clear overlaps with hydrology).

#### *Drought in a Warming Climate*

- Research exploring how a warming climate will influence the character of drought in Maine. For example, increasing atmospheric demand for water reduces the effective precipitation which affects soil moisture.
- Increasing precipitation may not directly translate to improved soil moisture or groundwater if there is greater runoff associated with heavier rainfall events.

Decreasing snowpack and earlier snowmelt influences the annual cycle of hydrological conditions, which may enhance the probability of warm season droughts as a result of episodic rainfall reductions in summer coupled with higher temperatures.

## References

- Alley, W.M. (1984). The Palmer Drought Severity Index: limitations and assumptions. *J. Clim. Appl. Meteorol.*, 23, 1100–1109.
- Auclair, A.N.D., Heilman, W.E., & Brinkman, B. (2010). Predicting forest dieback in Maine, USA: a simple model based on soil frost and drought. *Can. J. For. Res.*, 40, 687–702.
- Briffa, K.R., van der Schrier, G., & Jones, P.D. (2009). Wet and dry summers in Europe since 1750: evidence of increasing drought. *Int. J. Climatol.* 29, 1894–1905.
- Dai, A., (2011). Characteristics and trends in various forms of the Palmer Drought Severity Index during 1900–2008. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 116, D12115.
- Dai, A., K.E. Trenberth, & Qian, T. (2004). A global data set of Palmer Drought Severity Index for 1870–2002: relationship with soil moisture and effects of surface warming. *J. Hydrometeorol.*, 5, 1117–1130.
- Dudley, R.W., Hodgkins, G.A., McHale, M.R., Kolian, M.J., & Renard, B. (2017). Trends in snowmelt-related streamflow timing in the conterminous United States. *J. of Hydrology*, 547, 208–221.
- Easterling, D.R., Kunkel, K.E., Arnold, J.R., Knutson, T., LeGrande, A.N., Leung, L.R., Vose, R.S., Waliser, D.E., & Wehner, M.F. (2017). Precipitation change in the United States. In: *Climate Science Special Report: Fourth National Climate Assessment, Volume I* [Wuebbles, D.J., D.W. Fahey, K.A. Hibbard, D.J. Dokken, B.C. Stewart, and T.K. Maycock (eds.)]. U.S. Global Change Research Program, Washington, DC, USA, pp. 207–230, doi: 10.7930/J0H993CC.
- Gupta, A. S., Jain, S., & Kim, J.S. (2011). Past climate, future perspective: An exploratory analysis using climate proxies and drought risk assessment to inform water resources management and policy in Maine, USA. *J. Environ. Manage*, 92, 941–947.
- Hayhoe, K., Wake, C.P., Huntington, T.G., Luo, L., Schwartz, M.D., Sheffield, J., Wood, E., Anderson, B., Bradbury, J., DeGaetano, A., Troy, T.J., & Wolfe, D. (2007). Past and future changes in climate and hydrological indicators in the US Northeast. *Clim. Dyn.*, 28, 381–407.
- Hodgkins, G.A., Dudley, R.W. (2006). Changes in late-winter snowpack depth, water equivalent, and density in Maine, 1926–2004. *Hydrol. Processes*, 20, 4, 741–751.
- Hodgkins, G.A., Dudley, R.W., & Huntington, T.G. (2003). Changes in the timing of high river flows in New England over the 20th century. *J. of Hydrology*, 278, 1–4, 244–252.
- Huntington, T.G., Hodgkins, G.A., Keim, B.D., & Dudley, R.W. (2004). Changes in the proportion of precipitation occurring as snow in New England (1949–2000). *J. Clim.*, 17, 13, 2626–2636.
- Kasson, M.T., & Livingston, W.H. (2012). Relationships among beech bark disease, climate, radial growth response and mortality of American beech in northern Maine, USA. *For. Path.*, 42, 199–212.
- Koster, R.D., Guo, Z., Dirmeyer, P.A., Bonan, G., & co-authors (2006). GLACE: The Global Land–Atmosphere Coupling Experiment. Part I: Overview. *J. Hydrometeorol.*, 7, 590–610.
- Krakauer, N.Y., Lakhankar, T., & Hudson, D. (2019). Trends in Drought over the Northeast United States. *Water*, 11, 1834.
- Kundzewicz, Z.W. (2008). Climate change impacts on the hydrological cycle. *Ecohydrology and Hydrobiology*, 8, 195–203.

- Leathers, D.J., Grundstein, A.J., & Ellis, A.W. (2000). Growing season moisture deficits across the northeastern United States. *Clim. Res.*, 14, 43-55.
- Lombard, P.J. (2004). Drought conditions in Maine, 1999-2002 - A historical perspective. *U.S. Geological Survey Water-Resources Investigations Report 03-4310*, 36 pp.
- Lyon, B., Christie-Blick, N., Gluzberg, Y. (2005). Water shortages, development, and drought in Rockland County, New York. *J. Am. Water. Resour. Assn.*, 41, 1457-1469.
- Maine DWP (2018). Drinking Water Program Annual Compliance Report. Maine Drinking Water Program, Maine Department of Health and Human Services, 24 pp.
- Schmitt, C. (2003). The effects of the 2001-2002 drought on Maine surface water supplies. UMaine Electronic Theses and Dissertations. 1208.  
<http://digitalcommons.library.umaine.edu/etd/1208>.
- Seager, R., Pederson, N., Kushnir, Y., Nakamura, J., & Jurburg, S. (2012). The 1960s drought and the subsequent shift to a wetter climate in the Catskill Mountains region of the New York City watershed. *J. Clim.*, 25, 6721-6742.
- Sheffield, J., Wood, E.F., & Roderick, M.L. (2012). Little change in global drought over the past 60 years. *Nature*, 491, 435-440.
- Sherwood, S., & Fu, Q. (2014). A Drier Future? *Science*, 343, 737-739.
- Sweet, S.K, Wolf, D.W., DeGaetano A., & Benner, R. (2017). Anatomy of the 2016 drought in the Northeastern United States: Implications for agriculture and water resources in humid climates. *Agr. Forest Meteorol.*, 247, 571-581.
- van der Schrier, G., Jones, P.D., & Briffa, K.R. (2011). The sensitivity of the PDSI to the Thornthwaite and Penman–Monteith parameterizations for potential evapotranspiration. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 116, D03106.
- Vicente-Serrano, S.M., Beguería, S., López-Moreno, J.I. (2010). A multiscalar drought index sensitive to global warming: the standardized precipitation evapotranspiration index. *J. Climate*, 23, 1696-1718.
- Wehner, M.F., Arnold, J.R., Knutson, T., Kunkel, K.E., & LeGrande, A.N. (2017). Droughts, floods, and wildfires. In: *Climate Science Special Report: Fourth National Climate Assessment, Volume I* [Wuebbles, D.J., D.W. Fahey, K.A. Hibbard, D.J. Dokken, B.C. Stewart, and T.K. Maycock (eds.)]. U.S. Global Change Research Program, Washington, DC, USA, pp. 231-256 doi: 10.7930/J0CJ8BNN.

# Hydrology

## Highlights

Annual peak streamflows in Maine's rivers and streams have increased and become more frequent during the last century. Patterns in larger less-frequent peaks, such as the "100-year flow" (1% chance of occurrence annually), are uncertain but may decrease with declines in winter snowpack.

In the last 50-100 years, snowpack depths have decreased in late winter and snowmelt-related runoff and lake and river ice out dates have occurred earlier. While these trends are likely to continue, the future effects on low streamflows during summer are less clear.

Although limited data indicate that groundwater levels and low streamflows have increased or not changed significantly in recent years, reduced baseflows in some headwater streams have been observed. There may be an increase in the number of low-flow days in the future for high GHG emission scenarios. Competing water demands in select watersheds during times of low flow have the potential to become exacerbated during future droughts.

Up-to-date accessible digital statewide floodplain maps that incorporate climate related changes and the use of Lidar are key to responding to current and future impacts of flooding related to climate change.

An expanded statewide ground-water well network and investigations to quantify water use or observed decreases in baseflow will help the state anticipate, detect, and respond to future water-use conflicts or competing water use demands.

## Discussion

### Peak Streamflows

#### Historical Trends

Annual peak streamflows and other frequently occurring floods have increased and become more frequent at most streamgaging stations during the last century for watersheds in Maine with minimal human influence (Hodgkins and Dudley, 2005; Collins, 2009; Hodgkins, 2010; Armstrong et al., 2011; Archfield et al., 2016; Hodgkins et al., 2019; Ryberg et al., 2019); peak flows in Maine increased by an average of 19% from 1966-2015 (Dudley et al., 2018). Patterns in peak flows that occur infrequently, such as the 100-yr peak flow, are difficult to assess because analyses depend on very high peak flows that occur a few times per century or less. A step increase in flood magnitudes occurred around

1970 that may be related to multidecadal variability from large scale atmospheric patterns (Collins, 2009; Armstrong et al., 2011; Armstrong et al., 2014).

Large infrequent rain events (annual 99th percentile precipitation) have increased by 55% in the Northeast during the last 50 years (Easterling et al., 2017). The magnitude of annual peak flows have increased by smaller amounts (Hodgkins et al., 2019). Changes in the frequency and magnitude of peak streamflows in Maine do not always track those in heavy precipitation for several reasons. Although heavy precipitation events are often thought of as a proxy for high streamflows, the 99th percentile precipitation only results in the 99th percentile streamflow 36% of the time in the United States (Ivancic and Shaw, 2015). In the Northeast, much of the increase in precipitation has occurred in seasons outside of the primary flood season (Small et al., 2006; Frei et al., 2015). In addition, the impact of heavy precipitation on streamflows depends on antecedent soil moisture, snowpack conditions, urbanization, and regulation (Sharma et al., 2018; Hodgkins et al., 2019) all of which may also be changing.

## **Projections**

Three-day high annual streamflows are projected to decrease or not change significantly during the next century in Maine despite a projected intensification in precipitation (Demaria et al., 2016a). Projected decreases may be linked to projected decreases in snowpack (Demaria et al., 2016a; Hodgkins and Dudley, 2013). Global flood risk models project mixed increases and decreases for the 100-year flood in Maine, depending on which general circulation model is used (Arnell and Gosling, 2016; Hirabayashi et al., 2013).

## **Impacts and Risks**

Increased frequency and magnitude of flooding will impact human safety, riverside infrastructure, water quality, erosion, and stormwater runoff (Demaria et al., 2016a). Outdated and inaccurate flood maps put community planners at a disadvantage and put communities at risk.

## **Priority Needs**

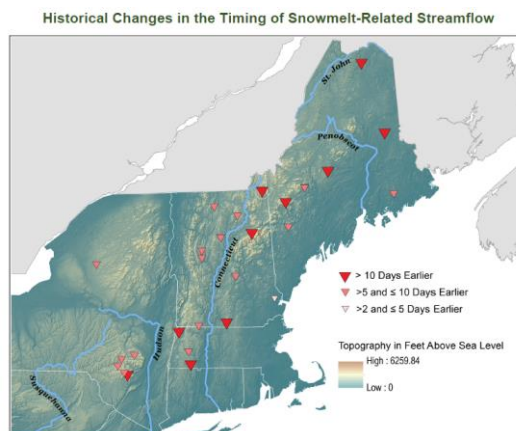
- Up-to-date accessible digital statewide floodplain maps that incorporate climate related changes and the use of Lidar.
- State-of-the-art modeling and mapping (such as flood inundation mapping) to address areas of recurring riverine flooding in Maine in order to develop mitigation actions.
- Better understanding of the amount of water contributed to winter and spring floods by snowmelt runoff

## **Winter and Spring Snowpack, Snow Melt, and Lake Ice**

## Historical Trends

Eighteen of 23 snow-measurement sites in northern New England with at least 50 years of record had a significant decrease in late-winter snowpack depth or an increase in snowpack density (Hodgkins and Dudley, 2006). The ratio of December through March snowfall to total precipitation decreased for several U.S. Historical Climatology Network (USHCN) stations in northern New England from 1949 to 2000 (Huntington et al., 2004). The year-to-year ratio correlated with total snowfall.

Snowmelt-related runoff advanced by 1-2 weeks at rivers in Northern New England in the last century (**Fig. 1**). These changes in timing are linked to higher March-April air temperatures and increased winter rain (Hodgkins et al., 2003; Hodgkins and Dudley, 2006; Dudley et al., 2017). March mean streamflows increased significantly over time in Maine while May flows decreased (Hodgkins and Dudley, 2005).



**Figure 1.** Map depicting historical changes in the timing of snowmelt-related streamflow for sites across the northeastern U.S. From Dupigny-Giroux et al., 2018, based on Dudley et al., 2017.

Lake ice-out dates advanced by 0.6 days per decade during the last 75 years. Changes were greater in southern Maine than in northern and mountainous areas (Hodgkins et al., 2002; Hodgkins, 2013). The variability of annual lake ice-out dates is strongly related to late winter/early spring air temperatures (Hodgkins et al., 2002; Beyene et al., 2018).

For nine rivers in northern New England the total number of winter days with ice-affected flow decreased significantly; and river-ice breakup dates became significantly earlier from 1936 to 2000. (Hodgkins et al., 2005a). Most of the 20-day change in the total days of ice occurred from the 1960s to 2000. Average ice thickness around February 28 decreased by about 9 inches on the Piscataquis River in central Maine from 1912 to 2001 (Huntington et al., 2003).

## Projections

Snowmelt-related runoff is projected to continue to become earlier in the next century (Hayhoe et al., 2007; Demaria et al., 2016b).

## Related Impacts and Risks

Earlier lake-ice thaw dates may lead to decreased summer dissolved oxygen levels in deep lakes, which could lead to greater lake eutrophication and lower coldwater fish survival (Hodgkins, 2013). Snow and ice cover are important for regional economies and ecosystem resources in Maine. Projected increases in winter temperatures and associated changes in regional snowpack may reduce the viability of winter recreation tourism as an economic resource. Warmer winters will shorten the average snowmobile, ice fishing, ski, and



snowboard seasons, increase snowmaking requirements, and drive up operating costs. Fewer winter sports tourists will affect restaurants, lodging, gas stations, grocery stores, and bars (Frumhoff et al., 2007; Wobus et al., 2017; Burakowski and Magnusson, 2012).

### **Priority Needs**

- Further research on how changing seasonality impacts ecosystems related to changes in snowpack, snowmelt-runoff timing, and lake and river ice.
- Updated comprehensive historical and projected trends in lake ice, snowmelt timing, ratio of solid to total precipitation.
- Evaluation of the economic impacts of reduced snow and ice cover specific to Maine.

## **Groundwater, Low Flows, and Water Availability**

### **Historical Trends**

Groundwater levels have increased or not changed significantly at USGS wells in Maine in recent years, consistent with relatively high precipitation in recent decades (Weider and Boutt, 2010; Dudley and Hodgkins, 2013; Hodgkins et al., 2017).

Dudley et al. (2019) found little significant change in summer 7-day low flows in Maine for minimally altered watersheds from 1966-2015. The timing and magnitude of late summer and early fall low flows are correlated much more with summer precipitation than with air temperature during any month of the year (Hodgkins et al., 2005b).

### **Projections**

Projections of changes in 7-day low flows and baseflows in Maine by mid-century are generally mixed and insignificant (Demaria et al., 2016a). However, there may be an increase in the length of the low-flow season under high-emissions scenarios.

Streamflow simulations for three watersheds in southern Maine using numerical groundwater models determined that water withdrawals from groundwater pumping have the potential to conflict with in-stream flow requirements, especially in later summer and during periods of drought (Nielsen and Locke, 2014).

### **Impacts and Risks**

- If the length of the low-flow season increases in Maine, there is a greater chance for conflict with water use, particularly if water use increases. Competing water demands at key times of the year and in select watersheds have the potential to become exacerbated during future periods of meteorological or hydrologic drought due to increased air temperatures.
- Reduced baseflows and chloride toxicity during periods of extended baseflow are stressors on the macroinvertebrate community in urban headwater streams in Maine. Chloride toxicity in 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> order streams has the potential to be



exacerbated if the lowflow season lengthens, or if there is a greater period between effective rainfalls or during periods of drought. Increased use of de-icers as a result of changing climate could also increase chloride toxicity in streams.

### **Priority Needs**

- Watershed modeling for watersheds that have experienced water-use conflicts or competing water-use demands during times of lowflow or drought.
- An expanded ground water well data network throughout Maine
- Investigations to quantify observed decreases in baseflow that result in increased chloride concentrations in urban headwater streams in Maine in recent years

The additional data needed to address the priorities outlined in this assessment could be captured in a hydrologic climate-response network for Maine similar to the one outlined for New England by Lent et al. (2015). The framework identified specific inland hydrologic variables that are sensitive to climate variation; identified geographic regions with similar hydrologic responses; proposed a fixed- station monitoring network composed of existing streamflow, groundwater, lake ice, snowpack, and meteorological data- collection stations for evaluation of hydrologic response to climate variation; and identified streamflow basins for intensive, process-based studies and for estimates of future hydrologic conditions.

## References

- Archfield, S.A., Hirsch, R.M., Viglione, A., & Blöschl, G. (2016). Fragmented patterns of flood change across the United States. *Geophysical research letters*, 43, 19, 10-232.
- Armstrong, W.H., Collins, M.J. and Snyder, N.P. (2011). Increased Frequency of Low-Magnitude Floods in New England 1. JAWRA Journal of the American Water Resources Association, 48(2), pp.306-320.
- Armstrong, W.H., Collins, M.J. and Snyder, N.P. (2014). Hydroclimatic flood trends in the northeastern United States and linkages with large-scale atmospheric circulation patterns. *Hydrological Sciences Journal*, 59, 1636-1655.
- Arnell, N.W. and Gosling, S.N. (2016). The impacts of climate change on river flood risk at the global scale. *Climatic Change*, 134(3), pp.387-401.
- Beyene, M.T., Jain, S. and Gupta, R.C. (2018). Linear-Circular Statistical Modeling of Lake Ice-Out Dates. *Water Resources Research*, 54, 7841-7858.
- Burakowski, E. and Magnusson, M. (2012). Climate impacts on the winter tourism economy in the United States, Natural Resources Defense Council.
- Collins, M.J. (2009). Evidence for changing flood risk in New England since the late 20th century: *Journal of the American Water Resources Association*, v. 45, no. 2, p. 279–290
- Demaria, E.M., Palmer, R.N. and Roundy, J.K., (2016a). Regional climate change projections of streamflow characteristics in the Northeast and Midwest US. *Journal of Hydrology: Regional Studies*, 5, pp.309-323.
- Demaria, E.M., Roundy, J.K., Wi, S. and Palmer, R.N. (2016b). The effects of climate change on seasonal snowpack and the hydrology of the northeastern and upper Midwest United States. *Journal of Climate*, 29, 6527-6541.
- Dudley, R.W., Archfield, S.A., Hodgkins, G.A., Renard, B., and Ryberg, K.R. (2018). Peak-streamflow trends and change-points and basin characteristics for 2,683 U.S. Geological Survey streamgages in the conterminous U.S. (ver. 3.0, April 2019): U.S. Geological Survey data release, <https://doi.org/10.5066/P9AEGXY0>.
- Dudley, R.W., Hirsch, R.M., Archfield, S.A., Blum, A.G. and Renard, B. (2019). Low streamflow trends at human-impacted and reference basins in the United States. *Journal of Hydrology*, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2019.124254>.
- Dudley, R.W., and Hodgkins, G.A. (2013). Historical ground- water trends in northern New England and relations with streamflow and climatic variables: *Journal of the American Water Resources Association*, v. 49, no. 5, p. 1198–1212.
- Dudley, R.W., Hodgkins, G.A., McHale, M.R., Kolian, M.J. and Renard, B. (2017). Trends in snowmelt-related streamflow timing in the conterminous United States. *Journal of hydrology*, 547, 208-221.
- Dupigny-Giroux, L.A., Mecray, E.L., Lemcke-Stampone, M.D., Hodgkins, G.A., Lentz, E.E., Mills, K.E., Lane E.D., Miller, R., Hollinger, D.Y., Solecki, W.D., Wellenius, G.A., Sheffield, P.E., MacDonald, A.B., and Caldwell, C. (2018). Northeast. In: *Impacts, Risks, and Adaptation in the United States: Fourth National Climate Assessment, Volume II* [Reidmiller, D.R., C.W. Avery, D.R. Easterling, K.E. Kunkel, K.L.M. Lewis, T.K. Maycock, and B.C. Stewart (eds.)]. U.S. Global Change Research Program, Washington, DC, USA. doi: 10.7930/NCA4.2018.CH18.

- Easterling, D.R., K.E. Kunkel, J.R. Arnold, T. Knutson, A.N. LeGrande, L.R. Leung, R.S. Vose, D.E. Waliser, and M.F. Wehner (2017). Precipitation change in the United States. In: *Climate Science Special Report: Fourth National Climate Assessment, Volume I* [Wuebbles, D.J., D.W. Fahey, K.A. Hibbard, D.J. Dokken, B.C. Stewart, and T.K. Maycock (eds.)]. U.S. Global Change Research Program, Washington, DC, USA, pp.207-230, doi: 10.7930/J0H993CC.
- Frei, A., Kunkel, K.E., Matonse, A. (2015). The seasonal nature of extreme hydrological events in the Northeastern United States. *J. Hydrometeorol.* 16 (5), 2065–2085.
- Frumhoff, P.C., McCarthy, J.J., Melillo, J.M., Moser, S.C. and Wuebbles, D.J. (2007). Confronting climate change in the US Northeast: science, impacts, and solutions.
- Hayhoe, K., Wake, C.P., Huntington, T.G., Luo, L., Schwartz, M.D., Sheffield, J., Wood, E., Anderson, B., Bradbury, J., DeGaetano, A. and Troy, T.J. (2007). Past and future changes in climate and hydrological indicators in the US Northeast. *Climate Dynamics*, 28(4), pp.381-407.
- Hirabayashi, Y., Mahendran, R., Koirala, S., Konoshima, L., Yamazaki, D., Watanabe, S., Kim, H. and Kanae, S. (2013). Global flood risk under climate change. *Nature Climate Change*, 3(9), p.816.
- Hodgkins, G.A. (2010). Historical changes in annual peak flows in Maine and implications for flood-frequency analyses: U.S. Geological Survey Scientific Investigations Report 2010–5094, 38 p. [Also available at <http://pubs.usgs.gov/sir/2010/5094/>.]
- Hodgkins, G.A. (2013). The importance of record length in estimating the magnitude of climatic changes—An example using 175 years of lake ice-out dates in New England: *Climatic Change*, v. 119, nos. 3–4, p. 705–718.
- Hodgkins, G.A., Dudley, R.W. (2005). Changes in the magnitude of annual and monthly streamflows in New England, 1902–2002: U. S. Geological Survey Scientific Investigations Report 2005–5135, 37 p. [Also available at <http://pubs.usgs.gov/sir/2005/5135/>.]
- Hodgkins, G.A., Dudley, R.W. (2006). Changes in late-winter snowpack depth, water equivalent, and density in Maine,–2004. *Hydrol. Processes* 20 (4), 741–751.
- Hodgkins, G.A., Dudley, R.W. (2011). Historical summer base flow and stormflow trends for New England rivers. *Water Resour. Res.* 47, W07528. <https://doi.org/10.1029/2010WR009109>.
- Hodgkins, G.A., and Dudley, R.W. (2013). Modeled future peak streamflows in four coastal Maine rivers: U.S. Geological Survey Scientific Investigations Report 2013–5080, 18 p., <http://pubs.usgs.gov/sir/2013/5080/>.
- Hodgkins, G.A., Dudley, R.W., Nielsen, M.G., Renard, B. and Qi, S.L. (2017). Groundwater-level trends in the US glacial aquifer system, 1964–2013. *Journal of hydrology*, 553, pp.289-303.
- Hodgkins, G.A., Dudley, R.W., Archfield, S.A. and Renard, B. (2019). Effects of climate, regulation, and urbanization on historical flood trends in the United States. *Journal of Hydrology*, 573, pp.697-709.
- Hodgkins, G.A., Dudley, R.W. and Huntington, T.G. (2003). Changes in the timing of high river flows in New England over the 20th century. *Journal of Hydrology*, 278(1-4), pp.244-252.

- Hodgkins, G. A., Dudley, R. W., and Huntington, T. G. (2005a). Changes in the number and timing of days of ice-affected flow on northern New England rivers, 1930-2000: *Climatic Change*, v. 71, p. 319-340.
- Hodgkins, G.A., Dudley, R.W., Huntington, T.G. (2005b). Summer low flows in New England during the 20th century. *J. Am. Water Resour. Assoc.* 41 (2), 403-412.
- Hodgkins, G.A., James, I.C., II, and Huntington, T.G. (2002). Historical changes in lake ice-out dates as indicators of climate change in New England, 1850-2000: *International Journal of Climatology*, v. 22, no. 15, p. 1819-1827.
- Huntington, T.G., Hodgkins, G.A., and Dudley, R.W. (2003), Historical trend in river ice thickness and coherence in hydroclimatological trends in Maine: *Climatic Change*, v. 61, nos. 1-2, p. 217-236.
- Huntington, T.G., Hodgkins, G.A., Keim, B.D., Dudley, R.W. (2004). Changes in the proportion of precipitation occurring as snow in New England (1949-2000). *J. Clim.* 17 (13), 2626-2636. [http://dx.doi.org/10.1175/1520-0442\(2004\)017<2626:CITPOP>2.0.CO;2](http://dx.doi.org/10.1175/1520-0442(2004)017<2626:CITPOP>2.0.CO;2).
- Ivancic, T.J. and Shaw, S.B. (2015). Examining why trends in very heavy precipitation should not be mistaken for trends in very high river discharge. *Climatic Change*, 133(4), pp.681-693.
- Lent, R.M., Hodgkins, G.A., Dudley, R.W., and Schalk, L.F. (2015). Framework for a hydrologic climate-response network in New England: U.S. Geological Survey Open-File Report 2015-1062, 34 p., <https://dx.doi.org/10.3133/ofr20151062>.
- Nielsen, M.G., and Locke, D.B. (2015). Simulation of groundwater flow and streamflow depletion in the Branch Brook, Merriland River, and parts of the Mousam River watersheds in southern Maine: U.S. Geological Survey Scientific Investigations Report 2014-5235, 78 p., <http://dx.doi.org/10.3133/sir20145235>.
- Ryberg, K.R., Hodgkins, G.A., and Dudley, R.W. (2019). Change points in annual peak streamflows: method comparisons and historical change points in the United States, *Journal of Hydrology*, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2019.124307>
- Sharma, A., Wasko, C. and Lettenmaier, D.P. (2018). If precipitation extremes are increasing, why aren't floods?. *Water Resources Research*, 54, 8545-8551.
- Small, D., Islam, S., & Vogel, R.M. (2006). Trends in precipitation and streamflow in the eastern US: paradox or perception? *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 33, 3, L03403.
- Weider, K., & Boutt, D.F. (2010). Heterogeneous water table response to climate revealed by 60 years of ground water data. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 37, 24, 1-6.
- Wobus, C., Small, E.E., Hosterman, H., Mills, D., Stein, J., Rissing, M., Jones, R., Duckworth, M., Hall, R., Kolian, M., & Creason, J. (2017). Projected climate change impacts on skiing and snowmobiling: A case study of the United States. *Global Environmental Change*, 45, 1-14.

# Freshwater Quality

## Highlights

Surface temperature of lakes in northern New England increased 1.4 °F (0.8 °C) per decade from 1984-2014 based on satellite remote sensing. Lake temperatures are a stable measure of long-term variation in climate change due to their high heat capacity, which reduces their short-term variability.

Increases in precipitation and runoff in the last century in Maine, in combination with a reduction in acid rain and longer growing seasons, have resulted in increases in dissolved organic carbon in Maine's rivers, streams and lakes. This has also affected the transport of dissolved organic carbon to the Gulf of Maine. The presence of dissolved organic carbon can alter plankton species, influence water temperature, and affect water stratification patterns, thus altering plankton dynamics in lake aquatic systems.

A warming climate is a driver of increased recurring blooms of harmful cyanobacteria (blue-green algae) observed in Maine lakes. Blooms of harmful cyanobacteria will likely continue to increase in frequency in Maine with continued increases in the transport of nutrients such as phosphorous, decreases in water clarity, and the deterioration of lake trophic states that typically accompany climate change.

Chloride toxicity linked to reduced baseflows in headwater streams have increasingly become dominant macroinvertebrate stressors.

Enhanced statewide lake and stream temperature and water quality monitoring networks are critical components of a climate-response network in Maine. Long-term continuous-record water quality monitoring would help the state detect and anticipate changes to lake and stream temperature, habitat for fish and other aquatic organisms, trophic status, and the potential for nuisance and harmful algal blooms resulting from climate change.

## Discussion

### Lake and Stream Temperatures

#### Historical Trends

Mean May water temperature in the Wild River near Gilead, Maine increased significantly from 1966-2001 (Huntington et al., 2003). Stream temperature increased in the Penobscot River from 1978-2002 (Juanes et al., 2004). Surface temperature of lakes in northern New England increased 0.8 degrees C per decade from 1984-2014 based on satellite remote sensing; smaller lakes warmed most rapidly (Torbeck et al., 2016). This warming rate is

greater than rates derived from a worldwide study (Oreilly et al, 2015) but is similar to observations in the northern tier of the North Temperate Zone. Climate change increases in air temperature can alter lake stratification timing and depth patterns in conjunction with lake morphometry (Kraemer et al, 2015), which can have a profound effect on lake biota. Temperature also controls timing and thickness of ice cover in both streams (Piscataquis River, Maine: Huntington et al, 2003) and lakes (New England: Hodgkins et al, 2002) which have been decreasing thus expanding the growing season for these waterbodies. NASA studies indicate that lakes are warming and at a faster rate than oceans (NASA, 2010; 2015).

There are currently relatively few studies solely analyzing lake and stream water temperature trends in Maine. However, Maine DEP is participating in a regional lake monitoring network (4 lakes) which will allow future trend analysis and a regional stream temperature monitoring network. The Maine Stream Temperature Workgroup is coordinated by the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service and includes representatives from state agencies, federal agencies, academia, and watershed associations in Maine. Workgroup members deploy temperature loggers in streams across the state and upload the data to the Spatial Hydro-Ecological Decision System (SHEDS). SHEDS provides a portal (<http://db.ecosheds.org/>) for viewing, downloading, uploading, and managing stream temperature data across the northeastern U.S. The database is used to calibrate a regional stream temperature model, which predicts daily mean water temperature at the catchment scale based on geospatial characteristics (*e.g.* land use) and climate data (*e.g.*, air temperature and precipitation).

## Impacts and Risks

Increases in summer lake temperatures can impact water quality, lake ecology and human health. Increased temperatures impact trophic status and have the potential to increase cyanobacterial harmful algal blooms on lakes in Maine (Torbick et al., 2016; Moore et al., 2008).

## Priority Needs

- Analyze the Maine Lakes dataset (volunteer and DEP water quality data), lake datasets at Acadia National Park, and long-term USGS stream temperature datasets to determine if there are trends in lake and stream temperatures in Maine.
- Enhanced support of regional lake temperature network and stream temperature workgroup in Maine initiated by the state.

## Dissolved Organic Carbon

### Historical Trends

Historical changes in precipitation and runoff in the last 70 years have resulted in increases in the export of dissolved organic carbon to the Gulf of Maine (Huntington and others, 2016; 2018). Increases in dissolved organic carbon in freshwater lakes over the last 30



years, corresponding with a sulfate decrease in atmospheric deposition (Gavin et al; 2018; Strock et al, 2016; SanClements, 2012) is likely a contributing factor in concert with warmer temperatures and longer growing and decay seasons.

## **Projections**

Climate projections for the northeastern U.S. (Hayhoe et al., 2007) indicate likely increases in runoff and dissolved organic carbon export in winter and decreases in export in summer (Huntington and others, 2016). If the primary driver is sulfate reduction in deposition, dissolved organic carbon in aquatic systems may be an effect of recovery from acid deposition (Evans et al, 2006) and could stabilize.

## **Impacts and Risks**

Changes in the timing and amount of dissolved organic carbon exported to the near coastal ocean may influence the development of nuisance and harmful marine algal blooms (Hayes et al., 2001; Huntington et al., 2016) and carbon sequestration (Schlünz and Schneider, 2000). An increase in dissolved organic carbon export to fresh waters may alter biota and trophic state of inland waters; additionally dissolved organic carbon tends to form complexes with elements such as mercury, phosphorus, iron and aluminum, which can be transported to lakes from the watershed (particularly from wetlands) and deposited in lakes as sunlight photo-oxidizes dissolved organic carbon molecules. Maine already has a fish consumption advisory in effect; additional mercury contamination is of concern. Availability of phosphorus in lakes is controlled by critical ratios of aluminum to iron, and aluminum to phosphorus. The algal bloom and fish kill in Lake Auburn in 2012 has been attributed to an increase in dissolved organic carbon complexed iron from upstream wetlands (Doolittle et al, 2018).

## **Priority Needs**

- Systematic long-term tracking of dissolved organic carbon
- Aggregation of dissolved organic carbon data from various agencies and research institutions
- Development of an inexpensive analytic method for dissolved organic carbon

## References

- Doolittle, H.A., Stephen A. Norton, Linda C. Bacon, Holly A. Ewing & Aria Amirbahman (2018): The internal and watershed controls on hypolimnetic sediment phosphorus release in Lake Auburn, Maine, USA, *Lake and Reservoir Management*, DOI: 10.1080/10402381.2018.1423588.
- Evans, C. D., Chapman, P. J., Clark, J. M., Monteith, D. T., & Cresser, M. S. (2006). Alternative explanations for rising dissolved organic carbon export from organic soils. *Global change biology*, 12(11), 2044-2053.
- Gavin, A. L., Nelson, S. J., Klemmer, A. J., Fernandez, I. J., Strock, K. E., & McDowell, W. H. (2018). Acidification and climate linkages to increased dissolved organic carbon in high-elevation lakes. *Water Resources Research*, 54. <https://doi.org/10.1029/2017WR020963>.
- Hodgkins, Glenn & II, Ivan & Huntington, Thomas. (2002). Historical Changes in Lake Ice-Out Dates as Indicators of Climate Change in New England, 1850–2000. *International Journal of Climatology*. 22. 1819 - 1827. 10.1002/joc.857.
- Huntington, Thomas & Hodgkins, GA & Dudley, Robert. (2003). Historical Trend in River Ice Thickness and Coherence in Hydroclimatological Trends in Maine. *Climatic Change*. 61. 217-236. 10.1023/A:1026360615401.
- Kraemer, Benjamin & Anneville, Orlane & Chandra, Sudeep & Dix, Margaret & Kuusisto, Esko & Livingstone, David & Rimmer, Alon & Schladow, S. & Silow, Eugene & Sitoki, Lewis & Tamatamah, Rashid & Vadeboncoeur, Yvonne & McIntyre, Peter. (2015). Morphometry and average temperature affect lake stratification responses to climate change: Lake Stratification Responses to Climate. *Geophysical Research Letters*. 42. 10.1002/2015GL064097
- NASA (2010). NASA study find Earth's lakes are warming. <https://climate.nasa.gov/news/446/nasa-study-find-earths-lakes-are-warming/>
- NASA, (2015). Study shows climate change rapidly warming World's Lakes. <https://www.nasa.gov/press-release/study-shows-climate-change-rapidly-warming-world-s-lakes>
- Oreilly, Catherine & Sharma, Sapna & Gray, Derek & Hampton, Stephanie & Read, Jordan & Rowley, Rex & Schneider, Philipp & Lenters, J. & McIntyre, Peter & Kraemer, Benjamin & Weyhenmeyer, Gesa & Straile, Dietmar & Dong, Bo & Adrian, Rita & Allan, Mathew & Anneville, Orlane & Arvola, Lauri & Austin, Jay & Bailey, John & Zhang, Guoqing. (2015). Rapid and highly variable warming of lake surface waters around the globe. *Geophysical Research Letters*. 42. 10.1002/2015GL066235.
- Sanclements, Michael & Oelsner, Gretchen & Mcknight, Diane & Stoddard, John & Nelson, Sarah. (2012). New Insights into the Source of Decadal Increases of Dissolved Organic Matter in Acid-Sensitive Lakes of the Northeastern United States. *Environmental science & technology*. 46. 3212-9. 10.1021/es204321x.
- Strock, Kristin & Saros, Jasmine & Nelson, Sarah & Birkel, Sean & Kahl, Jeffrey & McDowell, William. (2016). Extreme weather years drive episodic changes in lake chemistry: Implications for recovery from sulfate deposition and long-term trends in dissolved organic carbon. *Biogeochemistry*. 127. 10.1007/s10533-016-0185-9.



- Torbick, Nathan & Ziniti, Beth & Wu, Shuang & Linder, Ernst. (2016). Spatiotemporal Lake Skin Summer Temperature Trends in the Northeast United States. *Earth Interactions*. 20. 10.1175/EI-D-16-0015.1.
- Williamson, Craig & Saros, Jasmine & Vincent, Warwick & Smol, John. (2009). Lakes and reservoirs as sentinels, integrators, and regulators of climate change. *Limnology and Oceanography*. 54. 10.4319/lo.2009.54.6\_part\_2.2273.

## **Trophic Changes in Lakes and Freshwater Harmful Algal Blooms**

### **Historical Trends**

Limnological research indicates that cyanobacterial HABs will increase in frequency due to climate change. Maine DEP has been tracking bloom conditions in lakes for the last 5 decades and lists all lakes that have at least one bloom on record (Maine DEP, 2018), all driven by increased phosphorus levels. Lakes that have exhibited trophic deterioration and (or) algal blooms in Maine in recent years include:

- Lake Auburn, the water supply for Lewiston and Auburn, exhibited trophic deterioration due to extreme dissolved oxygen loss in 2011/12 following severe localized storms, erosion in the watershed, and flushing of upstream wetlands. This resulted in the death of an estimated 500 Togue (lake trout) in 2012. Historically, this lake exhibited excellent water quality. It has since been necessary to treat the lake with an algaecide and alum to restore its trophic state to meet requirements of the EPA drinking water filtration waiver.
- Georges Pond (Franklin) experienced its first nuisance bloom in 2012 and a severe bloom in 2017/18.
- Long Pond (Parsonsfield) experienced a severe bloom in 2017/18.
- Intermittent release of sediment phosphorus is thought to be responsible for the worst bloom in the history of North Pond (Smithfield) in 2018. 2 years of drought (concentrating nutrients through evaporation) followed by a severe storm in 2017 that uprooted many trees in the Shoreland zone and released nutrients likely contributed to the intermittent anoxia and subsequent bloom in this shallow system.
- Highland Lake (Windham) and Basin P (Fayette) have exhibited trophic deterioration.

Preliminary research conducted nearly a decade ago by DEP, indicated that blooming lakes in Maine were producing the toxin microcystin, a hepatotoxin, on which subsequent DEP research has focused. Two approaches have been taken: a probabilistic approach to determine geographic extent, and a targeted approach to examine how concentrations vary during blooms. Open water, near shore and scum samples have been collected over the past 6 years. In September of 2019, DEP brought the ELISA analytical method for microcystin online and samples obtained through November of 2019 will be analyzed shortly.

Climate induced changes in timing and extent of stratification in addition to nutrient additions have been shown to cause shifts in plankton dynamics, including synchrony of phenological events (Cantin et al, 2011; Adrian et al, 2006; Berger et al, 2009; Berger et al, 2007) which can lead to an increase in cyanobacteria blooms (Dupuis, 2009; Markensten et al, 2010; Wagner & Adrian, 2009; Havens & Jeppesen, 2018; Wheeling, 2019). Stratification is also influenced by dissolved organic carbon, which has been increasing in Maine lakes (See section on dissolved organic carbon).

Water clarity, closely associated with trophic state, in Maine lakes appears to be more susceptible to summer precipitation than lakes in the upper Mid-west regions of the country (McCullough et al, 2019).

## Projections

Lakes are susceptible to climate change related events. Because lakes and their watersheds exhibit a high degree of heterogeneity, it is difficult to predict which lakes will experience a shift in trophic state. Lake response to perturbation(s) can include a significant time lag related to morphometric attributes (depth, size, volume, flushing rate). If all other variables are held constant, increases in flushing rate will result in deterioration of trophic state due to less settling and retention of nutrients in sediments (Vollenweider, 1968). Large, deep lakes may take decades to respond to climate-related forcings and consequently will take decades to restore. Small shallow lakes will respond more quickly. Response of intermediate lakes (size, depth, flushing) is likely to be unpredictable and vary considerably. As the number of blooming lakes increases in Maine, an increase in HABs can be expected.

## Related Impacts and Risks

**Health.** Diverse impacts are anticipated as a result of climate induced shifts in lake trophic state. Establishment of regular nuisance algal blooms will transition into harmful algal blooms as the cyanobacterial species become established in lakes. Some of these species produce cyanotoxins which can have dermatological effects, can damage the liver and/or nervous system of humans, pets, livestock and wildlife. Maine DEP has been conducting research to determine extent and magnitude of microcystin production in Maine lakes over the past decade and will continue coordinating with the Maine CDC, providing data on which advisory decisions will be based.

Over the last few years, cyanotoxins have been blamed for dog deaths in areas outside of Maine including New Brunswick. Anatoxin, a neurotoxin, produced by benthic cyanobacteria mostly in flowing waters, is thought to be responsible for all of these deaths. Little if any work has been done to date in Maine to evaluate potential for anatoxin production in flowing waters.

Freshwater HABs are characterized by species of cyanobacteria that are genetically capable of producing cyanotoxins. US EPA has issued health advisories for two cyanotoxins, microcystin and cylindrospermopsin in drinking water (USEPA, 2015) and for recreation (USEPA, 2019). Other freshwater cyanotoxins have been identified, but national advisories

have yet to be established. Maine CDC will consider establishing an advisory for freshwater HABs pending receipt of results specific to Maine.

**Economics.** A number of economic challenges are expected. Hedonic studies on Maine lakes have shown that shoreline property values decrease when water clarity is reduced due to the deterioration of lake trophic state (Boyle and Bouchard, 2003; Michael et al, 1996; Schuertz, 1998; Schuertz et al, 2011). This causes a domino effect with respect to property taxes by shifting the tax burden from Shoreland properties to upland properties. These studies estimated that our lakes generate annual revenue of approximately 4 billion dollars (amount adjusted for inflation).

### **Priority Needs**

- Improved evaluations of lakes to determine sensitivity
- Increased monitoring of lakes by agencies and Lake Stewards of Maine
- Evaluation of sediment geochemistry to determine susceptibility to internal recycling of sediment phosphorus
- Rapid detection method to evaluate lake water for microcystin using EPA advisory levels
- Evaluation of flowing waters for presence of benthic cyanobacterial species associated with anatoxin production
- Establishment of guidelines for the public to evaluate risk
- Resources to implement items above

## References

- Adrian, R., & Wilhelm, S., & Gerten, D. (2006). Life-history traits of lake plankton species may govern their phenological response to climate warming. *Global Change Biology*, 12, 652-661. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2486.2006.01125.x.
- Berger, S., Diehl, S., Stibor, H., Trommer, G., Ruhenstroth, M., Wild, A., Weigert, A., Jäger, C., & Striebel, M. (2007). Water temperature and mixing depth affect timing and magnitude of events during spring succession of the plankton. *Oecologia*, 150, 643-54. doi: 10.1007/s00442-006-0550-9.
- Berger, S., Diehl, S., Stobor, H., Trommer, G., & Ruhenstroth, M. (2009). Water temperature and stratification depth independently shift cardinal events during plankton spring succession. *Global Change Biology*, 16, 1954-1965. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2486.2009.02134.x.
- Boyle, K., & Bouchard, R. (2003). Water Quality Effects on Property Prices in Northern New England. *LakeLine*, 23, 3, 24-27.
- Cantin, A., Beisner, B., Gunn, J., Prairie, Y., & Winter, J. (2011). Effects of thermocline deepening on lake plankton communities. *Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences*. 68, 260-276. doi: 10.1139/F10-138.
- Dupuis, A., & Hann, B. (2009). Climate change, diapause termination and zooplankton population dynamics: An experimental and modelling approach. *Freshwater Biology*. 54, 221-235. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2427.2008.02103.x.1.
- Havens, K., & Jeppesen, E. (2018). Ecological Responses of Lakes to Climate Change. *Water*. 10. 917. 10.3390/w10070917.
- Maine DEP (2018). <https://www.maine.gov/dep/water/lakes/cyanobacteria.html>  
<https://www.maine.gov/dep/water/lakes/bloomrisk.html>
- Maine Revised Statutes, Title 38, Chapter 3, Subchapter 1, Article 4-A, §465-A. Standards for classification of lakes and ponds.  
<https://www.mainelegislature.org/legis/statutes/38/title38sec465-A.html>
- Markensten, H., Moore, K., & Persson, I. (2010). Simulated lake phytoplankton composition shifts toward cyanobacteria dominance in a future warmer climate. *Ecological applications* : a publication of the Ecological Society of America. 20. 752-67. 10.1890/08-2109.1.
- McCullough, I, Cheruvilil, K.S., Collins, S.M., & Soranno, P.A. (2019). Geographic patterns of the climate sensitivity of lakes. *Ecological Applications* 29(2):e01836. 10. 1002/eap.1836
- Michael, H., Boyle, K., & Bouchard, R. (1996). Water Quality Affects Property Prices: A Case Study of Selected Maine Lakes. Maine Agricultural and Forest Experiment Station Misc. Report 398, Univ. of Maine.
- Schuertz, J.F. (1998). Economic values and impacts associated with access user's recreational use of Maine's Great Ponds. MS Thesis. University of Maine, pp. 87-93.
- Schuertz, J., Boyle, K., & Bouchard, R. (2001). The Effects of Water Clarity on Economic Values and Economic Impacts on Recreational Uses of Maine's Great Ponds. Maine Agricultural and Forest Experiment Station Misc. Report 421, Univ. of Maine.
- USEPA (2015). [https://www.epa.gov/sites/production/files/2017-06/documents/cyanotoxins-fact\\_sheet-2015.pdf](https://www.epa.gov/sites/production/files/2017-06/documents/cyanotoxins-fact_sheet-2015.pdf)

- USEPA (2019). <https://www.epa.gov/sites/production/files/2019-05/documents/hh-rec-criteria-habs-factsheet-2019.pdf>
- Vollenweider, R.A. (1968). Scientific fundamentals of the eutrophication of lakes and flowing waters, with particular reference to nitrogen and phosphorus as factors in eutrophication OECD, Paris, Tech. Report DA 5/SCI/68.27, 250 p.
- Wagner, Carola & Adrian, Rita. (2009). Cyanobacteria dominance: Quantifying the effects of climate change. *Limnology and Oceanography*. 54. 10.4319/lo.2009.54.6\_part\_2.2460.
- Wheeling, Kate. (2019). Toxic Algal Blooms Are Worsening with Climate Change. *Eos*. 100. 10.1029/2019EO136398. Researchers use remote sensing technology to carry out a global survey of large freshwater lakes.

# Ocean Temperature

## Highlights

The temperature of Gulf of Maine has exhibited considerable decadal variability, with a notable warm period in the mid-20th Century and a strong warming trend over the last 15 years. Recent warming has been punctuated by strong “marine heatwaves” in 2012 and 2016. Under all climate scenarios the climate (30 year average) of the Gulf of Maine will continue to warm through at least 2050.

Beyond 2050, the warming rate depends strongly on the emissions pathways. Under the low-emission scenario, temperatures stabilize around 2.7 °F (1.5° C) above the 1976-2005 baseline. This would cause the southern coast of Maine to have an ocean climate similar to that of Massachusetts or Rhode Island.

Under the high-emission scenario, temperatures continue to rise and exceed 5.4 °F (3° C) above the baseline by the end of the century. This would cause even the eastern coast of Maine to feel like Rhode Island.

The recent temperature changes are causing the Gulf of Maine ecosystem to begin losing its subarctic characteristics. This includes reductions in *Calanus finmarchicus*, a large zooplankton species at the heart of North Atlantic food webs, herring, and cod.

Maine has led the development of ocean observing technology, and the NERACOOS buoys operated by the University of Maine are a cornerstone of the observing network in the region. Maintaining and modernizing this network and expanding observing capabilities inshore would help fishing, aquaculture, and other marine industries detect and anticipate changes in temperature such as marine heatwaves.

# Discussion – Ocean Temperature

## General Setting

Maine's coastline forms the northern edge of the Gulf of Maine (Figure 1). The oceanography of our coast is highly dynamic. We have some of the largest tides in the world, an intense annual cycle of heating and cooling, and significant inputs of freshwater from the State's major rivers.

The Eastern Maine Coastal Current brings relatively cool and fresh water from Canada (Figure 1). The current is driven by the contrast in density between the fresher coastal water and the saltier water offshore (Neal R. Pettigrew et al., 2005). A portion of the Eastern Maine Coastal Current turns offshore at the western edge of Penobscot Bay, though the amount of water flowing offshore changes seasonally and from year-to-year. Temperatures in the eastern region are relatively homogenous, both from east to west and, owing to strong tides, from surface to bottom (Figure 2). On average, there is a sudden increase ( $0.5^{\circ}$  in winter,  $1.5^{\circ}$  in summer) in temperature at the western edge of Penobscot Bay. The western coast of the state is warmer and the contrast in temperature from surface to bottom is stronger, especially in the summer (Figure 2).

The ocean conditions along the Maine Coast reflect the dynamics within the coastal region and the connections with the larger Gulf of Maine. Temperatures along the coast respond to heating and cooling, but significant amounts of heat are exchanged laterally with the Gulf of Maine.

The temperature in the Gulf of Maine is also driven by both local and remote forcing. The strong annual cycle of heating, cooling, and wind mixing creates a strong annual cycle in water temperature. During the winter, cold, dry continental air masses draw heat out of the ocean, and the water can mix to depths of more than 200 m in some years. Heating in the spring and summer stratifies the water column, creating a warm surface layer above the very cold water (Maine Intermediate Water) that is leftover from the winter.

There are three principal sources of water into the Gulf of Maine, and each of these connects the Gulf of Maine to the broader North Atlantic. Cold, relatively fresh water comes into the Gulf of Maine via the Scotian Shelf. When this current is strong as it was in the 1990s, the Gulf of Maine is typically cooler and fresher (Greene & Pershing, 2007). Water also enters the Gulf of Maine through the deep Northeast Channel (Figure 1). This is an important pathway for bringing in the water that makes up the bulk of the volume of the Gulf of

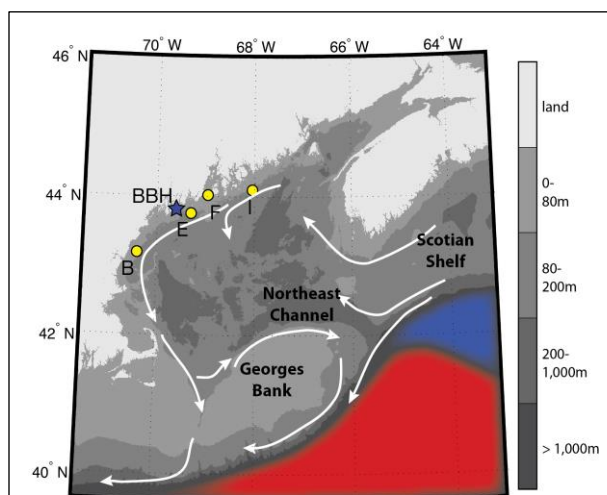


Figure 1. Map of the Gulf of Maine with arrows depicting the general circulation. The labeled yellow circles indicate the location of the four NERACOOS buoys off of the Maine coast, and the blue star is the Boothbay Harbor (BBH) site. The blue and red shaded regions represent the two main water masses that interact over the continental slope (see MERCINA 2001).



Maine. This deep water is a mix of Labrador Subarctic Slope Water (LSSW) or Atlantic Temperate Slope Water (ATSW). These water masses are salty and therefore dense, and LSSW (alternatively Cold Slope Water) is colder than ATSW (alternatively Warm Slope Water). The proportion of LSSW vs. ATSW is determined by the circulation in the western Atlantic.

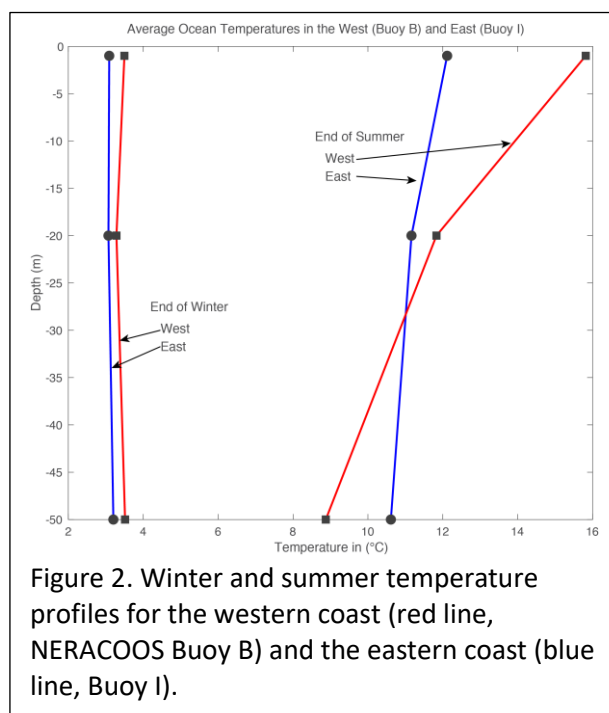
## Observed Changes

We have three main sources of information on temperature conditions in the Gulf of Maine and in Maine's coastal waters: Maine DMR's Boothbay Harbor time series (Figure 1, star), the NERACOOS buoys (yellow circles), and the NOAA Extended Reconstruction Sea Surface Temperature (ERSST) data covering the entire region. We created annual anomalies relative to a 1976-2005 baseline (see Supplementary Materials).

The dominant pattern in the century-scale ERSST and Boothbay Harbor time series is a warm period centered around 1950 and the recent warming trend that began in the late 1990s. The warm period in the mid 20th century is present in the global temperature record and has been attributed to increase carbon dioxide concentrations and reduced volcanic activity (Hegerl, Brönnimann, Schurer, & Cowan, 2018). The subsequent cooling was due to increased sulphate emissions (Meehl et al., 2004). However, the mid 20th century warm period is much more prominent in data from the northwest Atlantic, and likely reflects changes in North Atlantic circulation that brought more ATSW into the Gulf of Maine.

The modern warming period is similar in the ERSST and NERACOOS buoys (Figure 3), and these time series are highly correlated (Table 1). The Boothbay Harbor time series has an unusual peak in temperature in 2006 that is not present in the other records. This peak and the adjacent years that are also warm reduces the correlation with the other data. Explaining the differences among the data is beyond the scope of this document, and we will henceforth focus on the ERSST data.

The recent decade is now the warmest in the record, warmer even than the mid-century warm period. Over this period, the ERSST time series has extreme values in 2012 and 2016 that correspond with major marine heatwaves (Mills et al., 2013; Andrew J. Pershing, Mills, Dayton, Franklin, & Kennedy, 2018). The warming has been attributed to both increased inflow of ATSW (Record et al., 2019) and increased heat flux anomalies, especially during the heatwave years (Chen, Gawarkiewicz, Lentz, & Bane, 2014). Unlike the mid-Century period when warming was strongest during the winter, the major feature of the recent warming is an intense trend during the summer and fall (Friedland & Hare, 2007). This leads to higher maximum temperatures and extends summer-like conditions deeper into the fall (Thomas et al., 2017).





## Impacts of Recent Warming

The Gulf of Maine has a classic subarctic ecosystem with an intense spring phytoplankton bloom and a large population of *Calanus finmarchicus*, a large copepod that has many adaptations that allow it to take advantage of the spring bloom (Andrew J. Pershing & Stamieszkin, 2019). This supports a food web of iconic North Atlantic fish such as Atlantic herring and Atlantic cod, whales such as right and humpback whales, and seabirds such as Atlantic puffins and several species of terns.

As the Gulf of Maine has warmed, the ecosystem is losing some of its subarctic character. The spring bloom is less intense but phytoplankton levels have been elevated in the winter. *Calanus finmarchicus* is more abundant in the winter, but its population during the

summer has declined (Ji et al., 2017; Record et al., 2019). Right whales, which specialize on *C. finmarchicus* are producing fewer calves and have expanded their foraging areas to the north (Record et al., 2019). The abundance of Gulf of Maine cod is at record low levels (A. J. Pershing et al., 2015), and Atlantic herring recruitment has been below average for several years (NEFSC, 2018). We are also seeing more warm-water species such as black sea bass, longfin squid, and butterfish (Mills et al., 2013; Scopel, Diamond, Kress, & Shannon, 2019). The recent warming has likely led to an expansion of lobster habitat (Steneck & Wahle, 2013) and contributed to the record harvests in recent years (Le Bris et al., 2018). However, there are signs that productivity has declined and that landings are likely to follow (Oppenheim, Wahle, Brady, Goode, & Pershing, 2019).

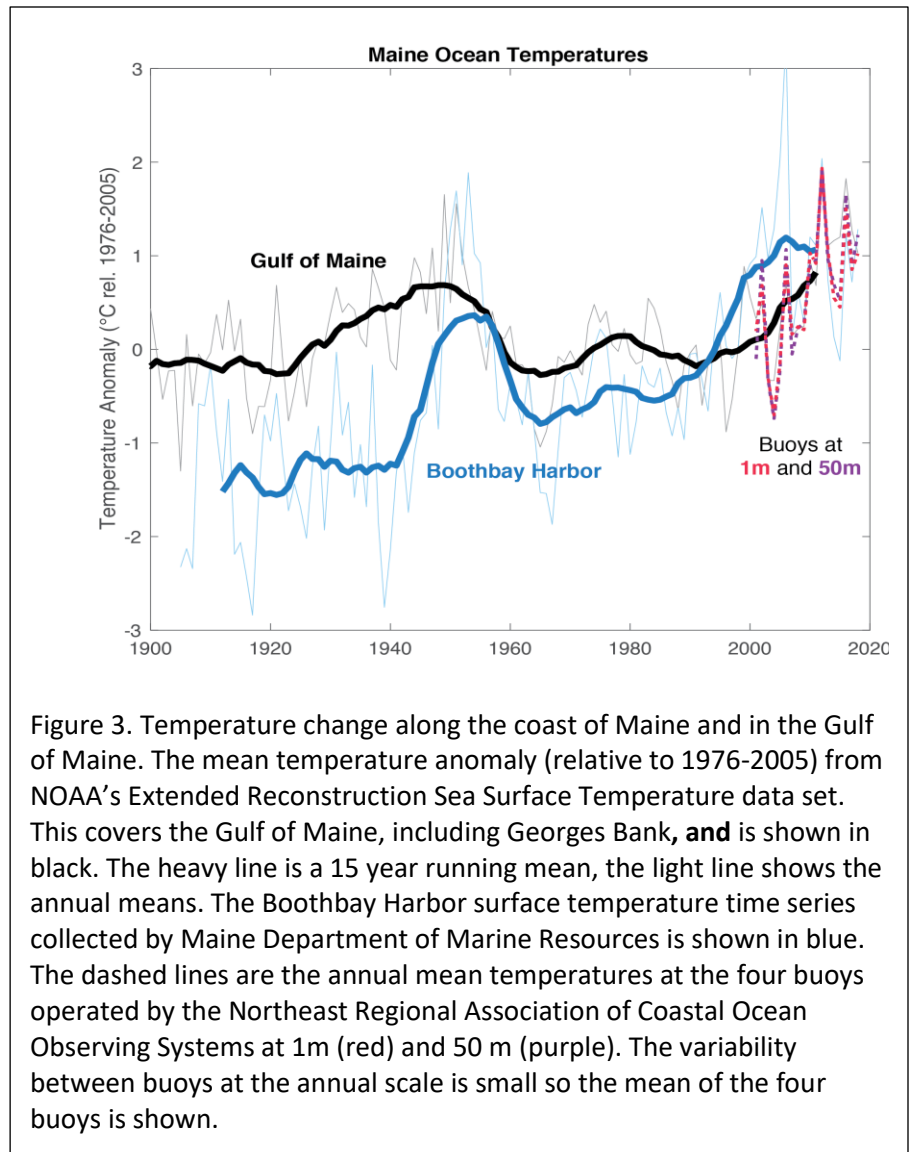
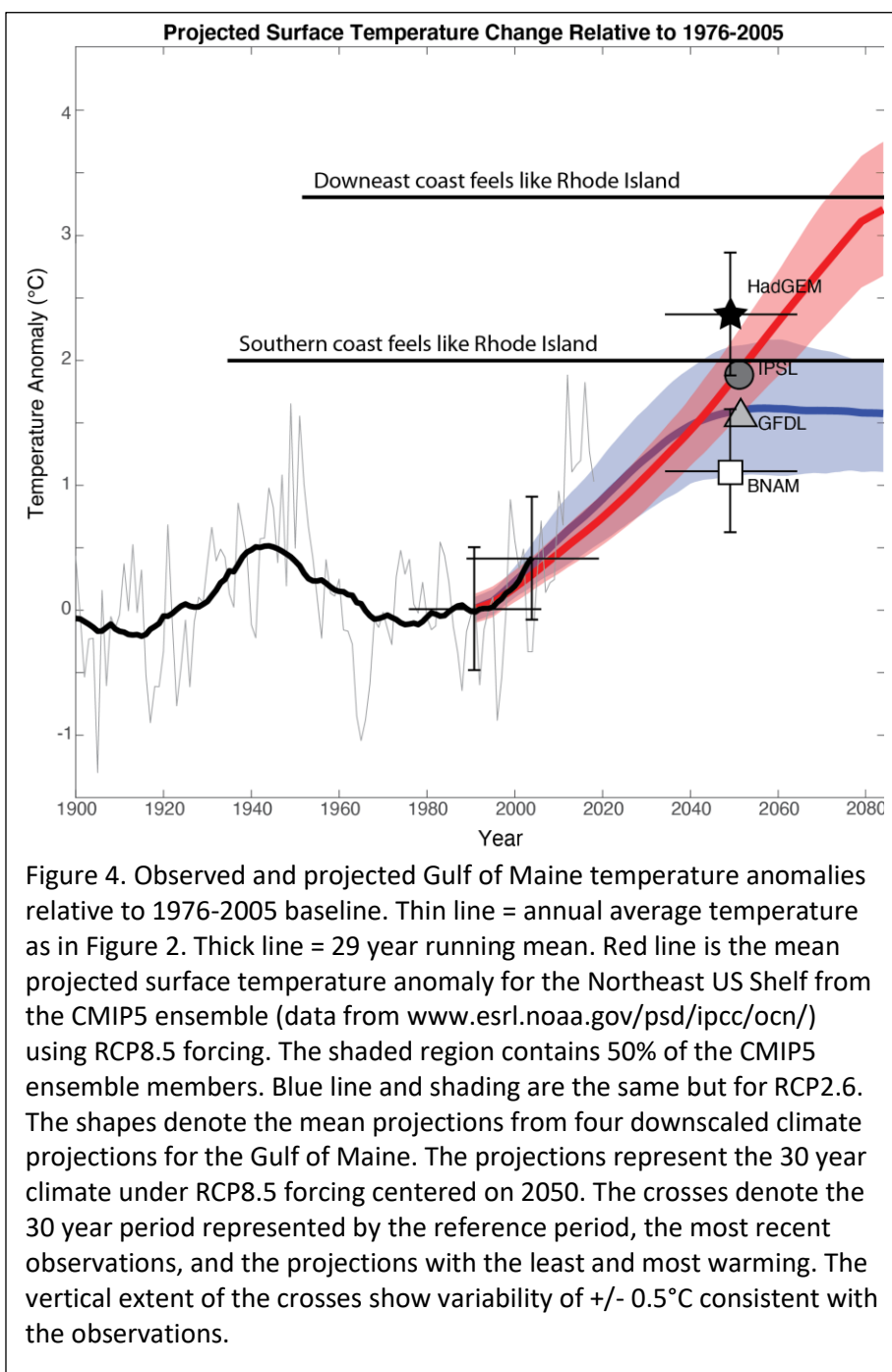


Figure 3. Temperature change along the coast of Maine and in the Gulf of Maine. The mean temperature anomaly (relative to 1976-2005) from NOAA's Extended Reconstruction Sea Surface Temperature data set. This covers the Gulf of Maine, including Georges Bank, and is shown in black. The heavy line is a 15 year running mean, the light line shows the annual means. The Boothbay Harbor surface temperature time series collected by Maine Department of Marine Resources is shown in blue. The dashed lines are the annual mean temperatures at the four buoys operated by the Northeast Regional Association of Coastal Ocean Observing Systems at 1m (red) and 50 m (purple). The variability between buoys at the annual scale is small so the mean of the four buoys is shown.

## Projected Temperature Conditions

Under both high emissions (i.e. RCP8.5) and low emissions (i.e. RCP2.6), the waters off Maine should continue to warm through the middle of the century (Figure 3). The scenarios diverge after 2050, with the high emissions scenario continuing to warm, eventually exceeding 3°C above the 1976-2005 baseline. In contrast, the low-emissions scenario that is consistent with the State's goals to reduce carbon emissions shows Gulf of Maine temperatures leveling off at slightly more than 1.5°C.

Projections using high resolution ocean models to downscale conditions for the Gulf of Maine region show a range of possible conditions for 2050 under high emissions. The difference in these projections likely reflects differences in the climate sensitivity of the different modeling approaches and potentially interannual variability. These scenarios range from a mean climate of 1.1°C above the baseline to one where the mean climate is 2.4°C above (Figure 3). Under 1.1°C climate, 2013 would be an average year and our recent heatwave years would seem like just mildly warm years. Very cold conditions like the 1990s or 2004 would be unlikely to occur in this climate, and conditions well above those in 2012 would be possible. The 2.4°C climate is hard for us in 2020 to imagine based on our experience. The average conditions in this climate are 0.5°C above the extreme experienced in 2012. Extremely warm years in this climate would produce conditions in Maine that we now associate with places like Rhode Island and New Jersey.



## Projected Impacts

Under all of the projections depicted in Figure 3, the Gulf of Maine will continue to lose its subarctic character. In 2050, under modest warming, *Calanus finmarchicus* may continue to persist (e.g. Ji et al. 2017), but it could largely disappear under the more extreme warming (e.g. Grieve, Hare, & Saba, 2017). Half of the commercial finfish and shellfish species in the Northeast have high or very high climate sensitivity and are expected to be negatively impacted by future warming (Hare et al., 2016). Cod recruitment in the Gulf of Maine declines with increasing temperature (Drinkwater, 2005; Fogarty, Incze, Hayhoe, Mountain, & Manning, 2008; A. J. Pershing et al., 2015). With an increase of 3°C, the potential abundance of Gulf of Maine cod would decline but extirpation is not likely (Drinkwater, 2005).

Detailed population projections through 2050 suggest that lobster is likely to decline in abundance (Le Bris et al., 2018). This decline is in many ways indicative of the very high abundances in recent years, and even under the highest warming, lobster abundance was consistent with population levels in the late 1990s. If global carbon emissions are aggressively reduced, then these simulations suggest that Maine would hold on to a significant lobster fishery. However, under business as usual emissions, temperatures even in Downeast Maine would exceed those in Rhode Island (Figure 3), and Maine would likely lose its most valuable marine resource.

## Projected Information Needs

Temperature in the waters off of Maine is notoriously variable, and we know that changes in temperature can have a large impact on marine ecosystems and fisheries. For example, the marine heatwaves in 2012 and 2016 led to an earlier peak in lobster landings (Mills et al 2013, Pershing et al 2018), and extremely warm conditions could potentially increase the prevalence of oyster diseases or harmful algal blooms. Nearly 20 years ago, the University of Maine deployed the buoys that now form the backbone of the NERACOOS system. Funding will be needed in the next few years to replace these buoys. There is also an opportunity to use newer, cheaper sensors to increase ocean monitoring along the coast. Expanded monitoring would help with the detection of unusual conditions and would support predictions that could help with short-term decisions and long-range planning.

While this review has focused on ocean temperature, warming and cooling does not occur in isolation. Changes in precipitation, especially the timing and intensity of spring runoff has a strong influence on salinity conditions along the coast. Understanding how the coastal circulation will be affected by forcing from the North Atlantic, local heating and cooling, and changes in river runoff is a challenging problem. Coastal circulation influences the supply of nutrients and phytoplankton into the estuaries as well as determining how the larvae of scallops, mussels, and lobsters spread along the coast. Downscaled climate models including those used in Figure 3 also have information on salinity and coastal currents. More detailed analysis of these models, as well as additional modeling studies, is essential for understanding how the coastal circulation will change.

## Supplementary Material – Ocean Temperature Temperature Data

We assembled three main sources of data on ocean temperature: a coastal station in Boothbay Harbor, the buoys operated by the Northeast Regional Association of Coastal Ocean Observing Systems (NERACOOS), and NOAA's Extended Reconstruction Sea Surface Temperature (ERSST) data.

Maine Department of Marine Resources began collecting daily temperature measurements from their dock in Boothbay Harbor in 1905. This is one of the longest continuous temperature records anywhere in the ocean and it provides a point record of changing conditions. We built a daily climatology for the period 1976-2005. We then created anomalies by subtracting the observed temperatures from the climatological average for that day. The anomalies were then averaged by year to form a yearly time series.

ERSST data provides a global spatial record of temperature from 1880 to present at a 2°-by-2° spatial and monthly temporal resolution. We used data from the grid cells covering the Gulf of Maine and Georges Bank region (A. J. Pershing et al., 2015). A monthly climatology for 1976-2005 was created for each grid cell. The climatology was subtracted and the anomalies were averaged in space and then by year.

The NERACOOS buoys labeled B, E, F, and I were installed and operated by the University of Maine in 2001 (N. R. Pettigrew et al., 2008). These record hourly temperature and salinity at depth of 1 m, 20 m, and 50 m. For each buoy and each depth, we created climatologies over the period 2002-2011 by partitioning the data into 180 bins evenly distributed throughout the year. We then computed anomalies relative to this period and then averaged anomalies in each year. Finally, we standardized the time series to the ERSST data by adding 0.3014°. This value is the average ERSST anomaly during the 2002-2011 period.

We explored the correlations among these different data sets. The two century-scale data sets, the Gulf of Maine ERSST and the Boothbay Harbor record are correlated over the entire record ( $r^2=0.29$ ,  $p<0.01$ , Table 1). However, when these data are restricted to the recent period (2001-2018), the correlation becomes non-significant. This is due to the very high values around 2006 that are unique to the Boothbay Harbor time series. The annual mean anomaly averaged across all of the NERACOOS buoys is strongly correlated with the Gulf of Maine ERSST record at both 1 m ( $r^2=0.82$ ,  $p<0.01$ , Table 1) and 50 m depth ( $r^2=0.80$ ,  $p<0.01$ , Table 1). The temperature anomalies at the 1 m and 50 m buoy sensors are strongly correlated as well ( $r^2=0.96$ ,  $p<0.01$ , Table 1). From this simple analysis, we conclude two things. First, the interannual variability and trends at the surface are a good indication of the variability and trend at depth along the Maine Coast. Second, the Gulf of Maine ERSST time series provides a reliable record of change along the coast.

**Table 1.** Relationships between the Boothbay Harbor, Gulf of Maine, and the NERACOOS buoys at 1 m and 50 m depth. The values in the tables are the  $r^2$  values from a correlation between the annual time series. Correlations that are significant ( $p < 0.05$ ) are indicated by \*\* and in bold. For the longer Boothbay and Gulf of Maine time series we computed the correlation for the entire common record (1905-2018) and for the shorter buoy period (2001-2018).

	Gulf of Maine (1905-2018)	Gulf of Maine (2001-2018)	Buoys 1m (2001-2018)	Buoys 50m (2001-2018)
Boothbay	<b>0.29**</b>	0.00	0.06	0.08
Gulf of Maine			<b>0.82**</b>	<b>0.80**</b>
Buoys 1m				<b>0.96**</b>

## Temperature Projections

Most climate projection studies begin from the Coupled Model Intercomparison Project (Taylor, Stouffer, & Meehl, 2012). This is an international effort to capture the uncertainty in projections of global climate by using a range of models all run using standard methods. Version 5 (CMIP5) is currently available.

For our study, we accessed CMIP5 sea surface temperatures from NOAA's Earth System Research Laboratory's Climate Change Portal (<https://www.esrl.noaa.gov/psd/ipcc/>). We downloaded the sea surface temperature anomalies for the Northeast US Large Marine Ecosystem (North Carolina to Maine) from RCP2.6 (low-emissions) and RCP8.5 (business as usual high-emissions) scenarios. The State's goal to achieve carbon neutrality by 2045 is consistent with RCP2.6. For each scenario, the website provides the full range, the 20th and 80th percentiles, and the mean temperatures across the models in the CMIP5 ensemble. Note that fewer models were run using RCP2.6 so the 20th and 80th percentile is also the min and max.

The advantage of the CMIP5 projections are that they have multiple models and the full range of emission scenarios. The disadvantage is that these models are run using coarse resolution and can not capture important details of the Gulf of Maine region like Georges Bank and the Northeast Channel. Two modeling groups have developed dynamically downscaled projections that include the Gulf of Maine. These efforts take output from the global CMIP5 models and drive high resolution models that can capture the details along the US and Canadian Shelves.

One effort used the Regional Ocean Modeling System (ROMS, Shchepetkin and McWilliams 2003, 2005). The model had a horizontal grid spacing of 7 km and 40 vertical levels and covers the entire US east coast to Newfoundland (Kang and Curchitser 2013). To estimate future conditions, surface fluxes and boundary values were extracted from three models in the CMIP5 database: the GFDL ESM2M, Institute Pierre Simon Laplace (IPSL)

CM5A-MR, and the Hadley Center HadGEM2-CC (HadGEM). The forcings from 2070-2099 under RCP8.5 were delta-corrected and then used to force the ROMS model. To get values for mid-century, the end of century changes were scaled by the proportional change in radiative forcing between 2050 and 2100. We then took the mean sea surface temperature anomalies over the Gulf of Maine region.

The second effort used the BIO North Atlantic Model (BNAM; Brickman et al., 2016, 2018; Wang et al., 2019). BNAM is a high resolution (1/12-deg) model of the North Atlantic Ocean based on the NEMO-OPA code (Madec, 2008). The z-level model has 50 vertical levels, partial cells for the bottom layer, and a horizontal resolution in the Gulf of Maine region of about 5km. The surface forcing across six models from the CMIP5 run as averaged and then applied to the BNAM model. As with the ROMS output, we took the mean sea surface temperature anomalies over the Gulf of Maine.



## References

- Chen, K., Gawarkiewicz, G. G., Lentz, S. J., & Bane, J. M. (2014). Diagnosing the warming of the Northeastern U.S. Coastal Ocean in 2012: A linkage between the atmospheric jet stream variability and ocean response. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Oceans*, 119, 1-10. doi:10.1002/2013JC009393
- Drinkwater, K. F. (2005). The response of Atlantic cod (*Gadus morhua*) to future climate change. *ICES Journal of Marine Science*, 62(7), 1327-1337. doi:10.1016/j.icesjms.2005.05.015
- Fogarty, M., Incze, L., Hayhoe, K., Mountain, D., & Manning, J. (2008). Potential climate change impacts on Atlantic cod (*Gadus morhua*) off the Northeastern United States. *Mitigation and Adaptation Strategies for Global Change*, 13, 453-466.
- Friedland, K. D., & Hare, J. A. (2007). Long-term trends and regime shifts in sea surface temperature on the continental shelf of the northeast United States. *Continental Shelf Research*, 27(18), 2313-2328. doi:10.1016/j.csr.2007.06.001
- Greene, C. H., & Pershing, A. J. (2007). Climate drives sea change. *Science*, 315, 1084-1085.
- Grieve, B. D., Hare, J. A., & Saba, V. S. (2017). Projecting the effects of climate change on *Calanus finmarchicus* distribution within the US Northeast Continental Shelf. *Scientific Reports*, 7. doi:10.1038/s41598-017-06524-1
- Hare, J. A., Morrison, W. E., Nelson, M. W., Stachura, M. M., Teeters, E. J., Griffis, R. B., . . . Griswold, C. A. (2016). A Vulnerability Assessment of Fish and Invertebrates to Climate Change on the Northeast US Continental Shelf. *PLoS ONE*, 11(2). doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0146756
- Hegerl, G. C., Brönnimann, S., Schurer, A., & Cowan, T. (2018). The early 20th century warming: Anomalies, causes, and consequences. *WIREs Climate Change*, 9(4), e522. doi:10.1002/wcc.522
- Ji, R., Feng, Z., Jones, B. T., Thompson, C., Chen, C., Record, N. R., & Runge, J. A. (2017). Coastal Amplification of Supply and Transport (CAST): A new hypothesis about the persistence of *Calanus finmarchicus* in the Gulf of Maine. *ICES J. Mar. Sci.* doi:10.1093/icesjms/fsw253
- Le Bris, A., Mills, K. E., Wahle, R. A., Chen, Y., Alexander, M. A., Allyn, A., . . . Pershing, A. J. (2018). Climate vulnerability and resilience in the most valuable North American fishery. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 115(8), 1831-1836. doi:10.1073/pnas.1711122115
- Meehl, G. A., Washington, W. M., Ammann, C. M., Arblaster, J. M., Wigley, T. M. L., & Tebaldi, C. (2004). Combinations of natural and anthropogenic forcings in twentieth-century climate. *Journal of Climate*, 17(19), 3721-3727.
- Mills, K. E., Pershing, A. J., Brown, C. J., Chen, Y., Chiang, F., Holland, D. S., . . . Wahle, R. A. (2013). Fisheries management in a changing climate: Lessons from the 2012 ocean heat wave in the Northwest Atlantic. *Oceanography*, 26(2), 191-195. doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.5670/oceanog.2013.27>
- NEFSC. (2018). *65th Northeast Regional Stock Assessment Workshop (65th SAW) Assessment Summary Report*. Retrieved from Woods Hole, MA USA: Available from: <http://www.nefsc.noaa.gov/publications/>

- Oppenheim, N. G., Wahle, R. A., Brady, D., Goode, A. G., & Pershing, A. J. (2019). The cresting wave: larval settlement and ocean temperatures predict change in the American lobster harvest. *Ecological Applications*. doi:10.1002/eap.2006
- Pershing, A. J., Alexander, M. A., Hernandez, C. M., Kerr, L. A., Le Bris, A., Mills, K. E., . . . Thomas, A. C. (2015). Slow adaptation in the face of rapid warming leads to collapse of the Gulf of Maine cod fishery. *Science*, 350(6262), 809-812. doi:10.1126/science.aac9819
- Pershing, A. J., Mills, K. E., Dayton, A. M., Franklin, B. S., & Kennedy, B. T. (2018). Evidence for adaptation from the 2016 marine heatwave in the Northwest Atlantic Ocean. *Oceanography*, 31(2), 152–161. doi:10.5670/oceanog.2018.213
- Pershing, A. J., & Stamieszkin, K. (2019). The North Atlantic Ecosystem, from Plankton to Whales. *Annual Review of Marine Science*. doi:10.1146/annurev-marine-010419-010752
- Pettigrew, N. R., Churchill, J. H., Janzen, C. D., Mangum, L. J., Signell, R. P., Thomas, A. C., . . . Xue, H. J. (2005). The kinematic and hydrographic structure of the Gulf of Maine Coastal Current. *Deep-Sea Research Part II-Topical Studies in Oceanography*, 52(19-21), 2369-2391.
- Pettigrew, N. R., Xue, H. J., Irish, J. D., Perrie, W., Roesler, C. S., Thomas, A. C., & Townsend, D. W. (2008). The Gulf of Maine Ocean Observing System: Generic Lessons Learned in the First Seven Years of Operation (2001-2008). *Marine Technology Society Journal*, 42(3), 91-102. Retrieved from <Go to ISI>://000261119500014
- Record, N. R., Runge, J. A., Pendleton, D. E., Balch, W. M., Davies, K. T. A., Pershing, A. J., . . . Thompson, C. R. S. (2019). Rapid climate-driven circulation changes threaten conservation of endangered North Atlantic right whales. *Oceanography*, 32. doi:10.5670/oceanog.2019.201
- Scopel, L., Diamond, A., Kress, S., & Shannon, P. (2019). Varied breeding responses of seabirds to a regime shift in prey base in the Gulf of Maine. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 626, 177-196.
- Steneck, R. S., & Wahle, R. A. (2013). American lobster dynamics in a brave new ocean. *Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences*, 70(11), 1612-1624.
- Taylor, K. E., Stouffer, R. J., & Meehl, G. A. (2012). An Overview of CMIP5 and the experiment design. *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society*, 93, 485-498. doi:10.1175/BAMS-D-11-00094.
- Thomas, A. C., Pershing, A. J., Friedland, K. D., Nye, J. A., Mills, K. E., Alexander, M. A., . . . Henderson, M. E. (2017). Seasonal trends and phenology shifts in sea surface temperature on the North American northeastern continental shelf. *Elementa-Science of the Anthropocene*, 5, 48. doi:10.1525/elementa.240



# Sea Level Rise and Storm Surge

## Highlights

Over about the last century, sea levels along the Maine coast have been rising at about 0.6-0.7 feet/century or two times faster than during the past 5,000 years. Over the past few decades, the rate has accelerated to about 1 foot/century or three times the millennial rate. These local changes have been following short- and long-term global averages.

About half of the last century's sea level rise in Maine has occurred since the early 1990s and it is likely that sea level in Maine will rise between 3 and 5 feet by the year 2100 based on an intermediate sea level rise scenario, although scenarios of higher rise are physically plausible. Sea level is expected to rise along the Maine coastline well beyond 2100.

Abrupt sea level change on the order of months, rather than years, can also occur on top of the long-term rise. Several months between 2009 and 2011 saw higher than normal sea levels, with a peak in 2010 of nearly a foot above the level in previous winters. Along the East Coast of the United States, this abrupt change was most pronounced in the Gulf of Maine.

A 1-foot increase in sea level in the future will lead to a 15-fold increase in the frequency of "nuisance" flooding. Nuisance flooding in Portland in the last decade was about 4 times more frequent than the 100-year average. A 1-foot increase in sea level, which could occur by 2050, would cause a "100-year storm" flood level to have a probability of occurring once in every 10 years. Not accounting for changes in storm intensity or frequency, this would result in a 10-fold increase in coastal flooding in Maine in the next 30 years.

Sea level rise will cause high tides to regularly inundate coastal lowlands with salt water and may cause limited salt contamination of groundwater aquifers. Coastal beaches, salt marshes, dunes, and bluffs are likely to experience increased erosion, landward movement, land loss and sediment redistribution due to long-term sea level rise.

Rules that govern activities in Maine's Coastal Sand Dune System (NRPA 38 M.R.S. §480, Ch. 355), are the only ecosystem-focused policy that currently anticipates higher sea level. Maine's other regulatory authorities governing management of salt marshes and bluffs do not anticipate sea level rise. Maine's Coastal Management Policies (38 M.R.S. §1801) do discourage development in hazard areas affected by sea level rise in concept but not in practice.

## Discussion – Sea Level Rise

### Historical Sea Level Changes

Reconstructed curves of Maine's historical sea levels over the past 16,000 years indicate that changes were largely driven by vertical adjustment of the Earth's crust in response to

deglaciation (Barnhardt et al., 1995). At the height of the Ice Age, the weight of the glaciers depressed Maine's coast below ocean levels. As the glaciers receded, the ocean flooded a depressed coast and the shoreline was about 250 feet higher than present. Subsequently, the elevation of Maine's crust rapidly uplifted after the glacial weight was gone and relative sea level fell to over 200 feet below present. Sea level changes in the Gulf of Maine during this time were extremely rapid from a geological context and unlike that south of New York. It was glaciation and deglaciation – and the response of the Earth's crust – that historically dominated local sea level changes in Maine.

Over the past 5,000 years or so, relative sea level rise in Maine was comparatively slower than in the preceding 10,000 years and rose at rates of less than 0.3 feet/century (or 1 mm/year; Gehrels et al., 1996; Gehrels 2000; Kelley et al., 2010; 2013). During this much slower rate of sea level rise, most of Maine's current coastal landforms, including wetlands, beaches, and dunes formed.

### **Modern Sea Level Rise**

The instrumental record of measuring sea levels began in 1912 in Portland Harbor, 1929 in Eastport, and 1947 in Bar Harbor with the use of tide gauges. Physical measurements of sea level changes along the Maine coast by these NOAA gauges indicate that the rate of sea level rise has been about 0.6 to 0.7 feet/century or about 1.8 to 2 mm/year (Figures 1 and 2). These changes in the Gulf of Maine are similar to observed global sea level rise trends.

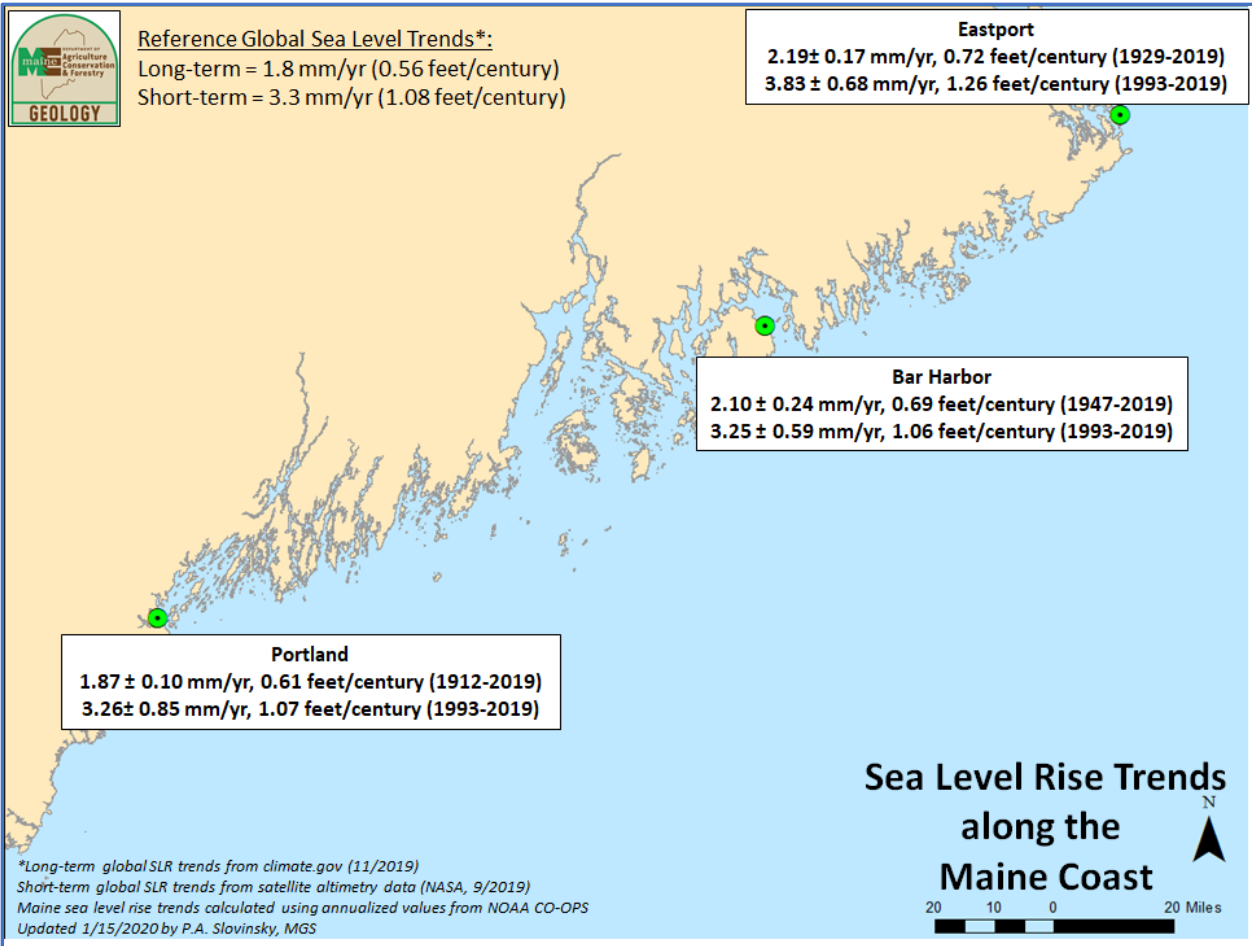
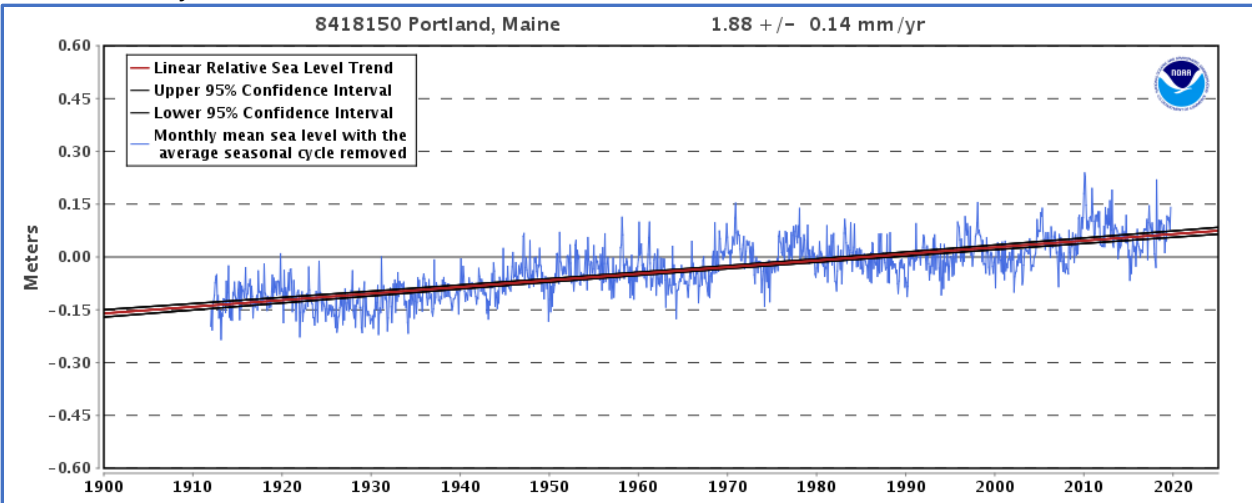


Figure 1. Long-term and short-term sea level trends along the Maine coast from three tide gauges through December 2019. Global sea level trends are in the top left. Figure by P. A. Slovinsky, MGS.



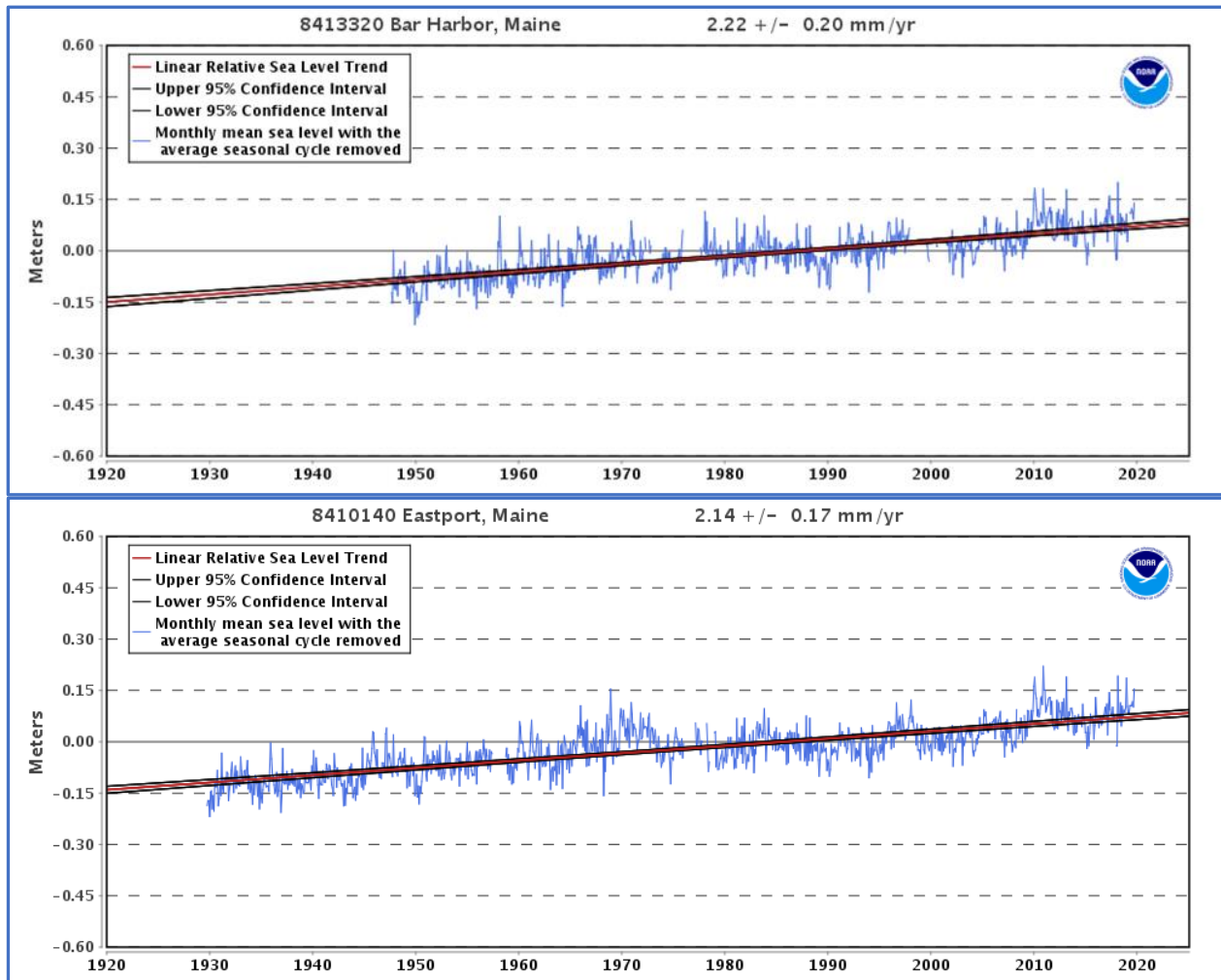


Figure 2. Graphs of modern sea level trends based on NOAA tide gauge records in Portland (top), Bar Harbor (middle), and Eastport (bottom). Note data collection started in 1912, 1947, and 1929 at Portland, Bar Harbor, and Eastport, respectively. Sea level rise averages differ slightly from Figure 1 due to averaging methods. Source: NOAA Tides and Currents web site accessed 12-16-2019.

These “modern” sea level changes are driven by two dominant factors that account for about 90% of the observed rise (Church et al., 2013). First is thermal expansion: as oceans warm, seawater physically expands. Second is an increase in the volume of ocean water caused by melting of terrestrial ice sheets and mountain glaciers that release more water to the sea. Over the past several decades, volumetric increase has contributed more (44%) to sea level rise than thermal expansion (42%; Cazenave, 2018). Other factors such as ocean circulation patterns, vertical crustal movement in response to glaciation (now minor in Maine; Zervas et al., 2013) terrestrial water storage, and gravitational effects of glaciers account for the remaining 14% of modern sea level changes (Church et al., 2010). Modern sea level rise over the past century occurred at a rate that is about twice that of what it was when most of Maine’s coastal landforms formed.

## Recent Sea Level Rise

Since 1993, the advent and deployment of satellite altimetry provided a global perspective of sea level independent of tide gauges. Both altimetry data and Maine's three tide gauges (Portland, Bar Harbor and Eastport; Figure 2) show that in the last 25 years, the rate of sea level rise increased to just over 1 foot/century or just over 3 mm/year (Figure 3). This Gulf of Maine trend matches the global trend. About half the observed sea level rise that has occurred over the past century has occurred since 1993 (Hayhoe et al., 2018).

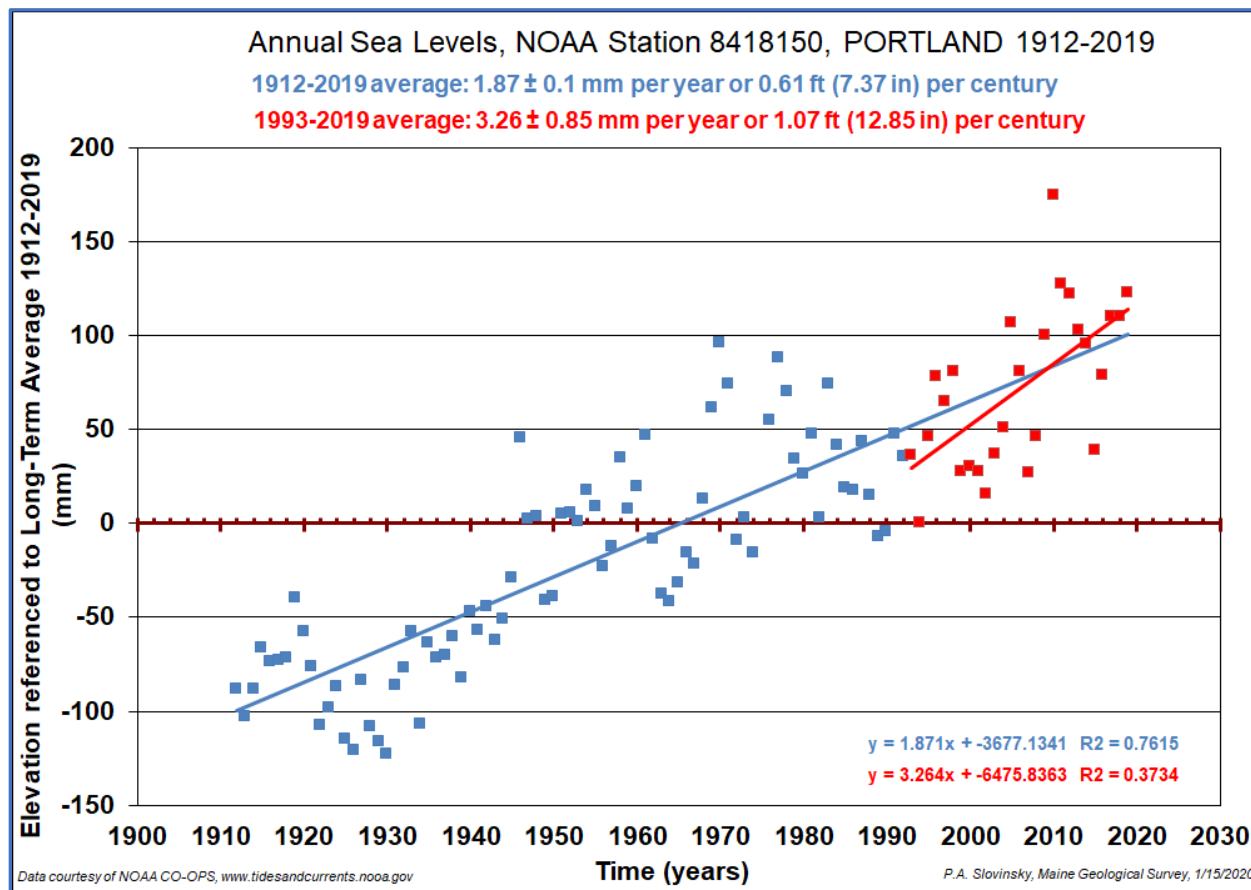


Figure 3. Sea level trends from the Portland tide gauge data calculated by the Maine Geological Survey. The full data set shows 0.6 feet (7.4 inches) per century rate of rise (blue). Since 1993, the rate of rise has been just under 13 inches per century with considerable interannual variability (red). Annual sea level values are plotted in millimeters relative to the average of all the tide gauge data since 1912. The  $R^2$  for 1993-2019 is not statistically significant largely because of the outlier in 2010. Figure by P. A. Slovinsky, MGS.

Maine Geological Survey analysis of monthly average sea levels from Portland, Bar Harbor, and Eastport determined that 83% (11 of 12), 100% (12 of 12), and 100% (12 of 12), respectively, of the *highest monthly averages occurred in the last decade* (Table 1). Conversely, almost all the lowest averages occurred in the first 10 years that a gauge was installed. Monthly averages from 2019 ranked first for one month at Portland, three months at Bar Harbor, and three months at Eastport.

Month	Portland (1912-2019)					Bar Harbor (1947-2019)					Eastport (1929-2019)				
	1st	2nd	3rd	Lowest	2019	1st	2nd	3rd	Lowest	2019	1st	2nd	3rd	Lowest	2019
January	2010	2011	1998	1922	5th	2010	2016	2011	1950	4th	2019	2010	2011	1930	1st
February	2010	1998	1978	1934	31st	2010	2017	1978	1951	16th	2010	2011	1998	1935	5th
March	2018	2010	2013	1913	16th	2018	2013	2010	1950	10th	2018	2013	2010	1943	7th
April	2010	2005	1961	1930	23rd	2017	2010	2012	1964	N/A	2010	2012	2011	1930	5th
May	2017	2005	2011	1929	4th	2017	2008	2019	1950	3rd	2017	2019	2011	1950	2nd
June	2012	2011	2009	1914	4th	2012	2011	2019	1950	3rd	2011	2018	2012	1930	4th
July	2009	2019	2011	1923	2nd	2019	2011	2017	1950	1st	2011	2019	2009	1938	2nd
August	2011	2012	2018	1921	4th	2011	2019	2018	1950	2nd	2011	2019	2018	1940	2nd
September	1996	2018	2010	1923	9th	2010	2017	1996	1955	5th	2010	1996	2019	1934	3rd
October	2019	2012	2011	1916	1st	2019	2011	2014	1947	1st	2019	2010	2011	1929	1st
November	1970	1983	1995	1930	6th	2019	1983	2016	1959	1st	2019	2010	1983	1934	1st
December	2010	2012	1970	1928	5th	2010	2012	2019	1949	3rd	2010	1968	2012	1936	4th
Since 2009	83%	67%	67%	0%	--	100%	83%	83%	0%	--	100%	83%	83%	0%	--
<div> <div></div> <div>occurred since 2009</div> </div> <div> <div></div> <div>2019 ranked first</div> </div> <div> <div></div> <div>data from NOAA CO-OPS 8418150, 8413320, 8410140</div> </div>															

Table 1. Maine Geological Survey analysis of tide gauge data at Portland, Bar Harbor, and Eastport showing the top 3 highest monthly mean sea levels (first 3 columns), the lowest (fourth column), and 2019 ranking since data collection began at each gauge. Red boxes indicate that the highest monthly average occurred in the last 10 years. Diagonally hashed boxes show where 2019 rankings set new average monthly records. Table and analysis by P. A. Slovinsky, MGS.

## Seasonal Sea Level Changes

Sea level along the Maine coast varies seasonally. In general, average monthly sea levels along the Maine coast are higher during the late spring and summer months, and lower during winter months (Figure 4). This is due to predominant weather patterns which either blow water against the coast (such as during the summer with southeast to southwesterly winds, which raise water levels), or blow water away from the coast (such as during the winter with strong north or northwesterly winds which drop water levels). However, most of Maine's highest recorded water levels occur from storm surges during winter storms (December through March; Figure 4). Winter storm tides typically occur when water levels are a few inches lower but overcome by surges of 1 foot or more (see section below). Seasonality in sea level slightly adds to the natural resiliency of Maine's coastline during the winter storm season.

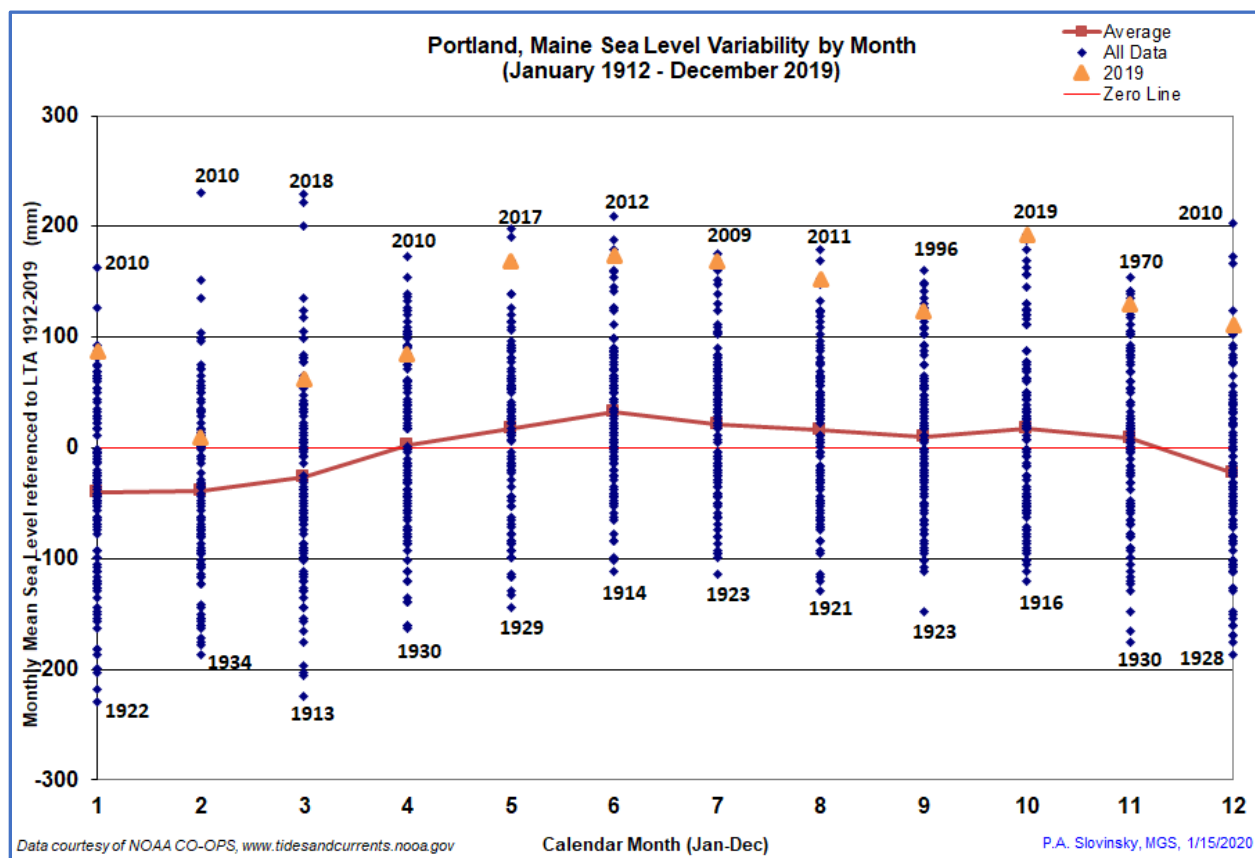


Figure 4. This graph shows mean monthly sea level values in Portland in relation to the long-term average (LTA) of all the data from January 1912 through December 2019. The average year has seasonal variability in sea level as shown by the red line with a high in June and a low in January. Record high and low values have the calendar year shown. The 2019 values all exceeded the long-term average, with October 2019 setting a new high monthly record. Figure by P. A. Slovinsky, MGS.

## Abrupt Sea Level Rise

Abrupt sea level changes can and do occur in Maine. Large-scale atmospheric conditions, weather patterns, and ocean circulation cause interannual variation in sea level in the Gulf of Maine. For example, during part of the summer of 2009 and especially in the winter of 2010, sea levels along the entire East Coast of the United States were several inches higher than normal and unprecedented in the tide gauge record (Goddard et al., 2015; Sweet et al., 2009). In northern New England, higher than normal sea levels by about 5 inches (128 mm) were most pronounced in the winter of 2010. This event led to 5 of the highest monthly sea levels ever recorded in Portland to occur in 2009-2010 (Figures 2, 3, and 4; Table 1). The winter sea level of 2010 was on the order of 4-5 inches higher than the previous 3 months and a foot higher than March 2007 (Figure 5; Slovinsky and Dickson, 2011). Also shown in Figure 5 is the abnormally high monthly water level from March 2018, which set a record for the highest monthly average water level for March.



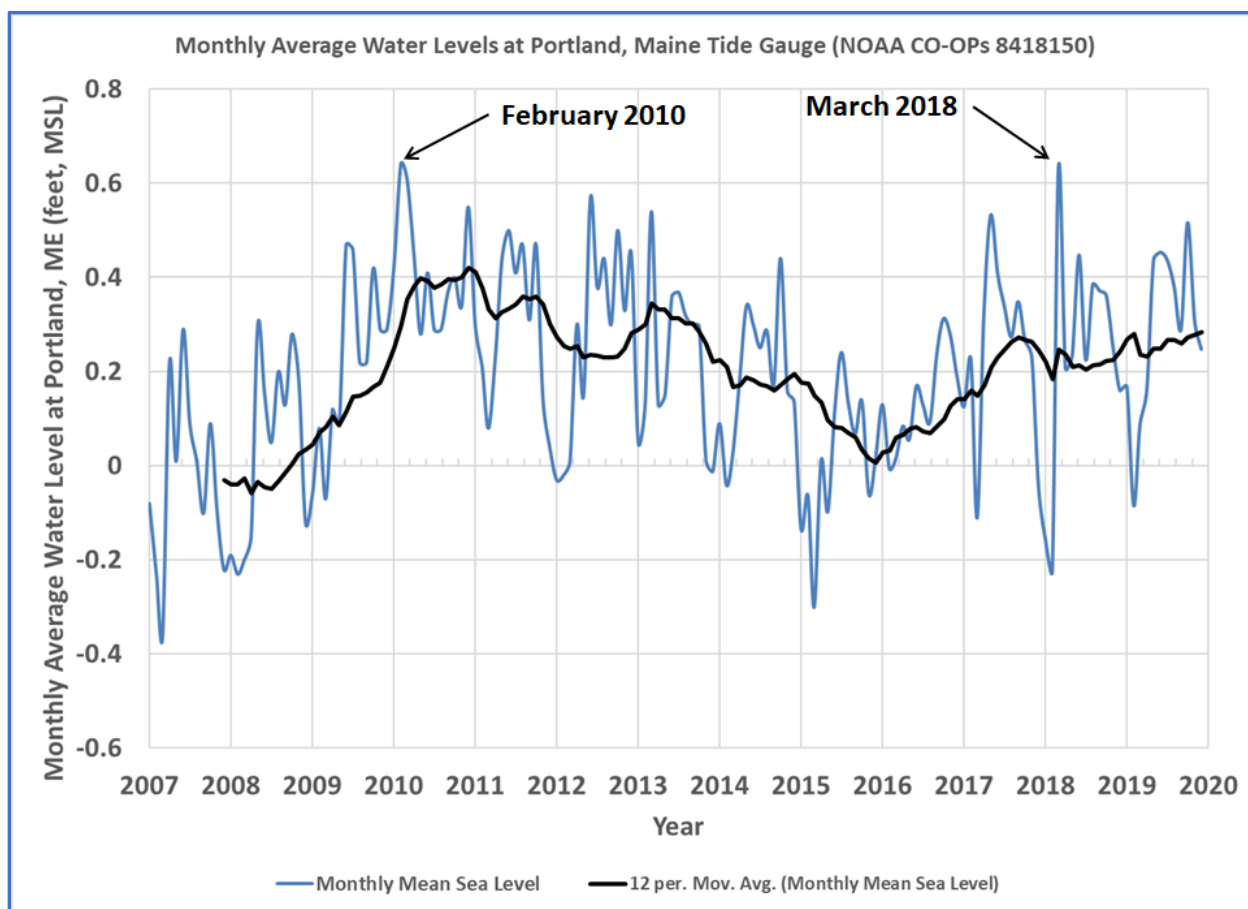


Figure 5. Monthly averaged water levels (blue line) from the Portland tide gauge from January 2007 through December 2019 shows the highest monthly sea level in February 2010. This high value had an average sea level that was just about 0.3 to 0.4 feet (4-5 inches) above that of the previous three months. Note March 2018 high water level as well. Black line is a 12-month moving average. Figure by P. A. Slovinsky, MGS.

During the winter of 2010, many northeasters moved up the East Coast of the United States and caused very high levels of beach and dune erosion in Maine (Slovinsky and Dickson, 2011). This sea abrupt level rise event abrupt was likely caused by wind patterns associated with a strongly negative North Atlantic Oscillation (NAO) in combination with a reduction in the Atlantic Meridional Overturning Circulation (AMOC) and a slower Gulf Stream (Goddard et al., 2015; Rossby et al., 2014). The 18.6-year lunar cycle can also affect decadal calculations of sea level rise (Baart, et al., 2012). Sea level rise is not necessarily a slow and steady phenomenon but can change abruptly in a matter of months and result in increased coastal erosion and flooding along Maine's coastline.

### Potential Sea Level Rise Scenarios for Maine

By simply extrapolating the long-term linear trends calculated for Portland, Bar Harbor, and Eastport, potential averaged future sea level rise scenarios for 2030, 2050, 2070, and 2100 are shown below in Table 2. These type of projection *assumes that past conditions will dictate future conditions* and do not account for future greenhouse gas emissions,



subsequent changes in thermal expansion, volumetric increase from ice melting, or other factors.

Decade	Portland	Bar Harbor	Eastport	Average
<b>2030</b>	0.2	0.2	0.2	0.2
<b>2050</b>	0.3	0.3	0.4	0.3
<b>2070</b>	0.4	0.5	0.5	0.5
<b>2100</b>	0.6	0.7	0.7	0.7
<i>Relative Sea Level Rise (feet) from 2000</i>				

Table 2. Potential relative sea level rise scenarios based on linear-best-fit to long-term tide gauge data. Data is rounded to tenths of a foot and presented in feet above a year 2000 starting point. Data from NOAA CO-OPs.

The Virginia Institute of Marine Sciences (VIMS) produced Sea-Level Report Cards for Eastport, Portland, and Boston (Boon et al., 2018; VIMS 2019). This analysis included calculating best-fit linear and quadratic equations to plotted data to make projections of future sea level rise using tide gauge data from 1969 to 2018. This study relied on historical data and did not include future greenhouse gas emissions. The projections do include a quadratic best-fit estimate with 95% confidence intervals out to the year 2050, but not beyond. Table 3 shows projections for three locations in the Gulf of Maine.

Location	SL Rise Rate 1969-2018 (mm/yr)	Acceleration 1969-2018 (mm/yr <sup>2</sup> )	Linear Projection for 2050 (feet)	Quadratic Projection 2050 (feet)
<b>Eastport</b>	1.83	0.20	0.33	1.35 ± 0.32
<b>Portland</b>	1.26	0.17	0.24	1.15 ± 0.39
<b>Boston</b>	3.15	0.18	0.59	1.54 ± 0.39

Table 3. A summary of sea level rise projections from the 2019 Sea Level Report Cards from three tide stations. Data from 1969-2018 were used in the trends. Early in 2020, the report will use 1969-2019 tide gauge data. The ± values are a 95% confidence interval. Full descriptions and graphs are available at Boon et al. (2018) and VIMS (2019).

Instead of extrapolating potential future sea level rise using historic data only and not accounting for climate change impacts, the STS recommends adopting a scenario-based approach which considers a range of potential future Maine sea levels. Future sea level rise scenarios are closely aligned with the different Representative Concentration Pathways (RCPs), which are modeled global greenhouse gas concentration scenarios (van Vuuren et al., 2011). These are summarized below:

- RCP 2.6 - Carbon emissions start declining in 2020. Global temperatures rise by 2.8°F by 2100 compared to 1850-1900. This scenario assumes substantial reductions in global greenhouse gas emissions.

- RCP 4.5 - Carbon emissions stabilize and slowly decline after 2050. Global temperatures rise by 4.3°F by 2100 compared to 1850-1900.
- RCP 6.0 - Carbon emissions stabilize in the latter half of the 21<sup>st</sup> century. Global temperatures rise by 5.4°F by 2100 compared to 1850-1900.
- RCP 8.5 - Carbon emissions continue to increase through the end of the century. Global temperatures rise by 7.7°F by 2100 compared to 1850-1900. This is called the “business as usual” scenario since the observed increase in global carbon emissions over the last few decades are currently following this scenario.

Work by Kopp et al. (2014; 2017) used a probabilistic approach which tied potential sea level rise scenarios to these different RCPs. This work included estimates of the following inputs: mass balance of Greenland and Antarctic ice sheets and smaller glaciers and ice caps, thermal expansion and large-scale oceanographic processes, land-water storage patterns and glacial isostatic adjustments. This type of probabilistic approach was built upon by Sweet et al. (2017) for the Fourth National Climate Assessment, discussed below. Using Kopp’s data, Table 4 and Figure 6 show the central estimates (50% probability of being met or exceeded) for potential sea level rise at Portland, Maine associated with RCP 4.5 (red) and 8.5 (black) scenarios along with the “likely” band for each scenario (67% probability that SLR will fall between these values).

Year	Scenario (50% probability of being met or exceeded)	
	Kopp - RCP 4.5	Kopp - RCP 8.5
2030	0.5	0.6
2050	1.0	1.1
2070	1.4	1.6
2100	2.0	2.7
<i>Relative Sea Level Rise (feet) from 2000</i>		

Table 4. Table showing the potential sea level rise scenarios (in feet, starting in 2000) for Maine using the Portland tide gauge and 50% probability scenarios for RCP 4.5 and 8.5 developed by Kopp et al. (2014). Values rounded to the nearest tenth of a foot. Table by P. A. Slovinsky, MGS.

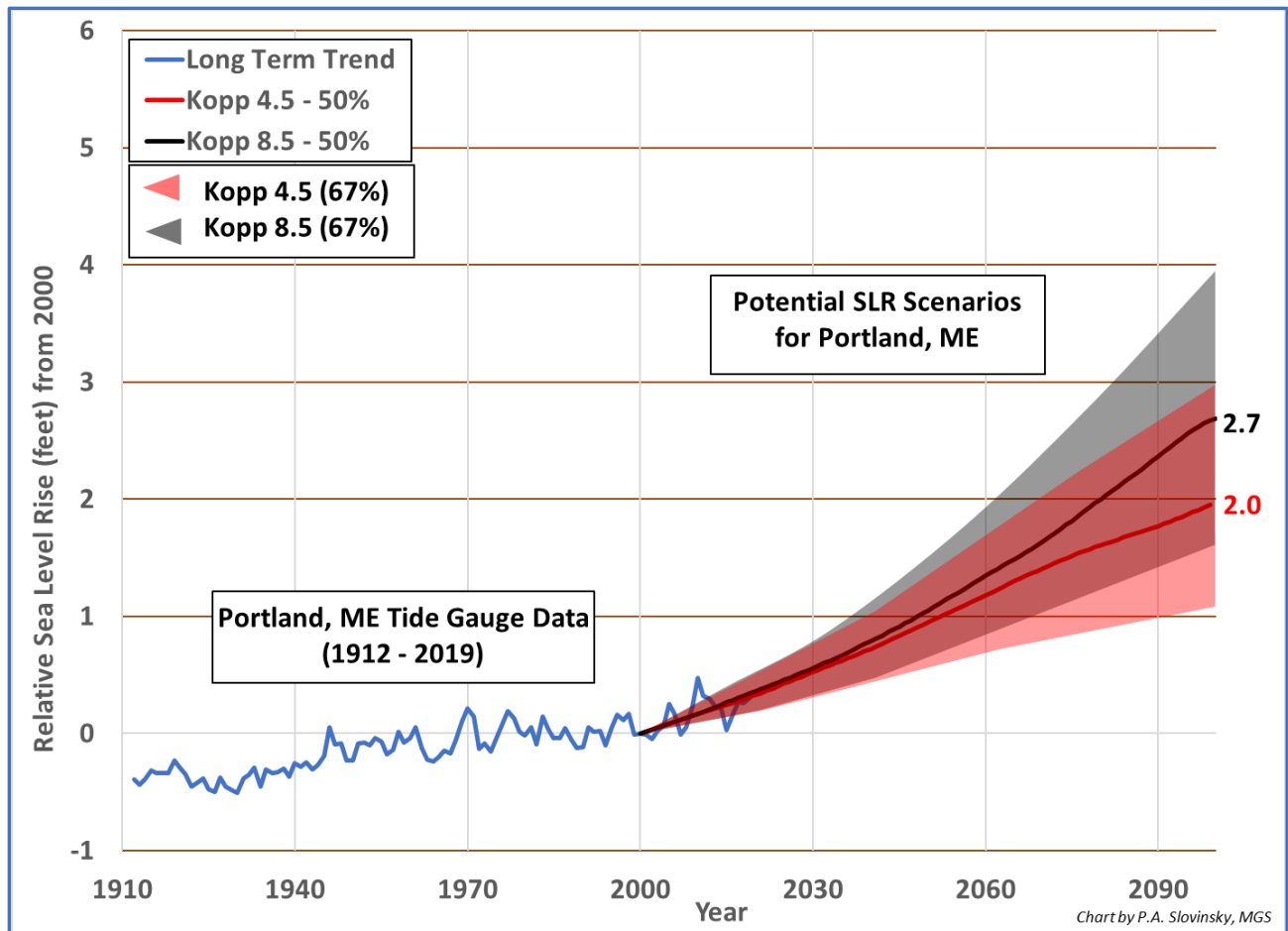


Figure 6. This graph illustrates historical sea level rise in Portland (1912-2019) and shows probabilistic scenarios from 2000-2100 for the central estimate (50% chance of being met or exceeded) associated with RCP 4.5 (red line) and RCP 8.5 (black line) and likely (67% chance the value will fall between) range probabilities (red and black bands, respectively). Scenarios based on Kopp et al. (2014). Annualized tide gauge data from NOAA CO-OPs. SLR scenarios developed from Kopp et al. (2014) using the 50% exceedance probabilities and 67% likelihood probabilities for RCPs 4.5 and 8.5. Figure by P. A. Slovinsky, MGS.

Building on work by Kopp, Sweet et al. (2017) developed both global and regional sea level rise scenarios in support of the 4<sup>th</sup> U.S. National Climate Assessment. Regionalized scenarios were developed for 1-degree grids along the U.S. coastline, and included the following key sources of information: ice sheet mass changes; glacier mass changes; thermal expansion and ocean dynamics; land-water storage contributions; and glacial isostatic adjustment, tectonics, and sediment compaction. It is important to note that regionalized sea level scenarios for Maine could potentially rise higher than global averages due to gravitational effects from Antarctic ice melt, reduced volume transport of the Gulf Stream, Antarctic ice melt, and reduced Atlantic meridional overturning circulation (Ezer, 2013; Hu et al., 2009; Kopp et al., 2014; 2017; Sweet et al., 2017). These considerations have been included in the scenarios developed by Sweet et al. (2017).

Sea level scenarios based on Sweet et al. (2017) for about every 20 years out to the year 2100 and averaged from the three Maine tide gauges (Portland, Bar Harbor, and Eastport), including vertical land movement (VLM) are shown in Table 5. Figure 7 shows these same scenarios plotted at decadal time steps relative to sea level in the year 2000 at Portland.

Year	VLM	Scenario (50% probability of being met or exceeded)					
		Low	Int-Low	Intermediate	Int-High	High	Extreme
2030	0.0	0.4	0.5	0.8	1.1	1.4	1.5
2050	0.0	0.7	0.9	1.5	2.2	3.0	3.4
2070	0.1	0.9	1.2	2.4	3.5	5.0	6.0
2100	0.1	1.2	1.6	3.9	6.1	8.8	10.9
Relative Sea Level Rise (feet) from 2000							

Table 5. Table showing the potential sea level rise scenarios (in feet, starting in 2000) for Maine using averages from Portland, Bar Harbor, and Eastport and 50% probability scenarios developed by Sweet et al. (2017). Data were developed using the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers Curve Calculator (USACE, 2019). Scenarios for the year 2100 for Maine range from 1.2 to 10.9 feet. Vertical land movement (VLM) values were derived from the Curve Calculator and Zervas et al. (2013). Values were rounded to the nearest tenth of a foot.

Table by P. A. Slovinsky, MGS.

Table 6 summarizes and compares the different sea level rise scenarios using a probabilistic approach for the years 2030, 2050, 2070, and 2100 for Sweet et al. (2017) and Kopp et al. (2014) in comparison with linear extrapolation of the average of long-term trends from the three Maine tide gauge stations.

Year	Long-Term Trend *	Central Estimate				Likely Range				1-in-20 Chance			
		50% Probability				67% Probability				5% Probability			
		SLR meets or exceeds				SLR is between				SLR meets or exceeds			
		K14-4.5	K14-8.5	SW17-I	SW17-IH	K14-4.5	K14-8.5	SW17-I	SW17-IH	K14-4.5	K14-8.5	SW17-I	SW17-IH
2030	0.2	0.5	0.6	0.8	1.1	0.3-0.7	0.3-0.8	0.6-1.0	0.7-1.3	0.9	1.0	NA	NA
2050	0.3	1.0	1.1	1.5	2.2	0.6-1.4	0.7-1.5	1.1-1.8	1.5-2.5	1.7	1.8	NA	NA
2070	0.5	1.4	1.6	2.4	3.5	0.8-2.0	1.0-2.4	1.8-2.8	2.5-4.1	2.6	3.0	NA	NA
2100	0.7	2.0	2.7	3.9	6.1	1.1-3.0	1.6-3.9	3.0-4.6	4.5-7.0	3.9	5.0	NA	NA
* Long-term trend from average of Portland, Bar Harbor, and Eastport													
K14-4.5 = Kopp et al. (2014) RCP 4.5 Scenario													
K14-8.5 = Kopp et al. (2014) RCP 8.5 Scenario													
SW17-I = Sweet et al. (2017) Intermediate Scenario													
SW17-IH = Sweet et al. (2017) Intermediate-High Scenario													
NA = not available for this probability													

Table 6. This table compares potential sea level rise scenarios based on the long-term trend extrapolated to 2100 and the probability of sea level rise associated with different emission scenarios (4.5 and 8.5) from Kopp et al. (2014) and intermediate and intermediate-high sea level rise scenarios from Sweet et al. (2017) for the years 2030, 2050, 2070, and 2100. The 5% probability scenario was not developed by Sweet et al. (2017). Values are rounded to tenths and presented in feet above a year 2000 starting point. Table by P. A. Slovinsky, MGS.

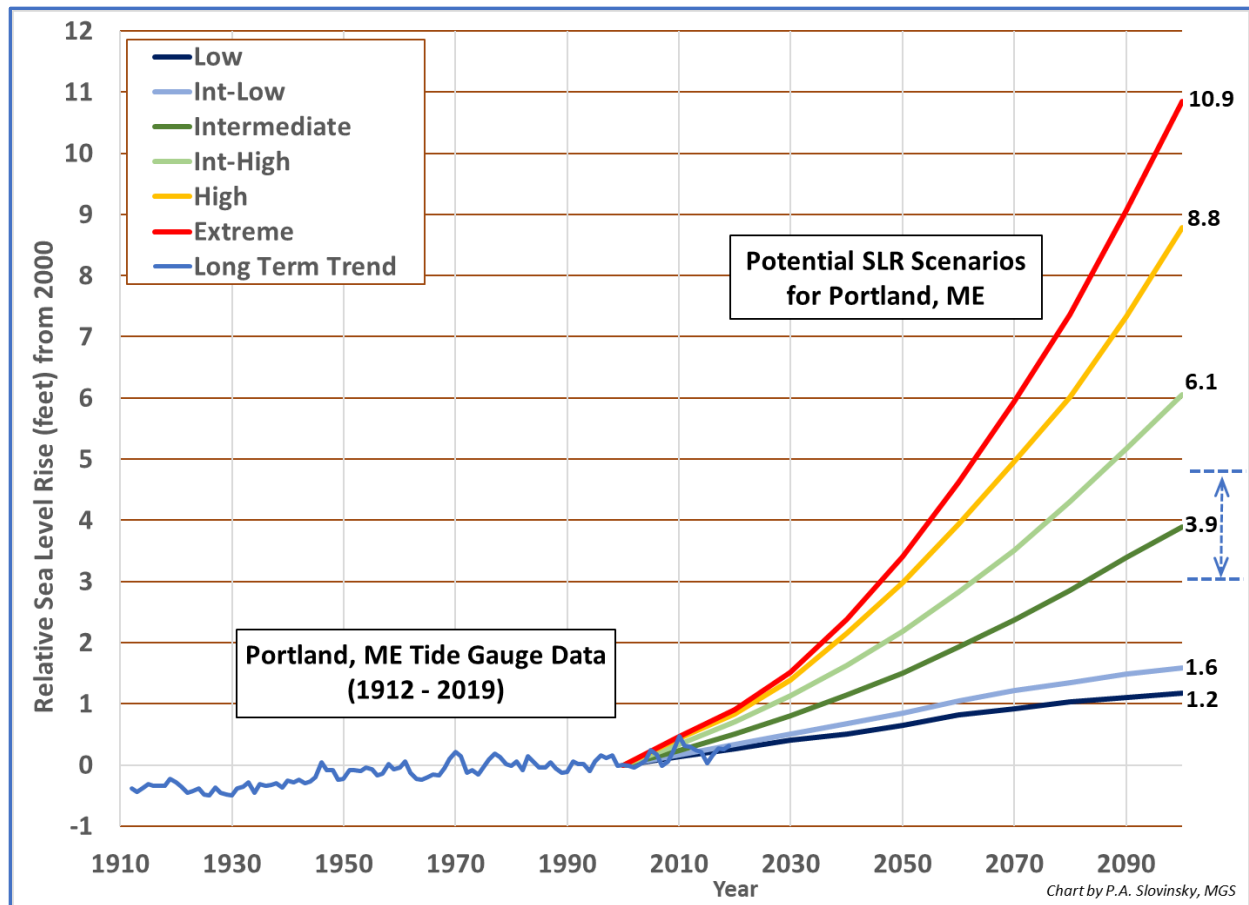


Figure 7. This graph illustrates historical sea level rise in Portland (1912-2019) and shows scenarios from 2000-2100 with central estimates (50% probability of being met or exceeded) for different sea level rise scenarios. The likely range of 3.0 to 4.6 feet (67% probability of sea level rise falling between these values) for the intermediate scenario is shown as a dashed arrow and lines on the right side of the figure. Scenarios are from Sweet et al. (2017) and the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers Sea Level Change Calculator. Values are presented in tenths of a foot and relate to a year 2000 starting point. Figure by P. A. Slovinsky, MGS.

## Recommended SLR Scenarios for Maine

The 4<sup>th</sup> US National Climate Assessment (Hayhoe et al., 2018) states that *relative to the year 2000, sea level is very likely to rise 1 to 4 feet (0.3 to 1.3 m) by the end of the century*. The low and extreme scenarios presented by Sweet et al. (2017) are scientifically plausible lower and upper boundaries for potential sea level rise. In terms of probability of exceedance of central estimates in relation to the latest Representative Concentration Pathways (RCP), under RCP 4.5 and 8.5, the low scenario has a 98% and 100% probability of being exceeded, respectively, and should not be considered for planning purposes.

The intermediate-low scenario has between a 73% and 96% probability of being exceeded. The intermediate scenario has a 3% probability of being exceeded under RCP 4.5 and a 17% probability under RCP 8.5. This relates to a 1 in 30 chance for RCP 4.5 and 1 in 6 chance for RCP 8.5 that the central estimate of sea level rise will be met or exceeded. For

the intermediate-high scenario, the probability of exceeding central estimates drops to 0.5% (1 in 200 chance) and 1.3% (a 1 in 80 chance) for RCPs 4.5 and 8.5 respectively. The probabilities of high and extreme sea level rise events, although physically possible, fall even more.

The Science and Technical Subcommittee (STS) recommends that the Climate Council consider an approach of ***committing to manage*** for a certain higher probability – lower risk scenario, but also ***preparing to manage*** for a lower probability – higher risk scenario. This approach is one that has been adopted by several New England states and municipalities (e.g., O'Donnell, 2019; NH Coastal Flood Risk STAP, 2019; City of Portland et al., 2019). In the context of this concept should be the consideration for the *risk tolerance of different kinds of infrastructure*.

The STS recommends that the Climate Council consider **committing to manage** for a likely range of sea level rise associated with the Intermediate Scenario from Sweet et al. (2017). **By the year 2050, Maine will likely see between 1.1 and 1.8 feet of relative sea level rise, and potentially between 3.0 and 4.6 feet of sea level rise by the year 2100.** This likely range of scenarios generally incorporates the central estimate (50% probability or 1 in 2 chance) of Kopp for RCP 8.5 (2.7 feet) at its lower end, yet also approaches the 5% probability (1 in 20 chance) scenario (5.0 feet) for that same RCP. It also includes the 5% probability for Kopp's RCP 4.5 estimate (3.9 feet). Similarly, it correlates well with the very likely (1-4 feet) finding from the 4<sup>th</sup> US National Climate Assessment.

The central estimates and likely ranges from the intermediate scenario are presented below in Table 7 for data averaged from the Portland, Bar Harbor, and Eastport tide gauges.

Year	Central Estimate	Likely Range
	50% Probability	67% Probability
	SLR meets or exceeds	SLR is between
<b>2030</b>	0.8	0.6-1.0
<b>2050</b>	1.5	1.1-1.8
<b>2070</b>	2.4	1.8-2.8
<b>2100</b>	3.9	3.0-4.6

Table 7. Relative sea level rise values (in feet, starting in 2000) based on the intermediate sea level rise scenario from Sweet et al. (2017) averaged for Portland, Bar Harbor, and Eastport. Values have been rounded to tenths of a foot. Presented are the central estimate and likely range values for State of Maine commitment to adaptation planning.

Additionally, because of the evolving science regarding potential future contributions to global and regional sea level rise by the Greenland and especially the Antarctic ice sheet (Wilson et al. 2018; DeConto and Pollard, 2016), the STS recommends that the Climate Council also consider ***preparing to manage for a potentially higher sea level rise scenario***.

The STS also recommends that scenarios for regionalized sea level rise adaptation be revisited **at least every four years** in order to update projections based on available science and in conjunction with the latest release of the U.S. National Climate Assessment (NCA). The Maine Geological Survey updates the sea-level rise mapping portal (Appendix A) with each new National Climate Assessment and will revise the Highest Astronomical Tide level used in the simulations if a new National Tidal Datum Epoch (NTDE) is released by NOAA. The NTDE might be revised ahead of the next NCA.

## Discussion - Storm Surges, Storm Tides, and Nuisance Flooding

### Storm Surges

Each year, coastal storms such as nor'easters pile water up against portions of the Maine coastline due to onshore winds, causing predicted tidal water levels to be exceeded. This abnormal rise of water generated by a storm, over and above a predicted astronomical tide, is called storm surge ([NOS, 2019](#)). The amplitude of storm surge at any given location depends on the orientation of the coast line with respect to the storm track, intensity, size, speed of the storm, and local bathymetry. Because of this, certain areas of the Maine coastline are susceptible to storm surges from different kinds of storm events. For example, the coastal community of Camp Ellis in Saco, Maine is especially susceptible to storm surges resulting from nor'easters due to its orientation facing northeast. Conversely, Bangor is susceptible to storm surges resulting from southeasters, which pile water up into the enclosed Penobscot Bay and up the Penobscot River. This was especially evidenced by the Groundhog Day Storm of February 2, 1976, which resulted in devastating flooding in areas of downtown Bangor (Morrill et al., 1979). Tidal surge up the Penobscot River can be significantly amplified in relation to other locations due to local geography, bathymetry, and tide-surge-river interaction in the Penobscot Bay estuary (Spicer et al., 2019).

As a result of the different locations and orientations of long-term operating tide gauges along the Maine coast (Portland, Bar Harbor, and Eastport), the highest storm surges along the Maine coastline vary. Portland's tide gauge is located within the Fore River and has exposure to the northeast and Casco Bay. Bar Harbor's gauge also faces northeast, but is within the enclosed Frenchman Bay, where northeast winds typically blow water out of the bay, but southeast winds blow water into the bay.

Since 1912, the highest recorded storm surge (occurring during any tide) in Portland was 4.6 feet during a nor'easter on March 3, 1947, which sank the SS Oakley Alexander at Portland Head Light. The second highest was from a nor'easter in February 2010, and the third from a nor'easter in April 1974 (Figure 8). Conversely, the highest recorded annual surge in Bar Harbor was 4.9 feet during the Groundhog Day Storm of 1976, a southeaster. None of the top three annual surge events from Portland registered high at Bar Harbor. Figure 9 shows the difference in the top 20 annual storm surges at Portland, Bar Harbor, and Eastport. Additional highest annual storm surge charts are in Appendix B.



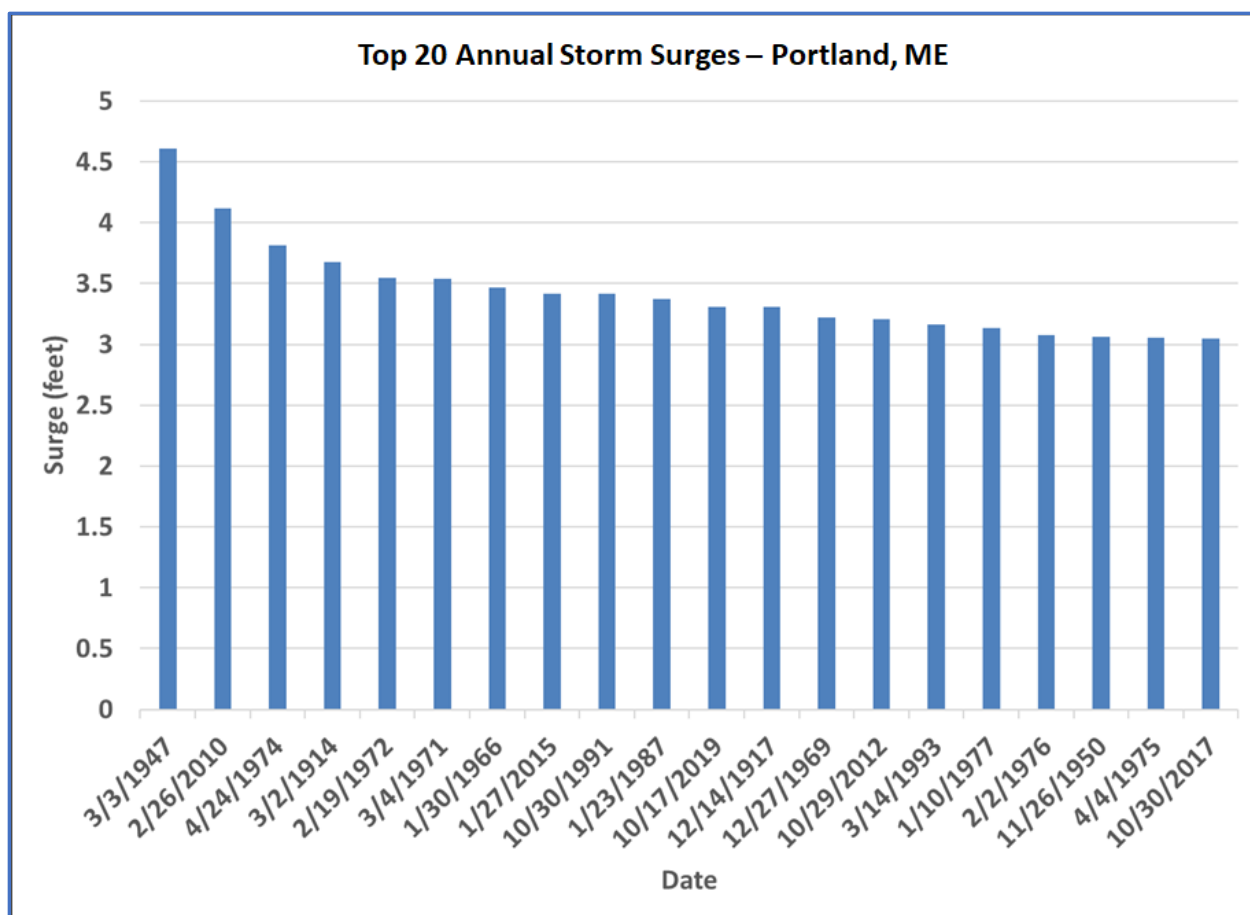


Figure 8. Top 20 highest annualized surge values at Portland, ME (1912-2019) based on verified hourly water levels. Figure by P. A. Slovinsky, MGS.

When comparing the recurrence interval of storm surges at the three tide gauges (determined from best-fit lines through the data), the statistics for surges occurring at any tide are very similar (Table 8).

Recurrence Interval	% Annual Chance	Storm Surge (feet)		
		Portland	Bar Harbor	Eastport
<b>1</b>	<b>100%</b>	2.0	1.8	2.0
<b>5</b>	<b>20%</b>	2.9	2.8	2.9
<b>10</b>	<b>10%</b>	3.3	3.3	3.3
<b>25</b>	<b>4%</b>	3.9	3.9	3.9
<b>50</b>	<b>2%</b>	4.3	4.3	4.3
<b>100</b>	<b>1%</b>	4.7	4.7	4.7

Table 8. Calculated recurrence intervals in years for storm surges at Portland, Bar Harbor, and Eastport based on best-fit equations and annualized surge data. Data through December 31, 2019 from NOAA CO-OPs. Table by P. A. Slovinsky, MGS.

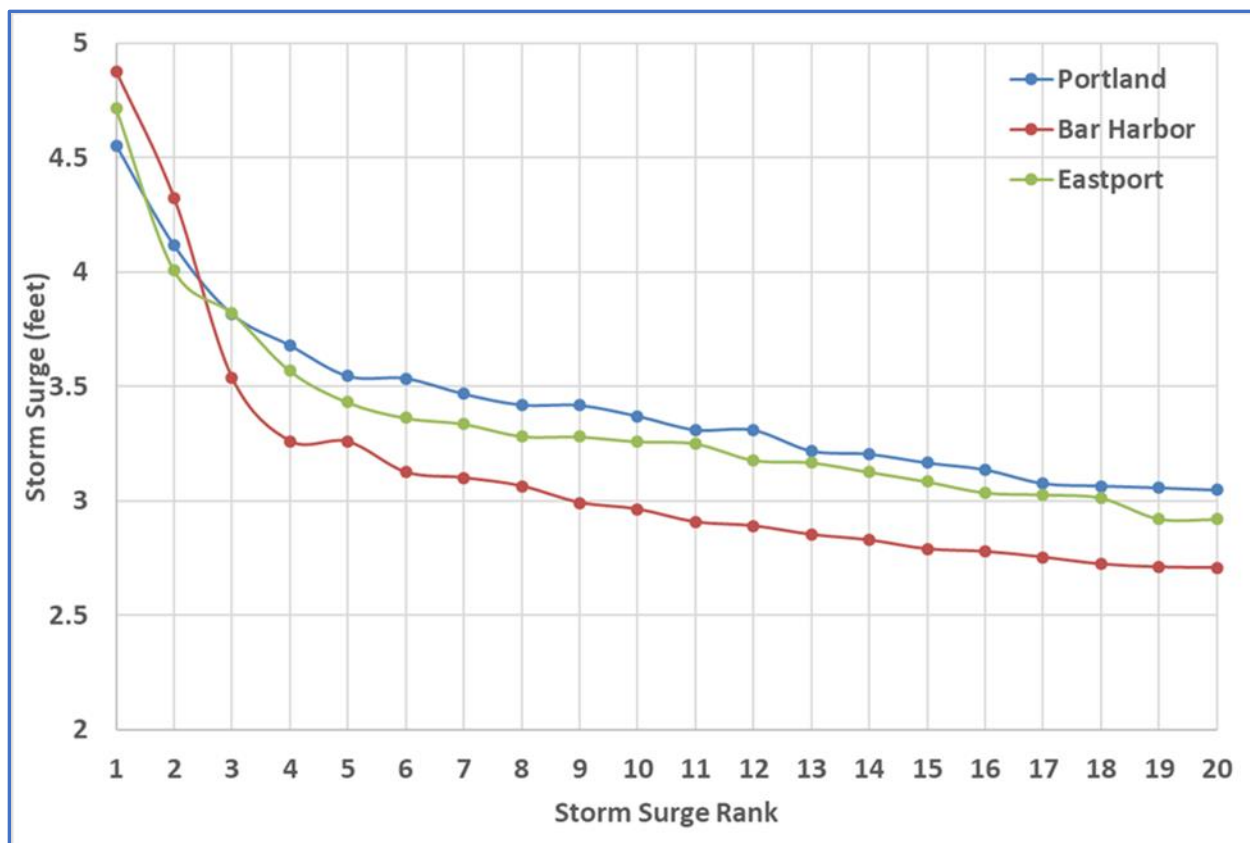


Figure 9. Top 20 annual storm surges for Portland (blue line), Bar Harbor (red line), and Eastport (green line). The highest surges were 4.6 feet at Portland (3/3/1947), 4.9 feet at Bar Harbor (2/2/1976), and 4.7 feet at Eastport (2/19/1972). Although Bar Harbor had the highest recorded surge (4.9 feet), the majority of its top 20 surge events are lower than at Portland and Eastport. Data from NOAA CO-OPs. Figure by P. A. Slovinsky, MGS.

However, given Maine's large tidal range (9 feet along the southwest coast and near 20 feet in Downeast Maine), storm surges by themselves may not necessarily cause flood damage. Peak storm surges that occur during low to mid-tide are often below the highest astronomical tide level or flood stage. This large tide range in the Gulf of Maine helps reduce the duration of coastal flooding and results in a natural resiliency for Maine's coastline.

How storm surges in Maine might be impacted by climate change is unclear at this time. In general, storms with higher sustained onshore wind and lower central pressures could increase the magnitude of storm surge. An increase in tidal heights due to increasing sea level will have an impact on the underlying water level onto which storm surges would be superimposed. This is discussed below under Storm Tides.

## Storm Tides

The combination of an astronomical tide with a storm surge is called storm tide. Storm tides cause most of the salt-water flooding in Maine's coastal communities. Because of the natural resiliency afforded to the Maine coastline by a large tidal range, it takes special conditions for a large storm surge to coincide with a high astronomical tide, resulting in a

high storm tide. However, sea level rise will elevate future high tide levels, so that when surges do occur, they would combine with already elevated water levels and increase both the frequency and depth of inundation (Tebaldi et al. 2012). For more information, see the Nuisance Flooding Section below.

The top 20 annual storm tides for Portland, Maine are shown in Figure 10 in reference to the published flood stage (12 feet MLLW) from the National Weather Service. The predicted tide component of the storm tide is shown in blue, while the storm surge is shown in red. The tidal component of the storm tide averages 11.3 feet MLLW – about 0.7 feet below flood stage. The surge from these events averages about 1.7 feet – less than the 1-year recurrence interval (100% chance) storm surge. All the top 20 storm tides exceeded flood stage, and the highest recorded water level was from February 7, 1978. Note that none of the top 20 highest annual storm tides occurred where the tidal component by itself met flood stage.

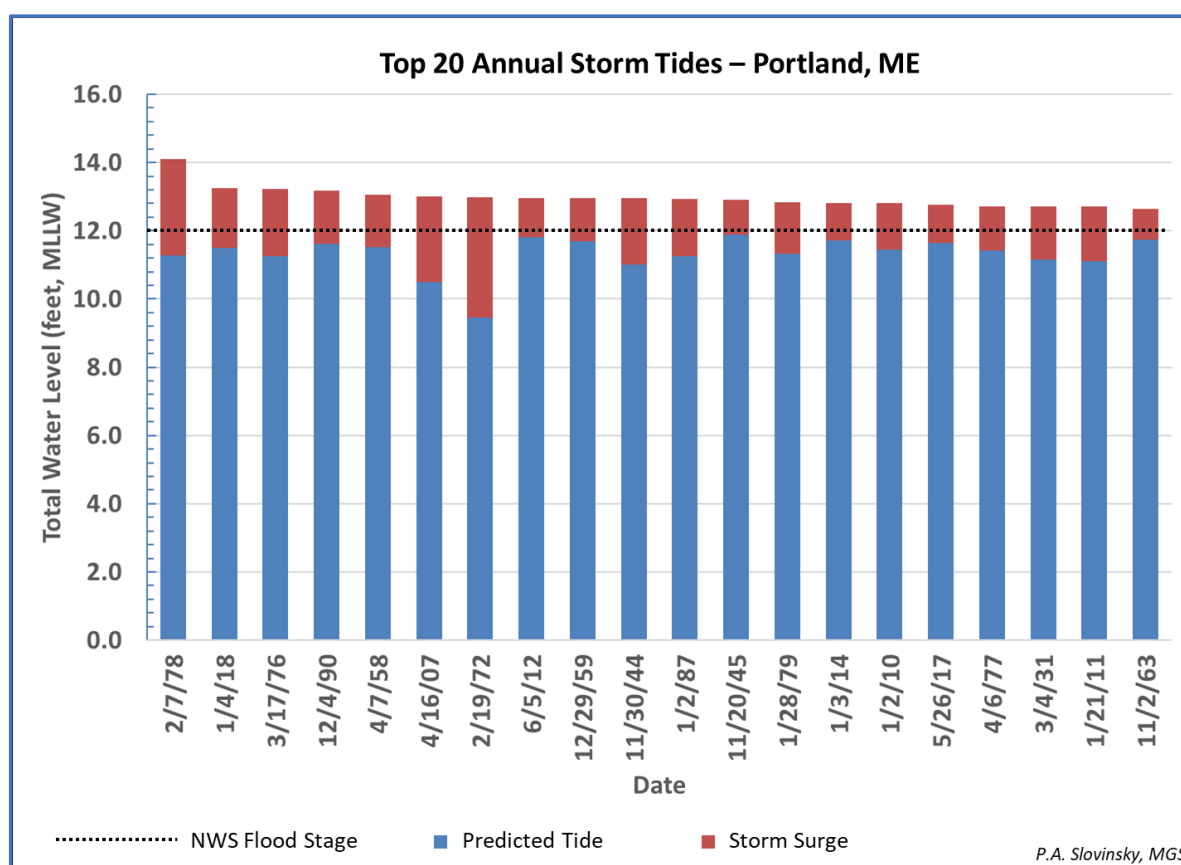


Figure 10. Top 20 annual storm tides for Portland, ME from 1912-2019. Tidal component is shown in blue and storm surge in red. The published National Weather Service (NWS) flood stage – considered to be 12 feet MLLW – is shown as a dashed black line. Data from NOAA CO-OPs. Figure by P. A. Slovinsky, MGS.

For reference, Bar Harbor, flood stage is 15 feet MLLW. For the top 20 events, only 2 annual storm tide events exceeded this value. The average predicted tide was 13 feet, with an average surge of 1.5 feet. The average tide is about 2 feet below flood stage and the

highest event was from March 17, 1976. In Eastport, flood stage is 23 feet MLLW. For the top 20 events, all events exceeded flood stage. The average tidal elevation was 22.3 feet, about 0.7 feet below flood stage, and the average surge among these events was only 1.1 feet, and the highest event was from January 10, 1997. Additional storm tide graphs for Bar Harbor and Eastport are in Appendix B.

Figure 11 shows how the different storm tides from each tide gauge rank in terms of their top 20 and in reference to each individual tide gauge's flood stage. Portland data is shown in blue, Bar Harbor in red, and Eastport in green.

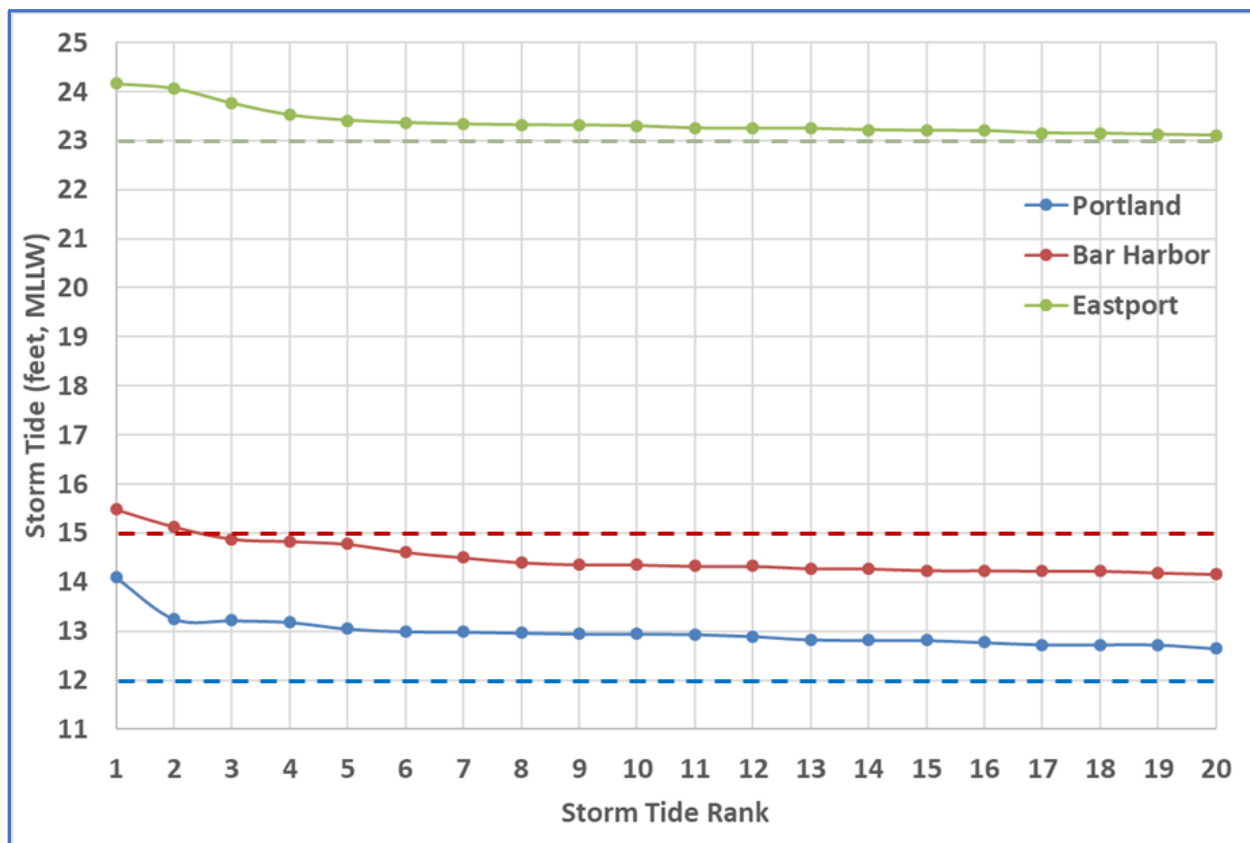


Figure 11. Top 20 annual storm tides from available data for Portland (blue), Bar Harbor (red), and Eastport (green) in reference to published flood stage elevations (dashed lines of same color). About half of Portland's top 20 storm tides were a foot or more above flood stage, while only 2 storm tides were more than a foot above flood stage in Eastport, and no storm tides were more than a foot above flood stage in Bar Harbor. Data from NOAA CO-OPs. Figure by P. A. Slovinsky, MGS.

Table 9 compares the storm tide recurrence intervals for each tide gauge. Elevations which meet or exceed published flood stages are shown in red. Flood stage is met or exceeded at a 5-year (20% chance of occurring in any year) recurrence interval for both Portland and Eastport, while it takes a 25-year (4% chance of occurring in any year) event to exceed flood stage at Bar Harbor. There is only about a 1-foot difference between the storm tide that has a 10% chance of occurring in any given year and the storm tide that has a 1% chance of occurring in any given year for each of the tide gauges. *This means that a foot of*

*sea level rise would result in a 10-year event reaching the current 100-year event water level, or conversely, one foot of sea level rise would result in a 100-year storm tide having the recurrence interval of a 10-year event.*

Table 9. Calculated recurrence intervals (in years) for storm tides at Portland, Bar Harbor, and Eastport based on best-fit lines and annualized data. Red text indicates that the published NOAA National Weather Service (NWS) flood stage has been met or exceeded. Data through December 31, 2019 from NOAA CO-OPs. Table by P. A. Slovinsky, MGS.

Recurrence Interval	% Annual Chance	Storm Tide (feet, MLLW)		
		Portland	Bar Harbor	Eastport
1	100%	11.7	13.4	22.1
5	20%	12.6	14.2	23.0
10	10%	12.9	14.6	23.3
25	4%	13.4	15.0	23.8
50	2%	13.7	15.4	24.2
100	1%	14.1	15.8	24.6

## Nuisance Flooding

When predicted or observed water levels approach "flood stage," coastal flood advisories are typically issued by the National Weather Service for minor, or "nuisance" flooding, which occurs in several low-lying areas of Portland (e.g., along Commercial Street and Marginal Way). According to NOAA's Advance Hydrologic Prediction Service, flood stage at the Portland tide gauge is 12 feet MLLW. Analysis of hourly tide level data at Portland from January 1912 – December 2019 indicates that the 12-foot flood stage has been met or exceeded about 3.4 times per year on average (Slovinsky, 2019). Over the past decade (2009-2019), exceedance of flood stage increased to around 12 times per year. In comparison, 2010 and 2018, flood stage was met or exceeded 26 and 22 times, respectively (Figure 12).

If a 1-foot rise in sea level occurred on top of the historical data (1912-2019), flood stage would have been exceeded around 54 times per year (Figure 13). **This is more than a fifteen-fold increase in flood frequency.** This increase in flood frequency is in line with projections for other cities in New England (Ezer and Atkinson, 2014; Sweet et al., 2019).

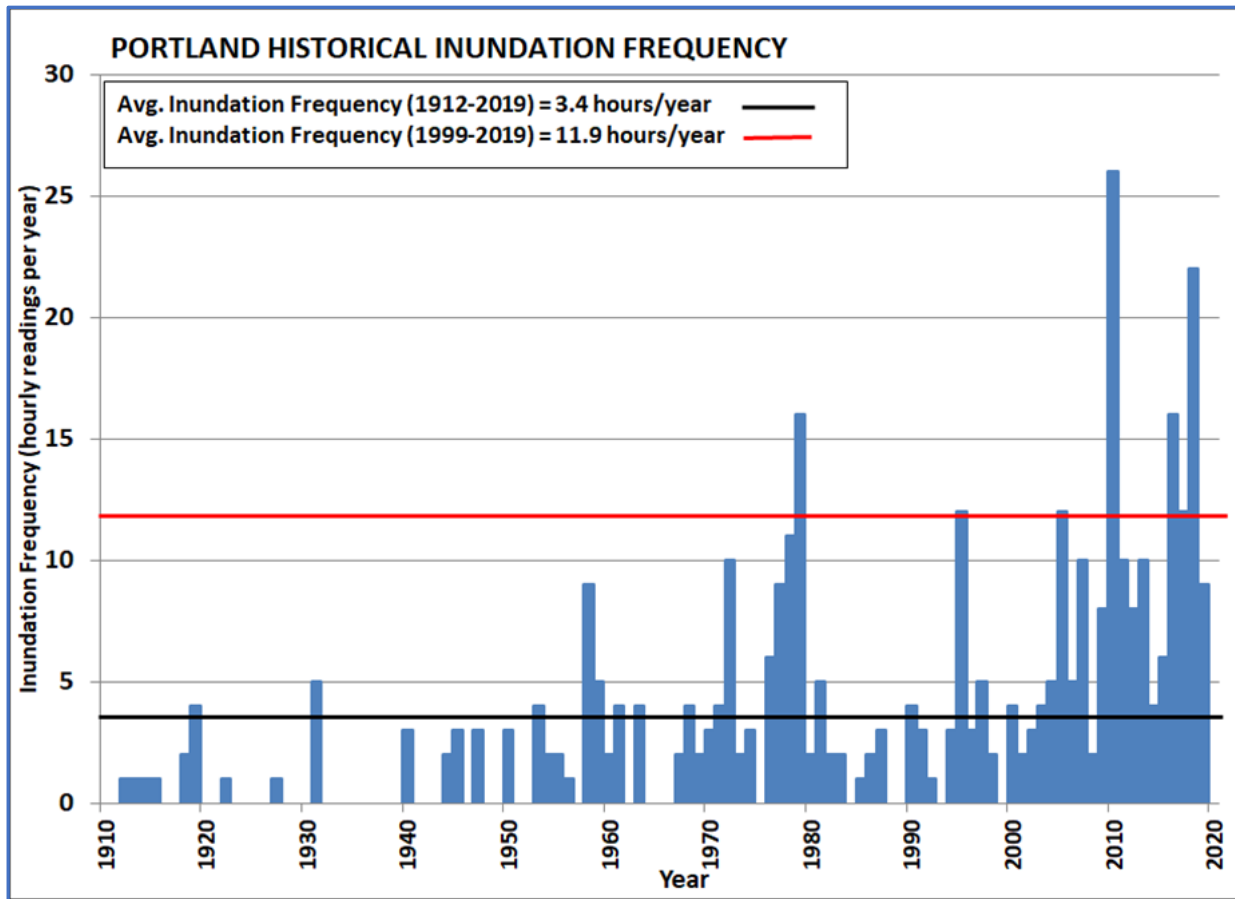


Figure 12. Frequency of flood stage (12 feet MLLW) being met or exceeded at Portland, Maine from 1912 through 2019. The long-term average is 3.5 events per year (green line). Over the past decade, the average was about 12 events per year (black line). Figure by P. A. Slovinsky, MGS.

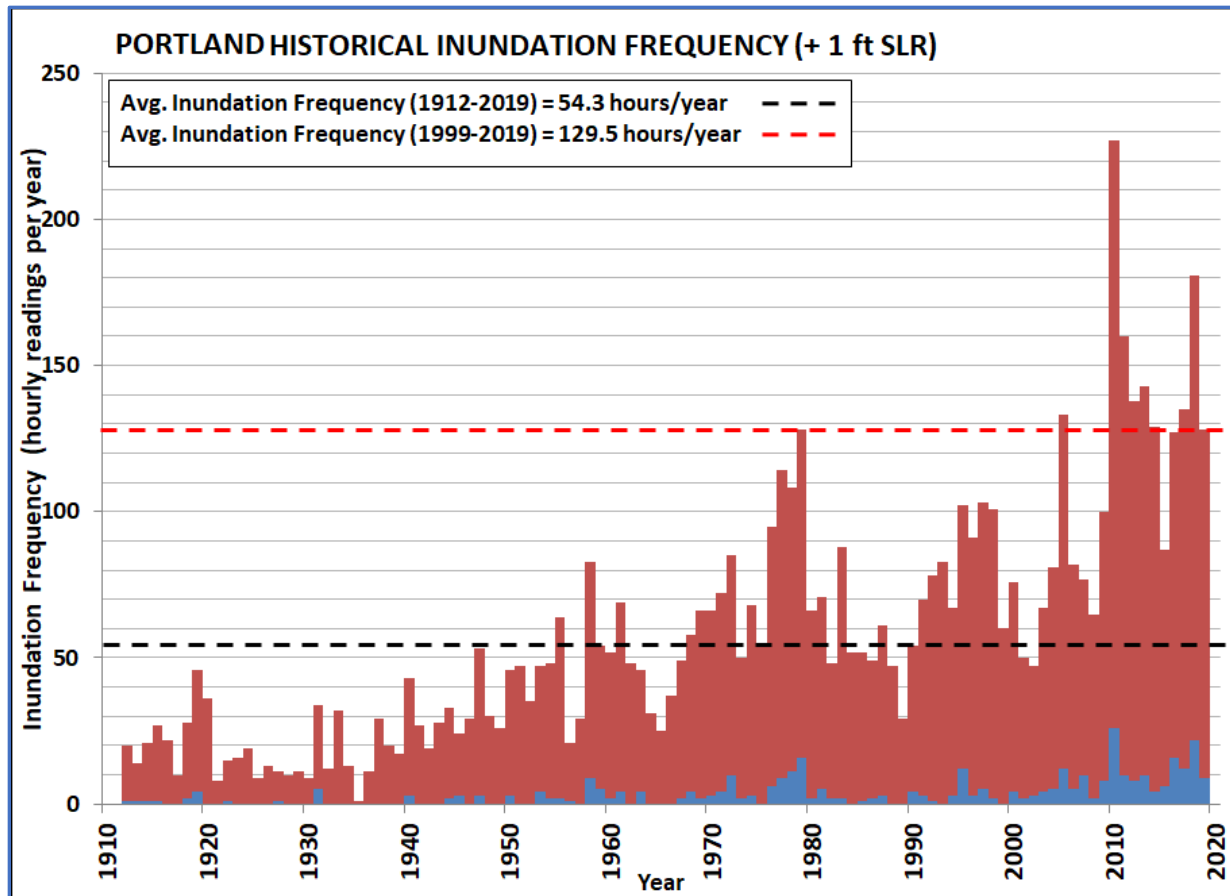


Figure 13. Comparison of historic long-term frequency of inundation (blue bars) with the frequency if 1 foot of sea level rise had occurred on top of the long-term data (red bars). The long-term average would have been 54 events per year (dashed black line) – over a fifteen-fold increase. From 2009 through 2019, the average would have been about 130 events per year (dashed red line). Figure by P. A. Slovinsky, MGS.



# Discussion - Coastal Landscapes and Sea Level

## Inundation of Uplands

The Maine Geological Survey has an online interactive [mapping tool](#) that displays the geographic extent of the central estimates of sea level rise scenarios for the year 2100 from Sweet et al. (2017) and shown in Table 5 (MGS, 2019). These scenarios show the extent of upland inundation above the Highest Astronomical Tide (HAT) or upper boundary of tidal action in the most recent National Tidal Datum Epoch (NTDE). For example, a sea level rise of 3.9 feet above the HAT results in over 28,000 acres (45 square miles) of coastal lowlands becoming tidal multiple days year (Table 4). Examples of the geographic impacts of the 3.9-foot scenario are shown in Appendix A.

County	Sea Level Rise Scenario*					
	1.2 ft	1.6 ft	3.9 ft	6.1 ft	8.8 ft	10.9 ft
York	1,195	1,604	4,011	6,097	8,627	10,821
Cumberland	1,127	1,501	3,758	5,917	8,255	10,889
Sagadahoc	1,435	1,870	4,286	5,874	7,425	8,979
Kennebec	112	202	611	848	1,115	1,290
Lincoln	621	854	2,122	3,403	4,911	6,508
Knox	754	1,018	2,788	4,764	6,841	9,242
Waldo	317	375	669	974	1,253	1,819
Penobscot	27	36	103	181	281	364
Hancock	1,517	2,002	5,152	8,127	11,687	15,721
Washington	1,390	1,933	5,191	8,529	12,764	16,948
<b>Maine Total</b>	<b>8,494</b>	<b>11,394</b>	<b>28,690</b>	<b>44,715</b>	<b>63,157</b>	<b>82,580</b>
<i>Scenarios are 50% Probability Estimates from Sweet et al. (2017) for low to extreme scenarios</i>						
<i>Inundation area rounded to nearest acre</i>						

Table 10. This table shows the area of current upland (in acres) that may become inundated during the highest tides under different sea-level rise scenarios in each of the 10 coastal counties in Maine. For reference, there are 640 acres per square mile. Analysis by H. Corney, MGS and rounded to tens of acres.

Table 10 estimates static inundation of the existing land surface at higher sea and tide levels in each Maine county; it does not account for dynamic changes in the land surface due to sedimentation, erosion, or accretion. Modeling of dynamic coastal responses to higher sea level has not been done. Also, these data do not include future areas inundated by storm tides on higher sea levels that would briefly result from coastal flooding. Using static topography of Maine's coastal landscape, and discounting area changes from erosion and deposition above the Highest Astronomical Tide elevation, inundation scenarios show a relatively linear rate of inundation with rising sea level (Figure 14). For

every foot of sea level rise, there are approximately 7,400 acres (11.6 square miles) of upland that becomes tidal.

There are a variety of different coastal landforms in Maine that would be impacted directly by rising sea levels. Work compiled by the Maine Coastal Program (2015) with data from the Maine Geological Survey summarizes the geological types of coastal shorelines (Table 11) and their general vulnerability to sea level rise (Table 12). About two thirds of Maine's shoreline, primarily beaches and coastal bluffs, are subject to change through erosion and deposition (Table 13).

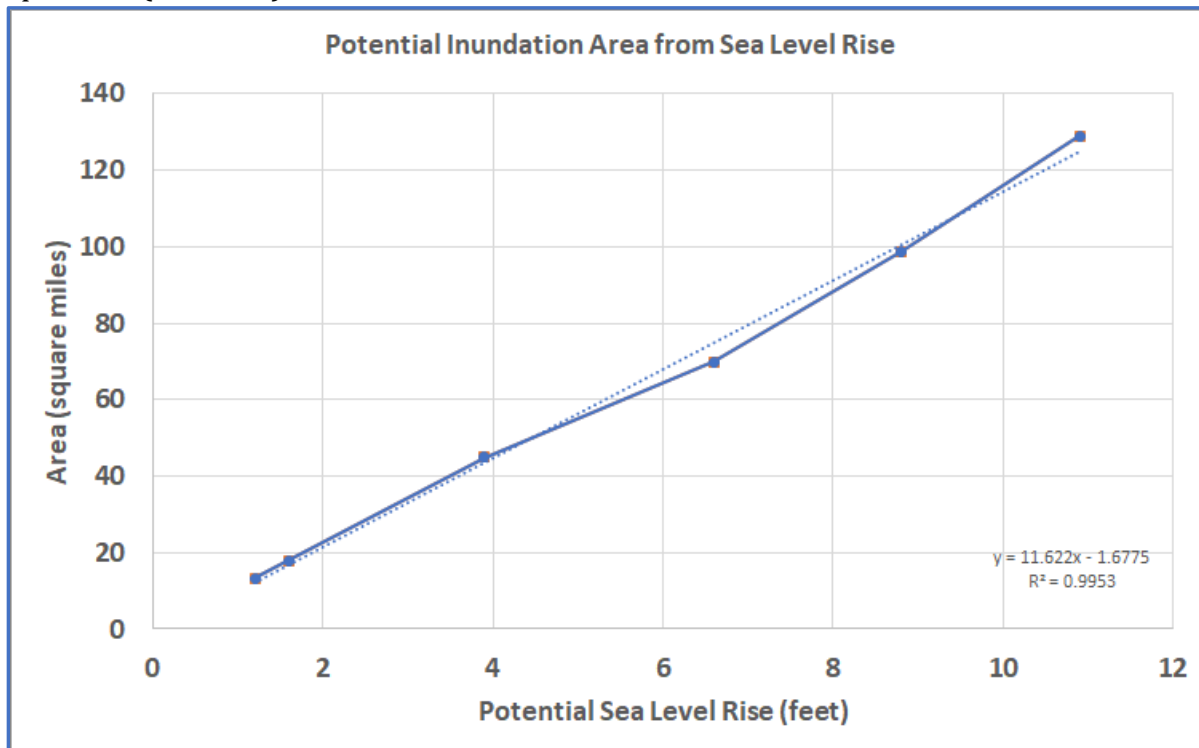


Figure 14. Rising sea level results in a relatively constant rate of area inundated for every foot of sea level rise. This graph uses data from Table 10. Low to extreme sea level rise scenarios from Sweet et al. (2017). Figure by S.M. Dickson, MGS.

Shoreline Types		
Shoreline Type	Percent	Miles
Armored	5%	252
Sand Beaches and Dunes	4%	211
Coarse Beaches	7%	355
Flats	30%	1607
Rocky	29%	1575
Vegetated	26%	1407
<b>Total Shoreline Length</b>	<b>100%</b>	<b>5407</b>

Table 11. The geological composition of the Maine coast broken down by shoreline type at or near the highest annual tide level. These numbers were derived from analysis of MGS Coastal Marine Geologic Environment Maps (CMGE), Coastal Bluff Maps, and Coastal Sand Dune Geology Maps. In southern Maine, approximately 16 miles of sand beaches and dunes have seawalls or other form of armor. Source: MCP, 2015, p. 20.

<b>Sea Level Rise Vulnerability (CMGE and Bluff Types)</b>	<b>Miles</b>	<b>Percent</b>
<b>Very Low</b> (Rocky, Armored)	1827	34%
<b>Low</b> (Coarse Beaches)	355	7%
<b>Moderate</b> (Stable Bluffs)	942	17%
<b>High</b> (Sand Beaches and Dunes, Unstable Bluffs)	617	11%
<b>Very High</b> (Flats, Highly Unstable Bluffs)	1667	31%
<b>Total Shoreline</b>	<b>5408</b>	<b>100%</b>

Table 12. Maine shoreline types subject to change from sea level rise. High and Very High vulnerability shorelines are easily subject to erosion by storm tides now and with higher sea levels in the future. Moderately vulnerable shorelines could become prone to erosion with higher tides and sea levels. Source: MCP, 2015, p. 13.

<b>Shoreline Change Vulnerability (CMGE and Bluff Types)</b>	<b>Miles</b>	<b>Percent</b>
<b>Very Low</b> (Rocky, Armored)	1827	34%
<b>Low</b> (Flats, Stable Bluffs)	2549	47%
<b>Moderate</b> (Coarse Beaches)	355	7%
<b>High</b> (Unstable Bluffs)	406	8%
<b>Very High</b> (Sand Beaches and Dunes, Highly Unstable Bluffs)	271	5%
<b>Total Shoreline</b>	<b>5408</b>	<b>100%</b>

Table 13. About two thirds of the Maine coast is subject to shoreline change by modern processes. Coastal sedimentary shorelines that can be modified by sea level rise, storms, and waves total 3,600 miles. Source: MCP, 2015, p. 13.

The Maine Geological Survey mapping tool can be used to simulate future storm tides (future HAT plus a storm surge) for a few storm surge values. For example, a Low-Intermediate sea level rise plus a 2.3-foot storm surge results in a 3.9-foot inundation area. Similarly, an Intermediate sea level rise scenario plus a 4.9-foot surge results in an 8.8-foot inundation area. The Maine Geological Survey web site also includes separate inundation scenarios from the National Hurricane Center predictions for Category 1-4 hurricanes. These hurricane simulations can also be used for inundation mapping that includes wave runup on exposed shorelines.

## Saltwater Intrusion

With coastal inundation and the rise of the tides is an increased risk of salt contamination of coastal ponds and groundwater aquifers. Salt can compromise freshwater ponds through coastal flooding and more permanently through sea level rise. Groundwater is subject to lateral and vertical migration of salt water beneath the ground due to the density contrast between salt water and fresh water. In Maine, there are both bedrock and sand and gravel aquifers that can be affected by sea water (Caswell, 1987; 1979). Vulnerability of coastal aquifers is geographically complicated by the shape of estuaries, local and

regional freshwater hydrology, surficial geology, bedrock geology, bedrock fractures, and groundwater withdrawal.

To date, only a few investigations of the vulnerability of aquifers to sea water have been completed in Maine. Fractures in Maine's bedrock can be reservoirs of groundwater and conduits for groundwater migration. Even without sea level rise, coastal bedrock wells can become contaminated by salt water intrusion if the rock fracture pattern allows seawater to flow inland. This has been documented for domestic wells in Harpswell, Maine (Barlow, 2003).

Popham Beach State Park in Phippsburg, Maine relies on two million gallons of fresh water per year to be drawn from a sand aquifer that is between a beach and a salt marsh. This aquifer is hydraulically connected to the rise and fall of the tides and fresh water is recharged only by precipitation through a relatively small area of back dunes in a pitch-pine forest. Saltwater intrusion has the potential to both decrease the size of the fresh aquifer and elevate the fresh water table, which could compromise the function of the park leach field. Both vulnerabilities were investigated by the Maine Geological Survey (Gordon and Dickson, 2016) for current conditions and sea level 3.3 feet (1 m) higher than present. In a similar but larger scale study, modeling of sea level rise in coastal New Hampshire investigated impacts from up to 6.5 feet (2 m) of rise, with rising groundwater reaching farther inland than future coastal flooding (Knott et al., 2019; NH Coastal Flood Risk STAP, 2019; Wake et al., 2019).

## Salt Marshes and Sea Level Rise

Salt marshes are coastal landforms built by successive generations of plants over millennia (Redfield, 1972). In Maine they comprise more than 22,000 acres (34 square miles; Cameron and Slovinsky, 2015) with about 68% south of Penobscot Bay (Ward, 1999). Salt marshes serve as a vital habitat for a variety of different species and serve as an important natural buffer from coastal flooding and storm waves. In Maine, they exist as discrete low- and high-marsh plant communities. About 65-70% of Maine's existing salt marshes are high marsh dominated by *Spartina patens* with *Spartina alterniflora* dominant across the low marsh (Ward, 1999).

The low marsh occupies elevations between the mean tide elevation (mean sea level) and mean higher high water (MHHW) and high marsh thrives from MHHW to the highest astronomical tide (HAT; Nixon, 1982; Ward et al., 2008; Watson et al., 2017). HAT is the highest predicted astronomical tide expected to occur at a specific tidal station over 19 years. MHHW is the average of the higher of the two high water heights of each tidal day over a 19-year National Tidal Datum Epoch, or NTDE. As sea level rise continues, tidal datums such as mean sea level and MHHW will need to be recalculated perhaps with greater frequency (Gill et al., 2014).

Since salt marsh elevations are closely tied to sea level, marsh peat cores hold a record of past sea level along the Maine coast (Gehrels 1994; Gehrels et al., 1994; 1996; Gehrels,

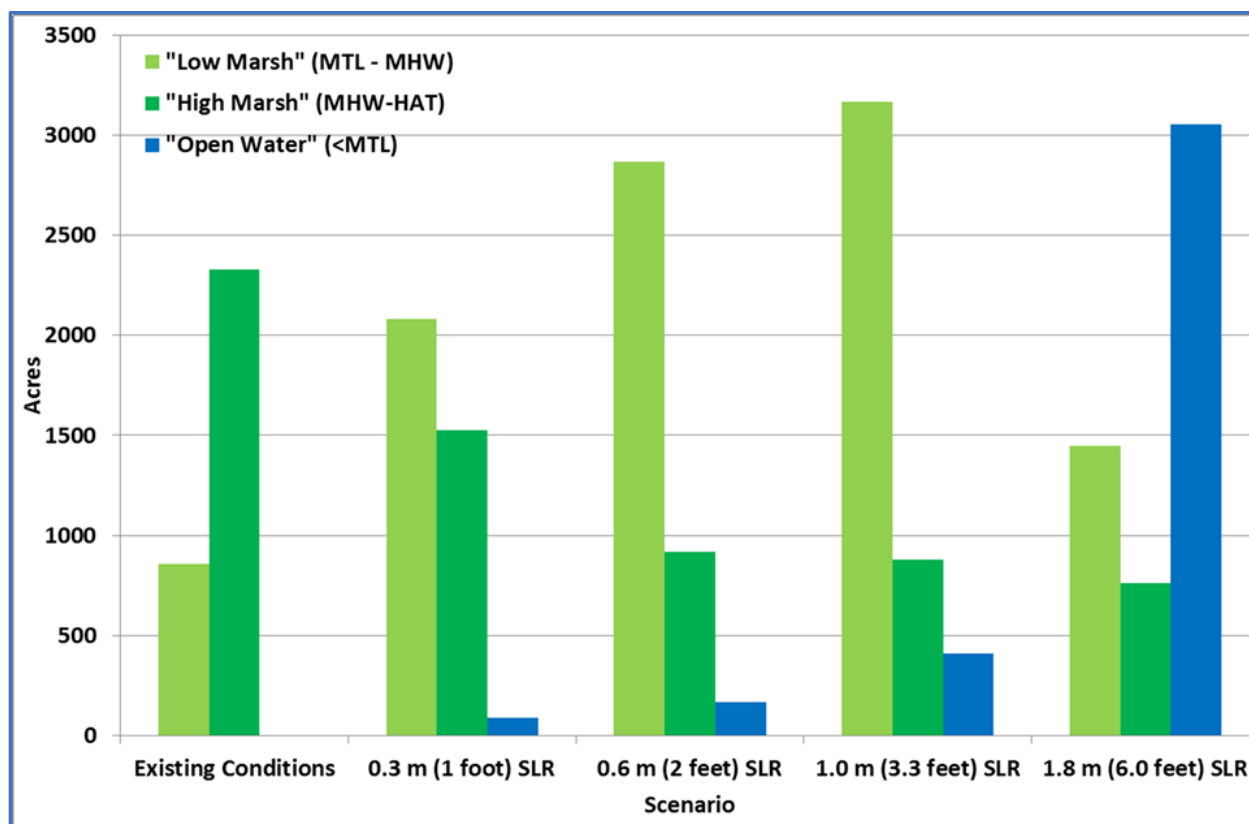


Figure 15. Simulated existing and potential future acres of low marsh, high marsh, and open water at Scarborough Marsh, Scarborough, Maine without additional sedimentation. Figure from Slovinsky (2013, unpublished). Refer to Appendix C for maps supporting the data in this graph.

2000). Research indicates that the tidal range (from high to low) has increased in the Gulf of Maine over the past few thousand years (Gehrels et al., 1995; Shaw et al., 2010a, b). There was an acceleration in the rate of sea level rise several thousand years ago (Gehrels, 2005). It is possible that, due to increased resonance in the Gulf of Maine, high tide could rise from 1 inch in Portland to 4 inches in Eastport if sea level rises between 0.5 and 3 feet (Gehrels et al., 1995).

As sea level rises, salt marshes are likely to be submerged under deeper water if there is insufficient sedimentation to match the pace of the rise of the tides. Inundation, without additional net sediment deposition, can be used to approximate the impact of sea level rise on the geographic extent of salt marshes. Cameron and Slovinsky (2015) developed a static “bath tub” model for Maine which used the HAT as the upper boundary of the wetland and added sea level rise scenarios of 1, 2, 3.3, and 6 feet in order to simulate potential migration of the existing 22,000 acres of tidal marsh on a state-wide scale. This analysis also included inspecting the dominant land cover type classes into which marshes may migrate. Results indicated that the existing state-wide acreage of marsh could increase anywhere from 17-

77%, depending on the sea level rise scenario. However, this work did not account for how the lower edge of marshes might convert to mudflat or open water as the sea rises. Slovinsky (2013, unpublished) used specific tidal elevations as proxies for different dominant marsh communities to investigate how different marsh communities might respond to sea level rise: open water was defined as areas below mean sea level (MSL); low marsh was defined as areas from mean sea level (MSL) to mean high water (MHW); high marsh was defined as areas between MHW and the highest annual tide (HAT). These proxies were tested at the Scarborough Marsh, Maine's largest contiguous marsh system (approximately 3,200 acres) and simulated existing low-high marsh distributions very well. Roughly 70% of the existing marsh is high marsh, while 30% is low marsh (Figure 15). The same sea level rise scenarios from Cameron and Slovinsky (2015) were added to the existing land surface, not accounting for dynamic erosion and accretion (Komar and Moore, 1985; Wood et al., 1990). Results (Figure 15; detailed maps provided in Appendix C) indicated that with 1 foot of sea level rise, the marsh would switch from a high marsh dominated system to a low marsh dominated system. Conversion continued further under the 2- and 3-foot scenarios, with some overall acreage gains as uplands converted to high marsh, but most of the change was high marsh to low marsh, and conversion of low marsh to open water. Under the highest simulated scenario (6 feet), the marsh becomes an open water dominated system. This work showed that the Scarborough Marsh – like many marshes in Maine – was “at capacity” – that is, with steep sloped or developed adjacent uplands, the room available for marsh migration (especially under scenarios greater than 2 feet) was somewhat limited and that marsh conversion might outweigh marsh migration in some locations.

Water levels and frequency of inundation are not all that drive salt marsh response to sea level rise. Marsh plants annually add their biomass (roots and above-ground plant matter) to their soils and, with mineral matter (inorganic sediment) brought in by tides, build upward. Storm tides are especially important because the flooding water moves faster than normal and carries more suspended sediment to the marsh surface (Turner et al., 2006; Stumpf, 1980). Thus, salt marshes can sometimes maintain themselves as sea level rises and have done so for millennia (Kirwin et al., 2016). When sea level exceeds the rate of upward growth of the marsh surface, however, marsh destruction occurs (Morris et al., 2002). This is evident in two settings: along tidal creek edges and in open bodies of water on the marsh surface (salt marsh pools; Marani et al., 2011; Phillips, 1986; Raven et al., 2009). Along tidal creek banks, when sediment is abundant, marshes grow out laterally onto tidal flats. When sediment is less abundant, small local waves can attack the marsh margins and leave a vertical scarp. The scarp is then subject to erosion by several processes including ice in the winter (Argow et al., 2011). Rates of bank retreat range from inches to feet per year (cm to m per year; Francalanci et al., 2013).

Salt marsh pools are permanent, open bodies of water on the salt marsh that are devoid of salt marsh grasses (Wilson et al., 2009). Pools form in several ways but have been taken as an indicator of salt marsh drowning in regions of rapid, relative sea-level rise (DeLaune et al., 1994; Kearney et al., 1988; Ravens et al., 2009). Pools lead to a collapse or breakdown of salt marshes by submerging vegetation for longer durations and eroding downward. Limited research in Maine indicates that four salt marshes along the length of the coast lost

1-10% of their area to pools between the 1950s and 2009 with only one of five studied marshes gaining land (Table 14).

Marsh	Year	% of marsh that is pooled
Ogunquit	1956	4
	2003	7
Brunswick	1964	17
	2001	18
Gouldsboro	1966	14
	2009	24
Addison	1969	21
	2004	25
Lubec	1957	18
	2009	16

Table 14. Percentage of marshes that became pooled (open water) for 5 marshes along the Maine coastline. Adapted from Wilson (2010).

With an increased rate of sea-level rise, salt marshes globally are at risk of drowning or experiencing a vegetative shift as low marsh plants (*Spartina alterniflora*) replace high marsh plants (*Spartina patens*; Blankespoor et al., 2014; Crosby et al., 2016; Spencer et al., 2016). In a study of Maine salt marsh sediment accumulation rates over an emplaced horizon of brick dust from 1986-2003, sediment accumulated on the marsh surface between 1.4 to 4.2 mm/yr (5 to 17 inches per century; Goodman et al., 2007; Wood et al., 1989). Although vegetative shifts have occurred, most marshes were maintaining themselves. The marshes are not expected to survive, however, if the rate of sea-level rise exceeds about 4 mm/yr (Goodman et al., 2007). In areas with abundant sediment supply marsh sedimentation may be able to keep pace with faster rates of sea level rise (Kirwan et al., 2016). Although the studied sites were all along the Maine coast, more measurements are needed in large marshes and more marshes in remote areas need observations. As such, *measurement of sediment accumulation rates in marshes across the state is a critical data need to predict the future geographic extent of high- and low-marsh communities as sea level rises.*

## Beaches, Dunes, and Sea Level Rise

Beaches are unconsolidated deposits of sand or gravel formed by waves along coastlines. Dunes and wind-blown deposits of sand are commonly found adjacent to beaches. Rising sea level is not something new that these environments must endure, they migrated into their present locations over the past 5,000 years or so by a slow rise of the sea. Over centuries to millennia, beaches and dunes can recycle their sand through wind and wave



action to maintain the dynamic landform through transgression of coastal lowlands as sea level rises.

Sea level rise today is happening much faster than in the past few thousand years and is coupled with the presence of people on the coast. While the beaches-dune system can naturally migrate up gentle coastal gradients, the system faces an impediment when people and communities build seawalls and other coastal engineering structures to hold the sea back or intentionally alter coastal sediment budgets.

Maine has just under 3,000 acres of sand beaches and another 4,150 acres of gravel beaches. This is a small portion of more than 145,000 acres (225 square miles) of marine intertidal and supratidal environments (Ward, 1999). Sand beaches are largely in southern Maine while gravel beaches are more abundant on the Downeast coast and on islands. The longest sandy beaches are all in southern Maine and most are developed with human infrastructure. Downeast beaches are abundant but typically very small (Ward, 1999).

An important consideration regarding how beaches will fare with increasing sea level is related to past and present sources and volumes of sandy sediment. Sand and gravel for beaches can come from rivers, eroding bluffs, the offshore seafloor, or marine shells. The largest beaches like the system from Phippsburg to Georgetown that includes Hermit Island, Seawall Beach, Popham Beach State Park, and Hunnewell Beach west of the Kennebec River and Mile and Half Mile Beaches at Reid State Park. Beaches in this system derived their sand from the Kennebec River. Seaward of this beach system is a vast, submerged paleo-delta that formed when sea level was lower at the end of the last Ice Age (Barnhardt et al., 1997). Kennebec River sand continues to supply the modern coast (Fenster et al., 2012). Spring floods contribute sand from the river to these beaches and sand also comes ashore from wave and current reworking of the offshore delta.

The largest contiguous beach system in Maine is in Saco Bay. This arcuate beach system stretches from Hills Beach in Biddeford to Prouts Neck in Scarborough. Like the mid-coast beaches, this system is supplied sand from the Saco River. These beaches still get some sand from the river during spring floods (Kelley et al., 2005; Brothers et al., 2008).

Eroding bluffs can supply sediment to adjacent beaches. However, many bluffs that provided sediment to beaches are now engineered to prevent bluff erosion and have reduced the sediment supply to the shore. The largest such beach system includes the beaches from Ogunquit, to Wells, and up to Kennebunk. Beaches in this broad area called Wells Embayment have had no significant sand supply from a fluvial system.

Shell-dominated beaches are rare and include Sand Beach in Acadia National Park. This pocket beach has been remarkably stable over many years, suggesting that new shells are added regularly from offshore (Barnhardt and Kelley, 1995). Shell material is primarily of calcium carbonate and aragonite, both of which are corroded by cold sea water and ocean acidification.

Like salt marshes, low-lying beaches might drown with a rise in sea level if their sediment budgets become negative. However, there are mechanisms to accumulate or reposition sediment (such as beach nourishment or dune restoration) that can create a positive sediment budget and help beaches survive a rising sea. As undeveloped beaches experience a rising sea level, a negative sand budget, or both, they begin to migrate landward. Storms wash over the primary frontal dune and transport sediment landward. After a large storm, a beach may contain as much sand as before the storm, but the beach has geographically moved landward. On developed beaches, landward migration is impeded by seawalls and development. Where the dunes remain fixed in place and waves reflect off seawalls, the beach gets lower and narrower and sand is lost offshore or migrates along the shore. There are many beaches in Maine that have little or no dry beach at high tide to absorb storm wave energy. As sea level rises, wave forces on seawalls will increase and adjacent beaches will continue to lower.

In order to understand how many of Maine's beaches are changing in response to storms and ongoing sea level rise, several different monitoring programs have been initiated in Maine. In 1999, the Maine Geological Survey and University of Maine initiated the State of Maine Beach Profiling Program ([SMBPP](#)) with funds from Maine Sea Grant. With continued support from Maine Sea Grant, volunteer citizen scientists, and annual financial contributions from communities, this beach monitoring program has collected two decades of beach elevation data. Every two years, the Maine Geological Survey releases a *State of Maine's Beaches* report on the condition of Maine's large beaches and examines the effects of storms and sea level on beach erosion. The 2011 report (Slovinsky and Dickson, 2011) investigated beach responses to the 2009-2010 high sea level anomaly (Figure 5). Beach erosion during this time was about as severe as that caused by the 2007 Patriots' Day Storm. A relative fall in sea level over the next few years allowed the beaches to recover. This monitoring program demonstrated that Maine beaches are very sensitive to changes in sea level.

A second, and complementary, monitoring program by the Maine Geological Survey measures annual shoreline change along large sandy beaches. This Maine Beach Mapping Program (MBMAP) tracks changes to the seaward edge of dunes, movement of the high tide line on the beach profile, the dry beach width (a proxy for the buffering capacity of the beach) and calculates erosion and accretion rates. Since 2007, these data have resulted in a better understanding of shoreline changes, sediment budgets, dune restoration, and redistribution of beach nourishment. The Maine Geological Survey has an [MBMAP web mapping portal](#) for display, download, and public use of these data. This program has been funded primarily by the Maine Coastal Program with funds from NOAA.

### **Bluffs, Landslides, and Sea Level Rise**

Coastal bluffs in Maine are unconsolidated deposits of sediment largely of glacial origin. Sediment bluffs are distinct from crystalline bedrock (ledge) outcrops which do not erode appreciably on a century time scale (Kelley, 2004). Projections of future shoreline positions from inundation models depict coastal bluffs as the high ground and unaffected by rising seas. However, sedimentary bluffs can erode relatively rapidly and often by

discrete slumps. Net erosion rates can be on the order of inches to feet per year (centimeters to meters per year; Hughes et al., 2007) and might increase with rising tides.

Bluffs occur along approximately 40% of the Maine shoreline (Table 13; Kelley, 2004; Kelley and Dickson, 2000). Bluffs are mostly formed of glacial till, a deposit of mixed mud, sand, and gravel or glacial-marine mud (Thompson, 2015). Till was once buried and compressed under glacial ice and is quite dense and resistant to rapid erosion. As till bluffs erode, they shed boulders to the base of the slope and accumulate in the intertidal zone. Toe deposition of bluff sediment can naturally inhibit, but not fully prevent, subsequent erosion. Sand and gravel from till bluff erosion can add sediment for to beaches and gravelly tidal flats to help the intertidal zone build vertically with sea level rise. Glacial-marine mud makes up another large proportion of Maine bluffs. This glacial-marine mud (also called the Presumpscot Formation is primarily composed of silt and clay with minor amounts of sand; Thompson, 2015) is much less resistant to erosion than till. Mud bluffs up to 50 feet (15 m) high occur along the sheltered coast of Maine such as in inner Casco Bay (Kelley and Dickson, 2000). Maine studies of recent bluff retreat rates suggest a range from 4 to over 40 inches (10 to over 100 cm) of horizontal erosion per year (Hay, 1988; Smith, 1990). As with till bluffs, sediment released by erosion often contributes to the sediment budget of salt marshes and intertidal mud flats.

Mud bluffs with relief of 20 feet (6 m) are also prone to episodic landslides as well as day-to-day chronic erosion from waves, tides, rain, surface water runoff, groundwater release, freeze-thaw cycles, sea ice, and upland land use (Dickson, 2015; 2017; Keblinsky, 2003). In addition to erosion enhanced by sea level rise, mud bluff land loss may also be affected by increased precipitation and the duration of coastal temperatures fluctuating near the freezing temperature of water.

A general cycle of bluff retreat suggests that following erosion events, bluffs experience a period of stability while sediment that accumulated at the base of the slope is removed by waves, ice, and tidal currents (Kelley and Dickson, 2000; Sunamura, 1983; Whiteman, 2019). The time frame of the bluff cycle is site-specific and not constant (Hay, 1988; Kelley, 2004; Whiteman et al., 2016). It is generally thought that landslides and major erosion events occurred on a decade to century time scale (Berry et al., 1998) but ongoing research (Dickson, 2017; 2019; Whiteman, 2019; Whiteman et al., 2016) suggests that scientific understanding of forces driving bluff retreat are complex and often result in small annual slumps and cumulative land loss. Very little is quantitatively known about how rates of sea level rise will affect rates of bluff erosion, but it seems certain that higher water levels should induce more toe erosion and slope oversteepening and thus continued or accelerated land loss.

## Sea Level Policy in Maine

### Coastal Sand Dune System

Since 1998, Maine has included sea level rise in the Coastal Sand Dune Rules ([096c355](#)) as part of the Natural Resources Protection Act (Title 38, Chapter 3, §§ [480-A](#) to 480-JJ). This policy was one of the first in the nation to address the uncertainty of sea level rise (Moser, 2005) and included anticipating a 3-foot rise over the next 100 years. In 2006, that policy was modified to a 2-foot rise over 100 years with the addition of erosion hazard areas, elevation requirements for flow-through foundations and re-development landward with frontal dune enhancement. In addition, dune site stability for large structures needed to be demonstrated for a combination of a 2-foot rise and a 100-year storm that could cause erosion at the structure's proposed footprint. The 2006 rules also clarified eligibility for rebuilding after repetitive structural damage from ocean storms.

Seawalls constructed in a natural area also reflect waves back to sea and cause intertidal beach erosion. Seawalls also focus erosion on abutting properties, leading to more armoring. The Natural Resources Protection Act (NRPA; Title 38, Chapter 3, §[480-D\(2\)](#)) precludes construction that:

*"...unreasonably inhibit the natural transfer of soil from the terrestrial to the marine or freshwater environment."*

By building seawalls along the "soft" coast of Maine there is a risk of significantly cutting off the supply of sediment to coastal beaches, marshes and tidal flats. Sediment supply from uplands to the shore is important for deposition in the intertidal and subtidal environments. A reduced sediment supply could limit coastal environments from maintaining their elevation during sea level rise. Without adequate sediment, some coastal environments such as salt marshes or mud flats could decrease in geographic area. Sea level rise is only peripherally included in two other Maine regulations: the Coastal Management Policies and the Coastal Barrier Resources System.

### Coastal Management Policies

In 1985, the Maine Legislature passed the Coastal Management Policies with mention of coastal hazards to development from flooding and sea level rise (Title 38, Chapter 19 §§ [1801](#)-1803). Section 1801(4) Hazard Area Development states:

*"Discourage growth and new development in coastal areas where, because of coastal storms, flooding, landslides or sea-level rise, it is hazardous to human health and safety..."*

This legislation did not assign a state agency to oversee it or to develop regulations so the goal of guiding development away from areas susceptible to sea level rise was not implemented.

## Maine Coastal Barrier Resources System

In 1985 the Maine Legislature passed laws related to the Coastal Barrier Resources System (Title 38, Chapter 21 §§ [1901](#)-1905) that closely reflects a similar federal law (United States Coastal Barrier Resources Act of 1982, United States Code, Title 16, Section 3509). The CBRS consists of 32 locations that are recognized for their ecological and dynamic character. Seawalls and other shoreline engineering structures are contrary to this dynamic environment so state funds for infrastructure and development are prohibited. The Federal CBRA prohibits FEMA flood insurance policies in these areas.

## Municipal Shoreland Zoning

Maine's Mandatory Shoreland Zoning Act (Title 38, Chapter 3 §[428](#)-449) sets new development an extra distance landward on coastal bluffs mapped by the state as *Highly Unstable* or *Unstable*. If a site is stabilized by construction of seawalls and other retaining structures a bluff site can be reclassified as *Stable* and development can be built closer to the ocean.

## Priority Information Needs

The list below identifies several priority information needs. These are not prioritized nor necessarily a comprehensive summary of the needs.

- Acquire topographic-bathymetric datasets at Maine's larger beach systems
- Create statewide coastal digital elevation models every 5 years to detect change
- Monitor beach and dune erosion, accretion, and shoreline sediment budgets
- Beach nourishment and dune restoration should be monitored for longevity and efficacy
- Dynamic inundation and shoreline change from storm surge, higher sea level, and tides needs to be evaluated
- Research is needed to evaluate how the frequency and height of storm surges will change in the future
- Flood or coastal inundation maps need to consider ocean runup at future sea levels
- Saltwater intrusion into groundwater aquifers needs further study, particularly related to the vulnerability of public water supplies
- Rates of bluff retreat should be monitored in a variety of settings using remote sensing
- Document coastal landslide occurrences, morphology, and evolution over time
- Increase the network of sediment elevation tables (SET) to collect salt marsh sedimentation rates
- Monitor salt marsh pools for changes in area and abundance statewide
- Relate duration of salt marsh submergence to plant species, community survivability, and lateral migration

In an assessment of coastal hazards in 2015, the Maine Coastal Program (Maine Department of Marine Resources) identified priority needs and data gaps. Some of these

needs are starting to be addressed through National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA) grant funding. Recent efforts are primarily focused at the local and county level rather than statewide. A comprehensive, state-wide effort to monitor the coastal response to rising tides and effects of storms is needed.

There are several emerging issues directly related to rising tides and sea level (Table 15). Coastal erosion is driven, in part, by high ocean levels. Storm tides induce flooding and high-water levels for wave and current erosion and deposition along the shoreline. With higher sea level, the frequency of storm erosion is likely to increase. Erosion can steepen shorelines and increase the susceptibility of some shorelines to have abrupt landslides or to have chronic land loss through bluff recession. Coastal inundation can directly submerge coastal wetlands that may or may not aggrade depending on the rates of organic and inorganic sedimentation.

Higher tides and ocean flooding have the potential to salinize some drinking water sources and to generally raise the interface between freshwater and salt water in coastal groundwater. Higher water tables can reduce the depth or thickness of the unsaturated soil that can be important for the proper function of septic systems.

Research is evolving to better understand mitigating shoreline erosion by mimicking or enhancing natural shoreline features. Little is known about how construction of “living shorelines” will function in coastal Maine where sea ice can interact with the built or restored environment. Priority needs identified by the Maine Coastal Program are listed in Table 16.

Emerging Issue	Information Needed
Coastal landslides	More complete documentation of historic slides and increased understanding of the process
Bluff recession	Historic information on bluff position
Changes to coastal wetlands from sea level rise	Sedimentation rates for coastal marshes
Saltwater intrusion into drinking water supplies	More complete data on current occurrences; hydraulic connectivity to the ocean; recharge rates; withdrawal rates; desalination rates
Green infrastructure construction	BMPs for “green infrastructure” design and construction in cold climates; analysis of durability and cost/ <u>benefit</u> of soft engineering vs. other alternatives

Table 15. Emerging issues and information needs related to coastal hazards. Source: MCP 2015, p. 65.

Priority Needs	Need? (Y or N)	Brief Explanation of Need/Gap
Research	Y	Shoreline response to small amounts of sea level rise (beaches and bluffs). Updated mapping of intertidal geology and habitats to replace low-resolution 50-year old data.
Mapping/GIS/modeling	Y	Modeling of mixed fresh/salt water and the influence of increased precipitation on storm water flow; water-penetrating LiDAR along coastal zone for seamless topo-bathy.
Data and information management	Y	Online access to coastal hazards data. Online access to development permits. Long-term measurements of the performance of coastal engineering methods and structures, wetlands restoration, and monitoring of cumulative impacts.
Training/Capacity building	Y	Local stakeholder training on using new data, resiliency tools, that are available from the State of Maine
Decision-support tools		Resiliency Toolkit (MPAP, DEP, MGS, etc.)
Communication and outreach	Y	Tools to help move discussion at the community level forward from vulnerability assessment to adaptation action including more focus on determination and assumption of risk.

Table 16. Priority research, mapping, data, training, tools, and communications needs related to coastal hazards. Source: MCP 2015, p. 70.

## Conclusion

Sea level along the coast of Maine has shown signs of accelerating in the last 25 years. Furthermore, there is no scientific basis to expect that sea level will fall in the next few centuries. With “business as usual” global emissions of greenhouse gases, sea level in Maine may rise as much as 10 feet by the year 2100. With emissions reduced to an intermediate scenario, sea level may rise by 1.5 feet by 2050, just three decades away. The intermediate scenario may lead to 4 feet of sea level rise by 2100. Based on current scientific projections, with the intermediate scenario there is a 2 out of 3 chance that sea level along the Maine coast will be in the range of 3.0 to 4.6 feet by the year 2100.

There will be significant impacts to both the built and natural coastal environments from an intermediate path of sea level rise. As the sea and tides get higher, nuisance flooding will be much more common. By 2030, just a decade away, sea level could be a foot higher. Just a 1-foot increase in the tides, combined with storm surges typical of the last 100 years, could increase nuisance flooding 15 times more than what has been experienced. In 2050 with a 1.5-foot rise, flooding from a “100-year storm” would have a probability of 1 in 10 every year. So, sea level rise, without a change in storm intensity or frequency, may result in a 10-fold increase in storm damage and coastal flooding in Maine in the next 30 years.



## References

- Argow, B. A., Hughes, Z. J., & FitzGerald, D. M. (2011). Ice raft formation, sediment load and theoretical potential for ice-rafted sediment flux on northern coastal wetlands. *Continental Shelf Research* 31, 1294-1305.
- Baart, F., van Gelder, Pieter, H. A. J. M., de Ronde, J., van Koningsveld, M., & Wouters, B. (2012). The effect of the 18.6-year lunar nodal cycle on regional sea-level rise estimates, *Journal of Coastal Research*, 28, 511-516.
- Barlow, P.M. (2003). Ground water in freshwater-saltwater environments of the Atlantic coast, [Circular 1262](#), U. S. Geological Survey, Reston, Virginia, 110 p.
- Barnhardt, W. A. & Kelley, J. T. (1995). Carbonate accumulation on the inner continental shelf of Maine: A modern consequence of late Quaternary glaciation and sea-level change. *Journal of Sedimentary Research* A65, 195-207.
- Barnhardt, W. A., Gehrels, W. R., Belknap, D. F., Kelley, J. T. (1995). Late Quaternary relative sea-level change in the western Gulf of Maine: evidence for a migrating glacial forebulge. *Geology* 23, 317-320.
- Barnhardt, W. A., Belknap, D. F., & Kelley, J. T., (1997). Stratigraphic evolution of the inner continental shelf in response to late Quaternary relative sea-level change, northwestern Gulf of Maine. *Geological Society of America, Bulletin*, 109(5), 612-630.
- Berry, H. N., IV, Dickson, S. M., Kelley, J. T., Locke, D. B., Marvinney, R. G., Thompson, W. B., Weddle, T. K., Reynolds, R. T., and Belknap, D. F. (1997). Aftermath of the 1996 Rockland Landslide: Maine Geological Survey, Geologic Facts and Localities, Circular GFL-9, 8 p. *Maine Geological Survey Publications*. 301. Retrieved from [http://digitalmaine.com/mgs\\_publications/301](http://digitalmaine.com/mgs_publications/301).
- Blankespoor, B., Dasgupta, S., & Laplant, B., (2014). Sea-level rise and coastal wetlands. *Ambio* 43, 996-1005.
- Boon, J. D., Mitchell, M., Loftis, J. D., & Malmquist, D. M. (2018). Anthropocene sea level change: A history of recent trends observed in the U.S. East, Gulf, and West Coast Regions, Special Report on Applied Marine Science and Ocean Engineering (SRAMOSE) No. 467, Virginia Institute of Marine Science, College of William and Mary. Retrieved January 13, 2020 from <https://doi.org/10.21220/V5T17T>.
- Brothers, L. L., Belknap, D. F., Kelley, J. T., and Janzen, C. D. (2008). Sediment transport and dispersion in a cool-temperate estuary and embayment, Saco River estuary, Maine, USA. *Marine Geology* 251(3-4) 183-194.
- Caswell, W. B. 1987, Ground water handbook for the State of Maine. Maine Geological Survey, Bulletin 39, 2nd edition, 135 p., 78 figs., 5 tables. *Maine Geological Survey Publications*. 180. [http://digitalmaine.com/mgs\\_publications/180](http://digitalmaine.com/mgs_publications/180)
- Caswell, W.B., 1979, Maine's ground-water situation, *Ground Water*, v. 19, p. 235-243.
- Church, J. A., Woodworth, P. L., Aarup, T., & Wilson, W. S. (eds.) 2010. *Understanding Sea-Level Rise and Variability*, 428 p. Chichester, West Sussex, UK: Wiley-Blackwell.
- City of Portland, City of South Portland, Linnean Solutions, and Woodard & Curran, (2019). DeLa One Climate Future Vulnerability Assessment. Retrieved from: [https://drive.google.com/file/d/191lGizFSNyVK8ed\\_Bkrnxyaz0mJerS1/view](https://drive.google.com/file/d/191lGizFSNyVK8ed_Bkrnxyaz0mJerS1/view)

- Crosby, S. C., Sax, D. F., Palmer, M. E., Booth, H. S., Deegan, L. A., Bertness, M. D., & Leslie, H. M. (2016) Salt marsh persistence is threatened by sea-level rise. *Estuarine and Coastal Shelf Science* 181, 93-99.
- DeConto, R. M. & Pollard, D. (2016). Contribution of Antarctica to Past and Future Sea-Level Rise. *Nature* 531, 591-597. doi: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nature17145>.
- DeLaune, R. D., Nyman, J. A., & Patrick, W. H. (1994). Peat collapse, ponding and wetland loss in a rapidly submerging coastal marsh. *Journal of Coastal Research* 10, 1021-1030.
- Dickson, S. M., 2017, Building resiliency along Maine's bluff coast, [Final Report](#) to the National Ocean Service Office for Coastal Management for Grant Award NA14NOS4190047, Maine Geological Survey and Maine Coastal Program, 30 p. plus [Appendices](#).
- Dickson, S. M. and Johnston, R. A. (2015). [Geomorphology of Presumpscot Formation Landslides](#), 2nd Symposium on the Presumpscot Formation: Advances in Geotechnical, Geologic, and Construction Practice, Landon, M. E. and Nickerson, C. (eds.). Portland, ME, October 28, 2015, 18 p.
- Ezer, T. (2013). Sea level rise, spatially uneven and temporally unsteady: Why the U.S. East Coast, the global tide gauge record, and the global altimeter data show different trends: Spatial and temporal sea level rise. *Geophysical Research Letters* 40, 5439–5444. Retrieved from <https://doi.org/10.1002/2013GL057952>
- Ezer, T., and Atkinson, L.P., 2014, Accelerated flooding along the U.S. East Coast: On the impact of sea-level rise, tides, storms, and the Gulf Stream, and the North Atlantic Oscillations. *Earth's Future* 2, doi:10.1002/2014EF000252.
- Francalanci, S., Bondoni, M., Rinaldi, M., & Solari, L. (2013). Ecomorphodynamic evolution of salt marshes: experimental observatoins of bank retreat processes. *Geomorphology*, 195, 53-65.
- Gehrels, W. R. (1994). Determining relative sea-level change from saltmarsh foraminifera and plant zones on the coast of Maine, USA. *Journal of Coastal Research* 10, 990–1009.
- Gehrels, W. R. (2000). Using foraminiferal transfer functions to produce high-resolution sea-level records from salt-marsh deposists, Maine, USA, *The Holocene* 10, 367-376.
- Gehrels, W. R., Belknap, D. F., Pearce, B. R., & Gong, B. (1995). Modeling the contribution of M2 tidal amplification to the Holocene rise of mean high water in the Gulf of Maine and Bay of Fundy. *Marine Geology* 124, 71–85.
- Gehrels, W. R., Belknap, D. F. & Kelley, J. T. (1996). Integrated high-precision analyses of Holocene relative sea-level changes: lessons from the coast of Maine. *Geological Society of America Bulletin* 108, 1073–88.
- Gehrels, W. R., Kirby, J. R., Prokoph, A., Newnham, R. M., Achterberg, E. P., Evans, H., Black, S., & Scott, D. B. (2005). Onset of the recent rapid sea-level rise in the western Atlantic Ocean. *Quaternary Science Reviews* 24, 2083–2100.
- Gill, S., Hovis, G., Kriner, K., & Michalski, M. (2014). Implementation of procedures for computation of tidal datums in areas with anomalous trends in relative mean sea level, NOAA Technical [Report NOS CO-OPS 68](#), U.S. Department of Commerce, Washington, DC., 27 p. with appendices.
- Goddard, P. B., Yin, J., Griffies, S. M., & Zhang, S. (2015). An extreme event of sea-level rise along the Northeast coast of North America in 2009-2010. *Nature Communications*. Retrieved from <https://www.nature.com/articles/ncomms7346>.
- Goodman, J. E., Wood, M. E., & Gehrels, W. R. (2007). A 17-year record of sediment accretion in the salt marshes of Maine (USA). *Marine Geology* 242, 109-121. Retrieved from <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.margeo.2006.09.017>.

- Gordon, R. P., & Dickson, S. M. (2016). Hydrogeology and coastal processes at Popham Beach State Park. In H. N. Berry, IV & D. P. West, Jr. (Eds), Guidebook for field trips along the Maine coast from Maquoit Bay to Muscongus Bay. New England Intercollegiate Geological Conference, p. 201-230. *Maine Geological Survey Publications*. 16.  
[http://digitalmaine.com/mgs\\_publications/16](http://digitalmaine.com/mgs_publications/16).
- Hay, B. W. B. (1988). *The role of varying rates of local relative sea-level change in controlling the sedimentologic evolution of northern Casco Bay, Maine*. (Masters Thesis). University of Maine, Orono, 242 p.
- Hayhoe, K., Wuebbles, D. J., Easterling, D. R., Fahey, D. W., Doherty, S., Kossin, J., Sweet, W., Vose, R. & Wehner, M. (2018). Our Changing Climate. In D. R. Reidmiller, C. W. Avery, D. R. Easterling, K. E. Kunkel, K. L. M. Lewis, T. K. Maycock, & B. C. Stewart (Eds). *Impacts, Risks, and Adaptation in the United States: The Fourth National Climate Assessment, Volume II*. U.S. Global Change Research Program, Washington, DC, USA, pp. 72–144. Retrieved from doi: 10.7930/NCA4.2018.CH2.
- Hu, A., Meehl, G. A., Han, W., & Yin, J. (2009). Transient response of the MOC and climate to potential melting of the Greenland Ice Sheet in the 21st century, *Geophysical Research Letters*, v. 36, L10707. Retrieved from [doi.org/10.1029/2009GL037998](https://doi.org/10.1029/2009GL037998).
- Hughes, Z. J., FitzGerald, D. M., Howes, N. C., and Rosen, P. S. (2007). The impact of natural waves and ferry wakes on bluff erosion and beach morphology in Boston Harbor, U.S.A. *Journal of Coastal Research* Special Issue 50, 497-501.
- Kearney, M. S., Grace, R. E. & Stevenson, J. C. (1988). Marsh loss in Nanticoke Estuary, Chesapeake Bay. *Geographical Review*, 78, 205-220.
- Kebblinsky, C. C. (2003). *The Characteristics that Control the Stability of Eroding Coastal Bluffs in Maine*. (Master's Thesis). University of Maine, Orono, Maine, 98 p. Retrieved from <https://digitalcommons.library.umaine.edu/etd/596>.
- Komar P. D. & Moore, R. J. (1985, Eds.), *CRC Handbook of Coastal Processes and Erosion*. Boca Raton: CRC Press, 3<sup>rd</sup> Edition, 305 p.
- Kirwan, M. L., Temmerman, S., Skeeahan, E. E., Guntenspergen, G. R., & Fagherazzi, S. (2016). Overestimation of marsh vulnerability to sea level rise. *Nature Climate Change*, 6, 253–260. Retrieved from <https://www.nature.com/articles/nclimate2909>.
- Kelley, J. T. (2004). Coastal Bluffs of New England. In M. A. Hampton & G. B. Griggs (Eds). *Formation, Evolution, and Stability of Coastal Cliffs-Status and Trends*. U. S. Geological Survey Professional Paper 1693, 95-106. Retrieved from <https://pubs.usgs.gov/pp/pp1693/pp1693.pdf>.
- Kelley, J. T.; & Dickson, S. M. (2000). Low-Cost Bluff-Stability mapping in coastal Maine: Providing geological hazard information without alarming the public. *Environmental Geoscience*, 7, 46-56.
- Kelley, J. T. and Hay, B. W. B. (1986). Bunganuc Bluffs, Day 3, Stop 6. In J. T. Kelley & A. R. Kelley (Eds.), *Coastal Processes and Quaternary Stratigraphy Northern and Central Coastal Maine, Society of Economic Paleontologists and Mineralogists Eastern Section Field Trip Guidebook*, p. 66-74.
- Kelley, J. T., Barber, D. C., Belknap, D. F., FitzGerald, D. M., van Heteren, S., & Dickson, S. M. (2005). Sand budgets at geological, historical and contemporary time scales for a developed beach system, Saco Bay, Maine, USA. *Marine Geology*, 214, 117-142.
- Knott, J. F., Jacobs, J. M., Daniel, J. S., and Kirschen, P. (2019). Modeling groundwater rise caused by sea-level rise in coastal New Hampshire. *Journal of Coastal Research*, 35, 143-157.

- Kopp, R., Horton, R., Little, C., Mitrovica, J., Oppenheimer, M., Rasmussen, J., Strauss, B., & Tebaldi, C. (2014). Probabilistic 21<sup>st</sup> and 22<sup>nd</sup> century sea level projections at a global network of tide-gauge sites. *Earth's Future* 2(8), 383-406. Retrieved from <https://agupubs.onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1002/2014EF000239>.
- Kopp, R., DeConto, R., Bader, D., Hay, C., Horton, R., Kulp, S., Oppenheimer, M., Pollard, D. and Strauss, B. (2017). Evolving understanding of Antarctic ice-sheet physics and ambiguity in probabilistic sea-level projections. *Earth's Future*, 5, 12, 1217-1233, doi:10.1002/2017EF000663. Retrieved from <https://agupubs.onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/full/10.1002/2017EF000663>.
- Maine Coastal Program (2015). Strategic Outlook 2016-2020: Assessment and Strategy under Section 309 of the Coastal Zone Management Act, Submitted to the National Oceanic & Atmospheric Administration Office of Coastal Management. Augusta, Maine.
- Maine Geological Survey (2019). Sea Level Rise / Storm Surge mapping tool. Maine Geological Survey. Retrieved from [https://www.maine.gov/dacf/mgs/hazards/slr\\_ss/index.shtml](https://www.maine.gov/dacf/mgs/hazards/slr_ss/index.shtml).
- Marani, M., Alpaos, A. D., Lanzoni, S., & Santalucia, M. (2011). Understanding and predicting wave erosion of marsh edges. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 38, L21401, doi: 10.1029/2011GL048995.
- Morrill, R. A., Chin, E. H., & Richardson, W. S. (1979). Maine coastal storm and flood of February 2, 1976: U. S. Geological Survey, Professional Paper 1087, 20 p. Retrieved from <https://pubs.usgs.gov/pp/1087/report.pdf>.
- Morris, J.T., Sundareshwar, P.V., Nietch, C.T., Kjerfve, B., and Cahoon, D.R. (2002). Responses of coastal wetlands to rising sea level. *Ecology*, 83, 2869-2877.
- Moser, S. C. (2005). Impact assessments and policy responses to sea-level rise in three US states; an exploration of human-dimension uncertainties. *Global Environmental Change*, 15, 4, 353-369.
- National Ocean Service (2019, November 13). Retrieved from <https://oceanservice.noaa.gov/facts/stormsurge-stormtide.html>.
- N.H. Coastal Flood Risk Science and Technical Advisory Panel (2019). New Hampshire Coastal Flood Risk Summary Part II: Guidance for Using Scientific Projections. University of New Hampshire, Durham, NH. Retrieved from <https://scholars.unh.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1210&context=ersc>.
- Nixon, S. W. (1982). The ecology of New England high salt marshes: a community profile. U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service Office of Biological Services. Washington D.C., FWS/OBO-81/55. 70 p.
- O'Donnell, J. O. (2019). Sea Level Rise in Connecticut. Retrieved from <https://circa.uconn.edu/wp-content/uploads/sites/1618/2019/10/Sea-Level-Rise-Connecticut-Final-Report-Feb-2019.pdf>.
- Phillips, J. D. (1986). Coastal submergence and marsh fringe erosion. *Journal of Coastal Research*, 2, 427-436.
- Raven, T., Santshi, P. H., & Thomas, R. C. (2009). Causes of salt marsh erosion in Galveston Bay, Texas. *Journal of Coastal Research*, 25, 265-272.
- Redfield, A. C. (1972). Development of a New England salt marsh. *Ecological Monographs*, 42, 201-237.
- Rossby, T., Flagg, C. N., Donohue, K., Sanchez-Franks, A., Lillibridge, J. (2014). On the long-term stability of Gulf Stream transport based on 20 years of direct measurements. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 41, 114–120. Retrieved from <https://doi.org/10.1002/2013GL058636>.



- Slovinsky, P. A., and Dickson, S. M. (2011). State of Maine's Beaches in 2011. Maine Geological Survey Open-File Report 11-149. Retrieved from [http://digitalmaine.com/mgs\\_publications/117](http://digitalmaine.com/mgs_publications/117).
- Slovinsky, P. A. (2013). Integrating Science into Policy: Adaptation Strategies for Marsh Migration. Unpublished.
- Slovinsky, P. A. (2019). Historic Nuisance Flooding Inundation and Inundation with 1 foot of Sea Level Rise in Portland. In *One Climate Future Climate Change Vulnerability Assessment, Cities of Portland and South Portland* (p. 13-14).
- Smith, R. V. (1990). *Geomorphic Trends and Shoreline Dynamics in Three Maine Embayments* (Master's Thesis). UM Orono Special Collections. Univ. 1990 Sm587 v.1 c.2. Orono, Maine. 337 p.
- Spencer, T., Schuerch, M., Nicholls, R. J., Hinkel, J., Lincke, J., Lincke, D., Vafeidis, A. T., Reef, R., McFadden, L., & Brown, S. (2016). Global coastal wetland change under sea-level rise and related stresses: the DIVA Wetland Change model. *Global and Planetary Change* 139, 15-30.
- Spicer, P., Huguenard, K., Ross, L., and Rickard, L. N. (2019). High-frequency tide-surge-river interaction in estuaries: causes and implications for coastal flooding. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Oceans*, 124, 95. Retrieved from <https://doi.org/10.1029/2019JC015466>.
- Stumpf, R. P. (1983). The process of sedimentation on the surface of a salt marsh. *Estuarine, Coastal and Shelf Science*, 17, 495-508.
- Sunamura, T. (1983). Processes of Sea Cliff and Platform Erosion. In P. D. Komar & R. J. Moore, (Eds.), *CRC Handbook of Coastal Processes and Erosion* (p. 233-264). Boca Raton: CRC Press.
- Sweet, W., Zervas, C., & Gill, S. (2009). Elevated East Coast Sea Levels Anomaly: June-July 2009. Technical Report NOS CO-OPS 051, Silver Spring, Maryland. Retrieved from [https://tidesandcurrents.noaa.gov/publications/EastCoastSeaLevelAnomaly\\_2009.pdf](https://tidesandcurrents.noaa.gov/publications/EastCoastSeaLevelAnomaly_2009.pdf).
- Sweet, W., Kopp, R., Weaver, P., Obeysekera, J., Horton, R., Thieler, E., and Zervas, C., (2017). Global and Regional Sea Level Rise Scenarios for the United States. Technical Report NOS CO-OPS 083. Silver Spring, Maryland. Retrieved from [https://tidesandcurrents.noaa.gov/publications/techrpt83\\_Global\\_and\\_Regional\\_SLR\\_Scenarios\\_for\\_the\\_US\\_final.pdf](https://tidesandcurrents.noaa.gov/publications/techrpt83_Global_and_Regional_SLR_Scenarios_for_the_US_final.pdf).
- Sweet, W., Dusek, G., Marcy, D., Carbin, G., and Marra, J. (2019). 2018 State of the US High Tide Flooding with a 2019 Outlook. Technical Report NOS CO-OPS 090. Silver Spring, MD. Retrieved from [https://tidesandcurrents.noaa.gov/publications/Techrpt\\_090\\_2018\\_State\\_of\\_US\\_HighTide\\_Flooding\\_with\\_a\\_2019\\_Outlook\\_Final.pdf](https://tidesandcurrents.noaa.gov/publications/Techrpt_090_2018_State_of_US_HighTide_Flooding_with_a_2019_Outlook_Final.pdf).
- Tebaldi, C., Strauss, B. H., and Zervas, C. E. (2012). Modelling sea level rise impacts on storm surges along US coasts. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, 7, 014032, doi: 10.1088/1748-9326/7/1/014032.
- Thompson, W. B. (2015). Surficial geology handbook for southern Maine: Maine Geological Survey, Bulletin 44, 97 p. *Maine Geological Survey Publications*. 2. Retrieved from [http://digitalmaine.com/mgs\\_publications/2](http://digitalmaine.com/mgs_publications/2).
- Turner, R. E., Baustian, J. J., Swenson, E. M., & Spicer, J. S. (2006). Wetland sedimentation from Hurricanes Katrina and Rita. *Science*, 134, 449-452.
- U.S. Army Corps of Engineers (2019). Sea Level Change Calculator. Retrieved from [https://www.usace.army.mil/corpsclimate/Climate\\_Preparedness\\_and\\_Resilience/App\\_Flood\\_Risk\\_Reduct\\_Sandy\\_Rebuild/SL\\_change\\_curve\\_calc/](https://www.usace.army.mil/corpsclimate/Climate_Preparedness_and_Resilience/App_Flood_Risk_Reduct_Sandy_Rebuild/SL_change_curve_calc/).

- van Vuuren, D. P., Edmonds, J., Kainuma, M., Riahi, K., Thomson, A., Hibbard, K., Hurtt, G. C. & Rose, S. K. (2011). The Representative Concentration Pathways: An Overview. *Climatic Change*, 109(5), 5-31. doi: <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10584-011-0148-z>.
- VIMS (2019). Virginia Institute of Marine Sciences, Sea-Level Report Cards. Retrieved from <https://www.vims.edu/research/products/slrc/index.php>.
- Wake, C., Knott, J., Lippmann, T., Stampone, M., Ballesterio, T., Bjerklie, D., Burakowski, E., Glidden, S., Hosseini-Shakib, I., & Jacobs, J. (2019). New Hampshire Coastal Flood Risk Summary – Part I: Science. Prepared for the New Hampshire Coastal Flood Risk Science and Technical Advisory Panel. University of New Hampshire, Durham, New Hampshire. Retrieved from <https://scholars.unh.edu/ersc/210/>.
- Ward, A. E. (1999). Maine's coastal wetlands: I. Types, distribution, rankings, functions and values. Maine Department of Environmental Protection, 113 p.
- Ward, L. G., Zaprowski, B. J., Trainer, K. D., & Davis, P. T. (2008). Stratigraphy, pollen history and geochronology of tidal marshes in a Gulf of Maine estuarine system; climatic and relative sea level impacts. *Marine Geology*, 256(1-4), 1-17.
- Watson, E. B., Kapos, K. B., Carey, J. C., Wigand, C., & Warren, R. S. (2017). *Estuaries and Coasts*, 40, 617-625.
- Whiteman, N. (2019, in preparation). *Structure from motion methodology captures seasonal influence on coastal bluff erosion and landslide hazards in Casco Bay, Maine*. (Master's Thesis). University of Maine, Orono, Maine.
- Whiteman, N., Kelley, J. T., Belknap, D. F., and Dickson, S. M. (2016). Coastal bluff erosion, landslides and associated salt marsh environments in northern Casco Bay, Maine. In H. N. Berry, IV, and D. P. West, Jr. (Eds.), *Guidebook for field trips along the Maine coast from Maquoit Bay to Muscongus Bay: New England Intercollegiate Geological Conference* (p. 95-106). Maine Geological Survey Publications, 25. Retrieved from [http://digitalmaine.com/mgs\\_publications/25](http://digitalmaine.com/mgs_publications/25).
- Wilson, K. R., Kelley, J. T., Croitoru, A., Dionne, M., Belknap, D. F., & Steneck, R. (2009). Stratigraphic and ecophysical characterizations of salt pools: Dynamic landforms of the Webhannet salt marsh, Wells, ME, USA. *Estuaries and Coasts*, 32, 855-870.
- Wilson, K. R. (2010). *Maine salt pools: stratigraphic description, ecophysical characterization, and discussion of their role in estuarine landscape change*. (Doctoral Thesis). University of Maine, Orono, Maine. Retrieved from <https://digitalcommons.library.umaine.edu/etd/1143>.
- Wilson, D. J., Bertram, R. A., Needham, E. F., van de Flierdt, T., Welsh, K. J., McKay, R. M., Mazumder, A., & Escutia, C. (2018). Ice Loss from the East Antarctic Ice Sheet During Late Pleistocene Interglacials. *Nature*, 561, 381-386. Retrieved from <http://doi.org/10.1038/s41586-018-0501-8>.
- Wood, M. E., Kelley, J. T., & Belknap, D.F. (1989). Patterns of sediment accumulation in the tidal marshes of Maine. In J. C. Stevenson (compiler). *Marsh and mangrove responses to changes in sea level and sediment inputs*. *Estuaries*, 12(4), 237-246.
- Wood, W. L., Dean, R. G., Jannereth, M., Kildow, J. T., Leatherman, S. P., Le Mehaute, B., Owens, D. W., Platt, R. H., & Wiegand, R. L., (1990). *Managing Coastal Erosion*. Washington DC: National Academy Press, 182 p.
- Zervas, C., Gill, S., & Sweet, W. (2013). Estimating vertical land motion from long-term tide gauge records. Technical Report NOS CO-OPS 065. Silver Spring, MD. Retrieved from [https://tidesandcurrents.noaa.gov/publications/Technical\\_Report\\_NOS\\_CO-OPS\\_065.pdf](https://tidesandcurrents.noaa.gov/publications/Technical_Report_NOS_CO-OPS_065.pdf).

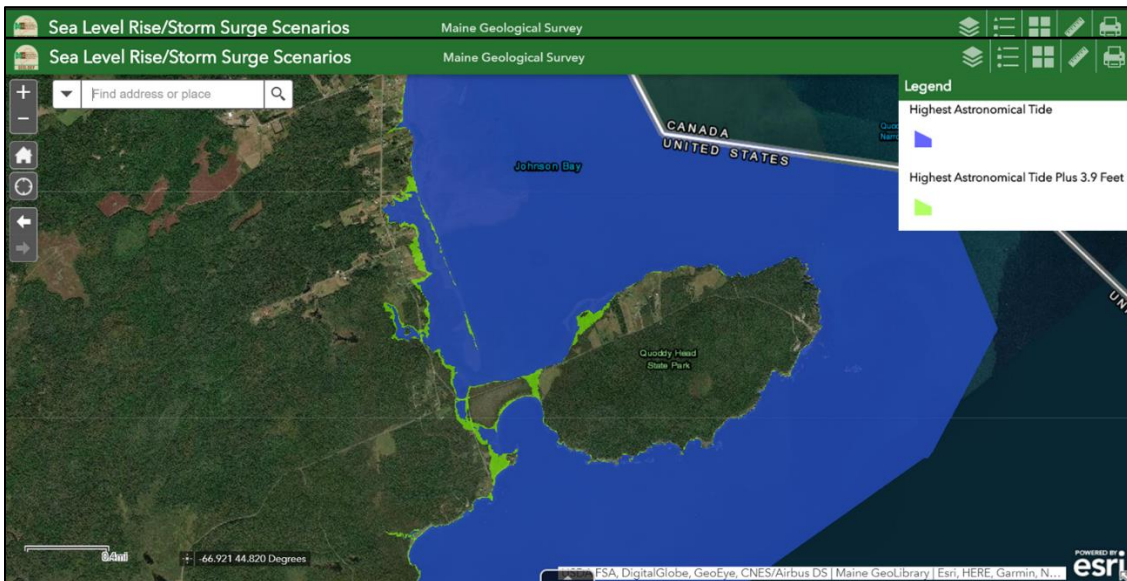
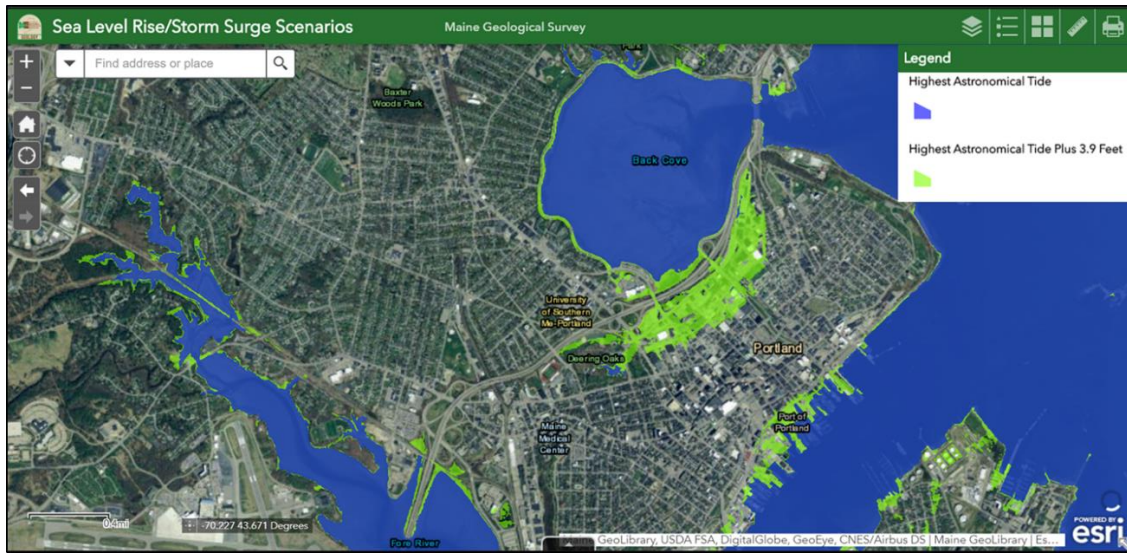
## Appendix A

**EXAMPLE INUNDATION MAPS FOR HIGHEST ASTRONOMICAL TIDE (hat)  
AND hat + 3.9 FT. Included are maps depicting potential inundation for:**

- **Portland area;**
- **Mount Desert Island area; AND**
- **Quoddy Head State Park area**

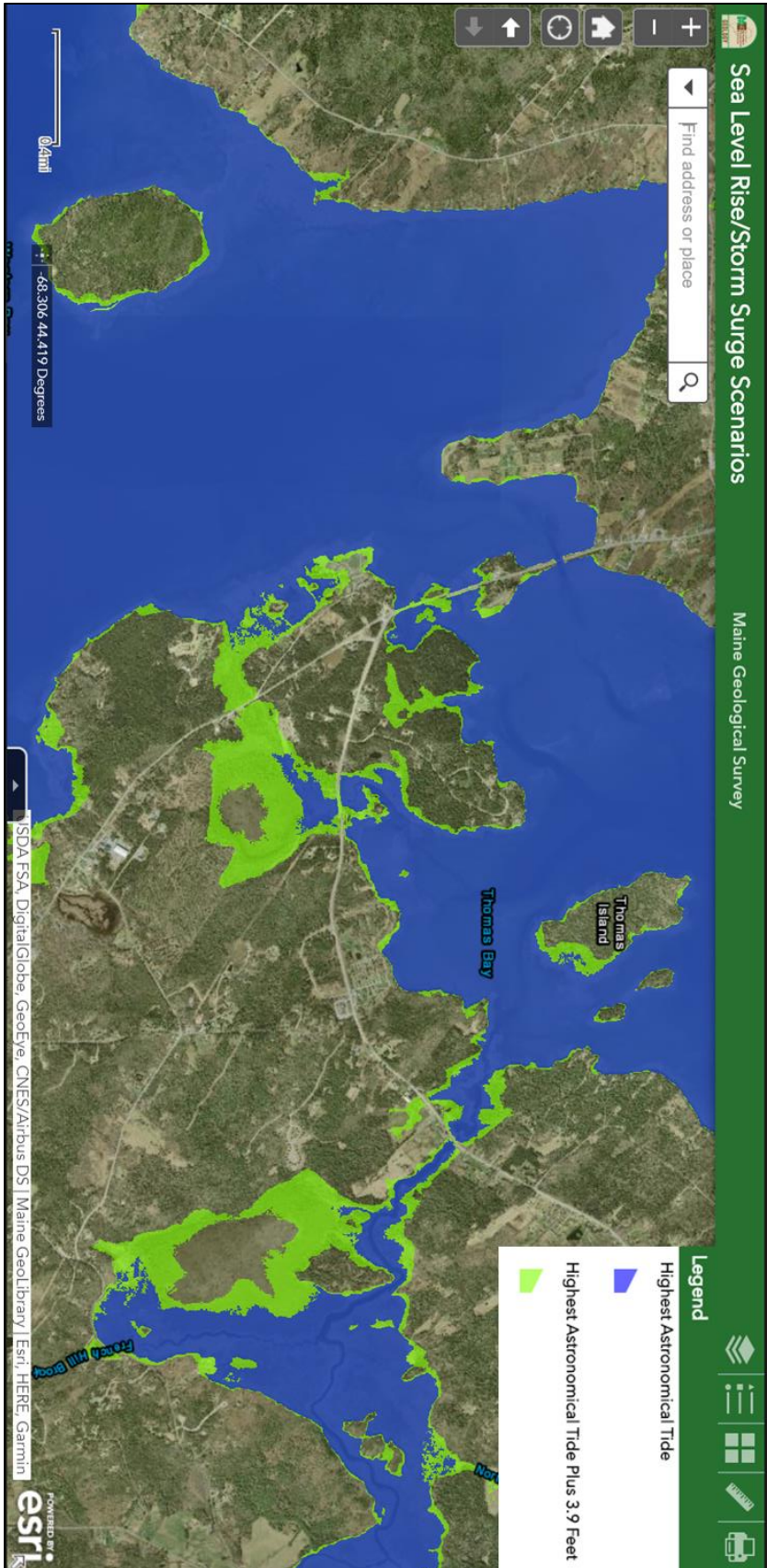
Source: Maine Geological Survey sea level rise/storm surge viewer  
[https://www.maine.gov/dacf/mgs/hazards/slr\\_ss/index.shtml](https://www.maine.gov/dacf/mgs/hazards/slr_ss/index.shtml)

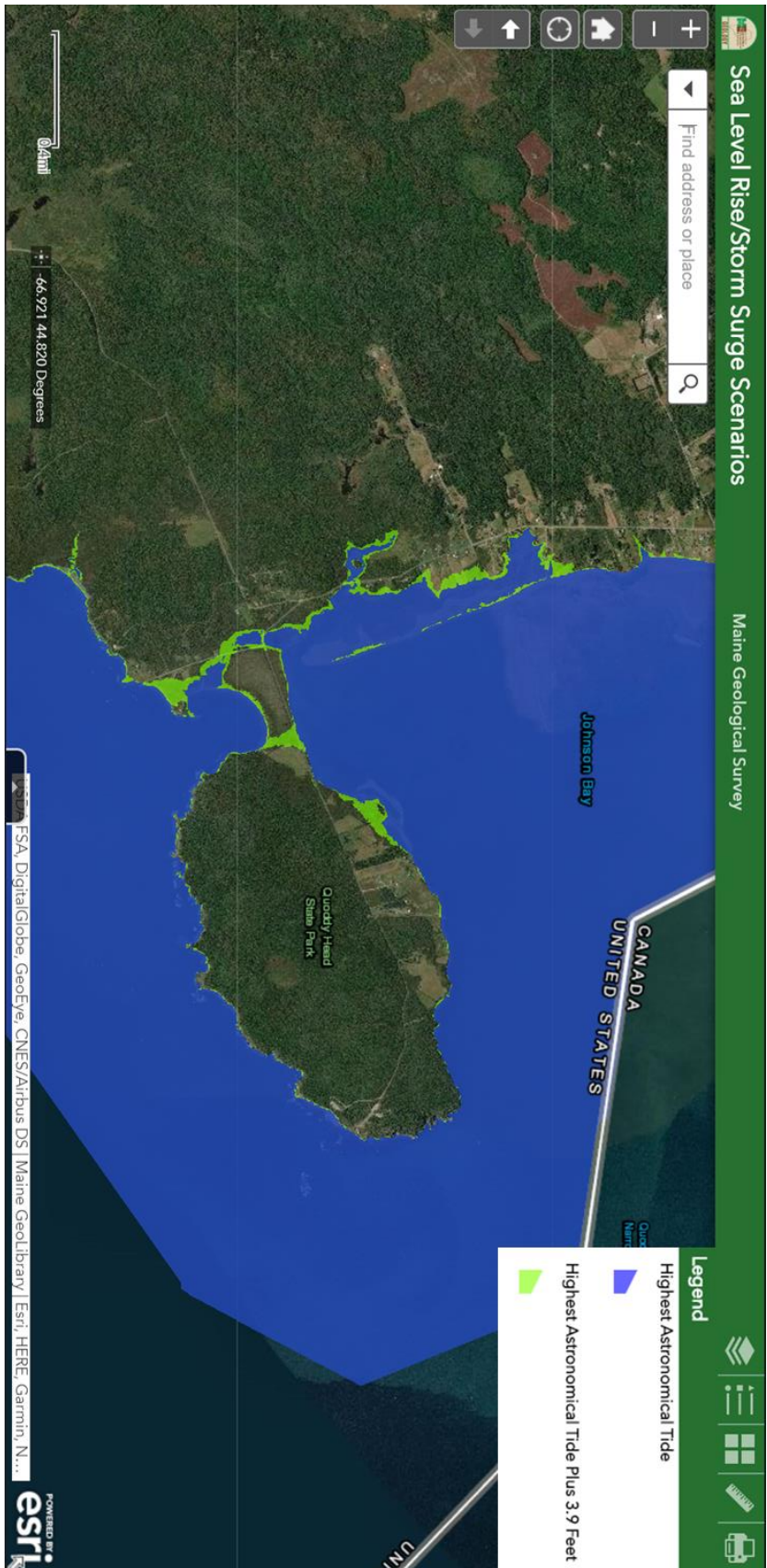








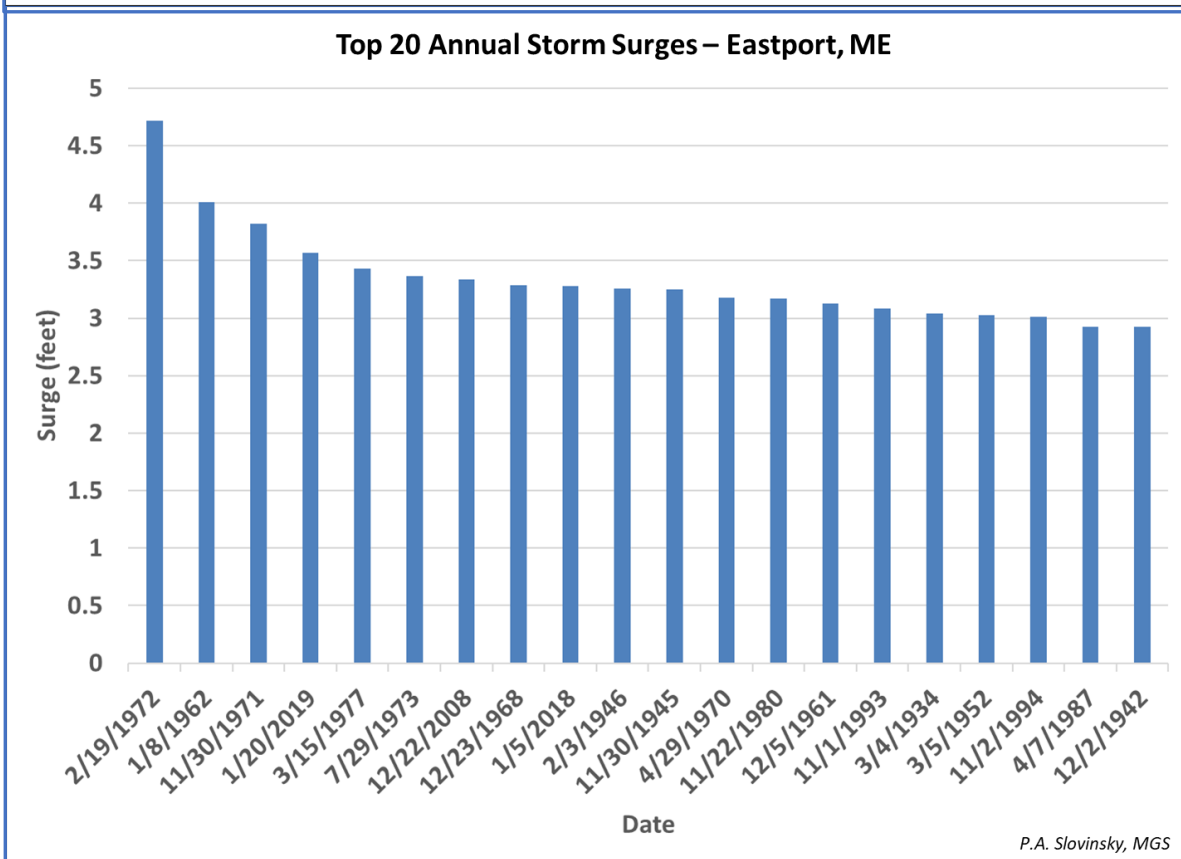
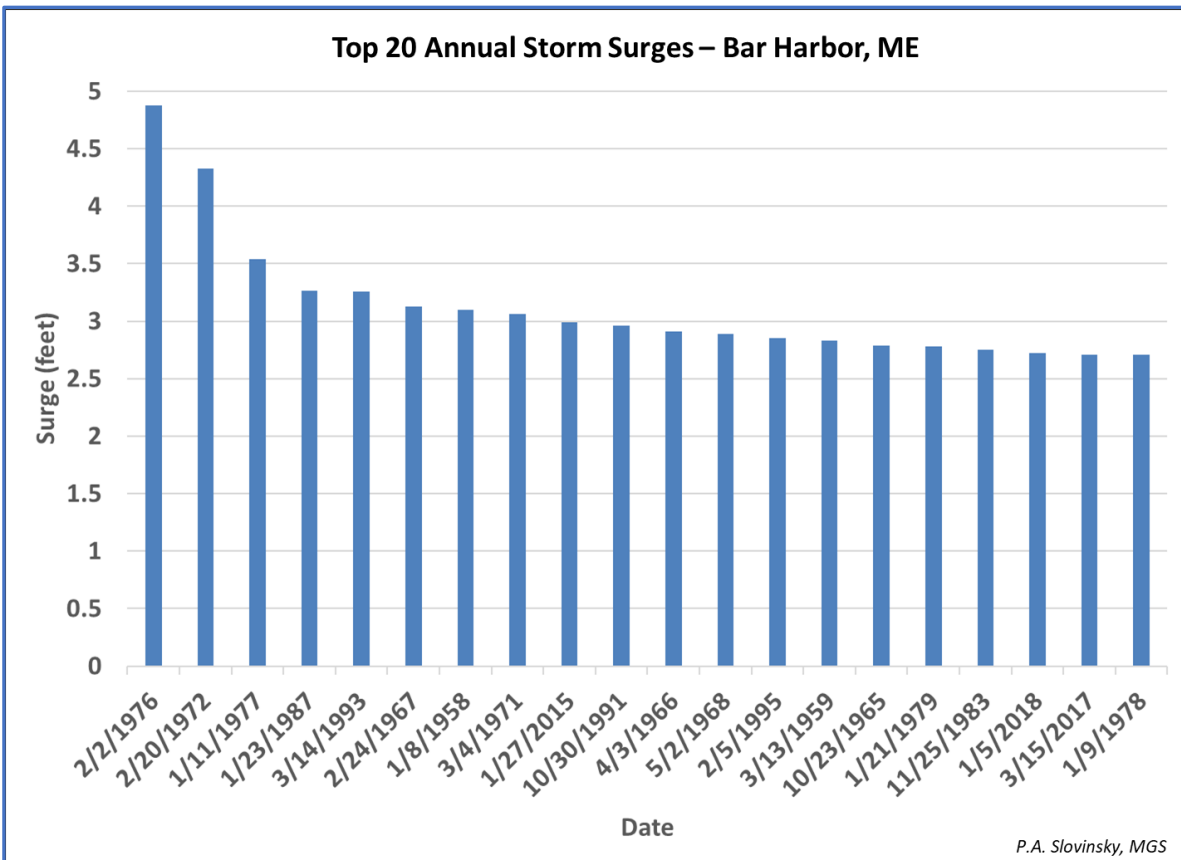


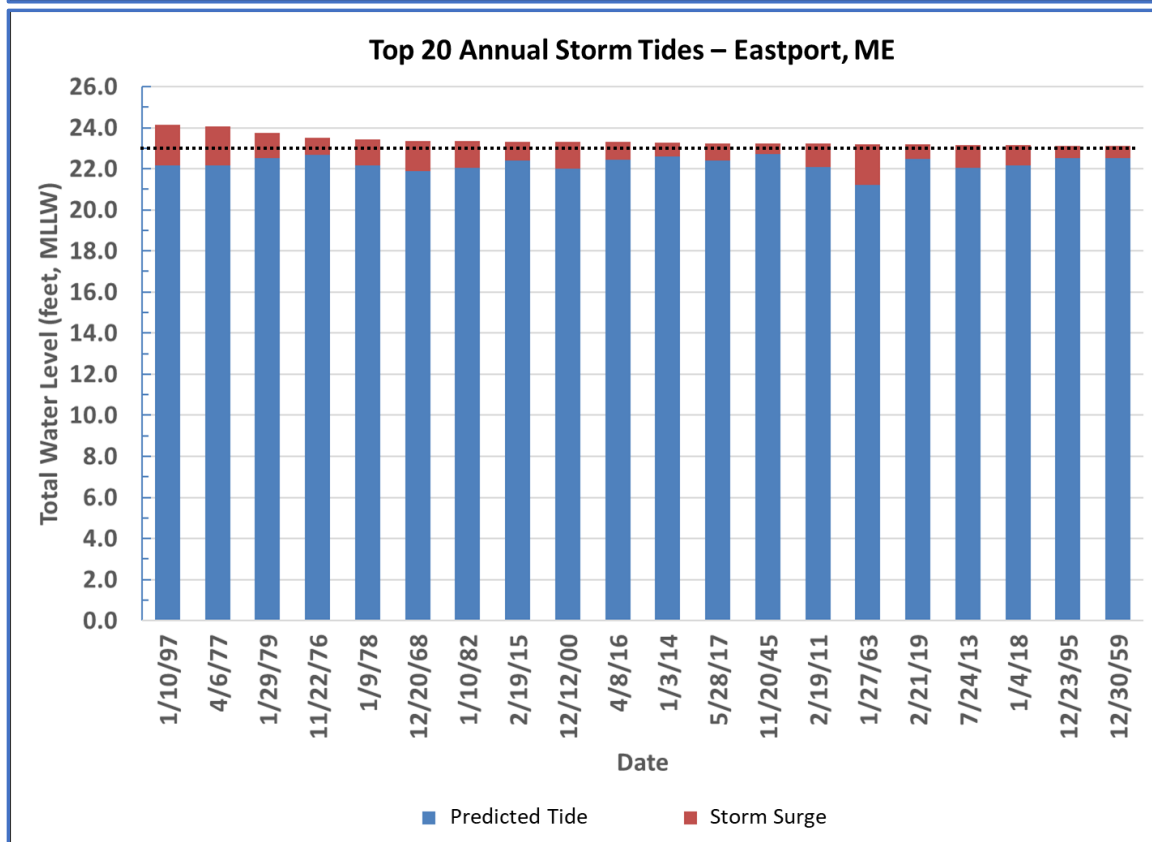
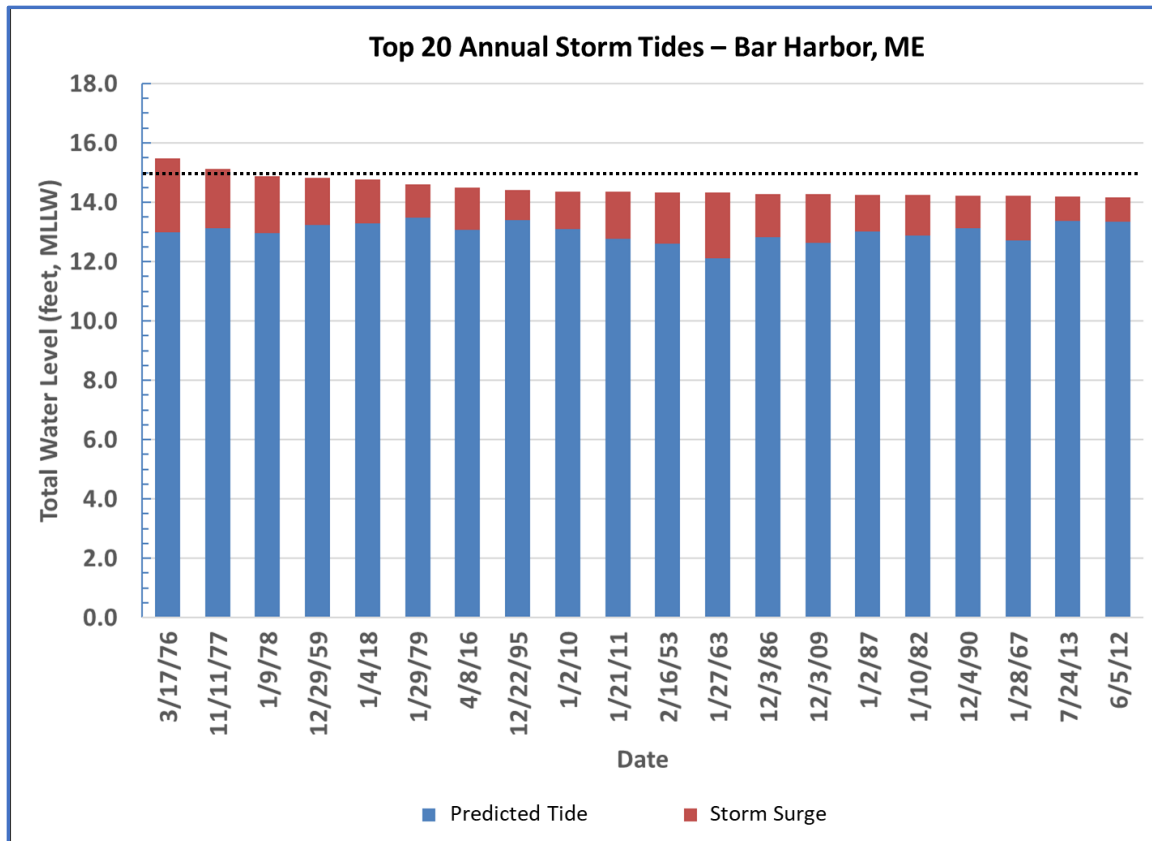


## **Appendix B**

### **Highest annual storm Surge and Storm tides for Bar harbor and Eastport, Maine**

Source: Analysis by P. A. Slovinsky, MGS, using tide gauge data from NOAA CO-OPS stations 8413320 and 8410140.





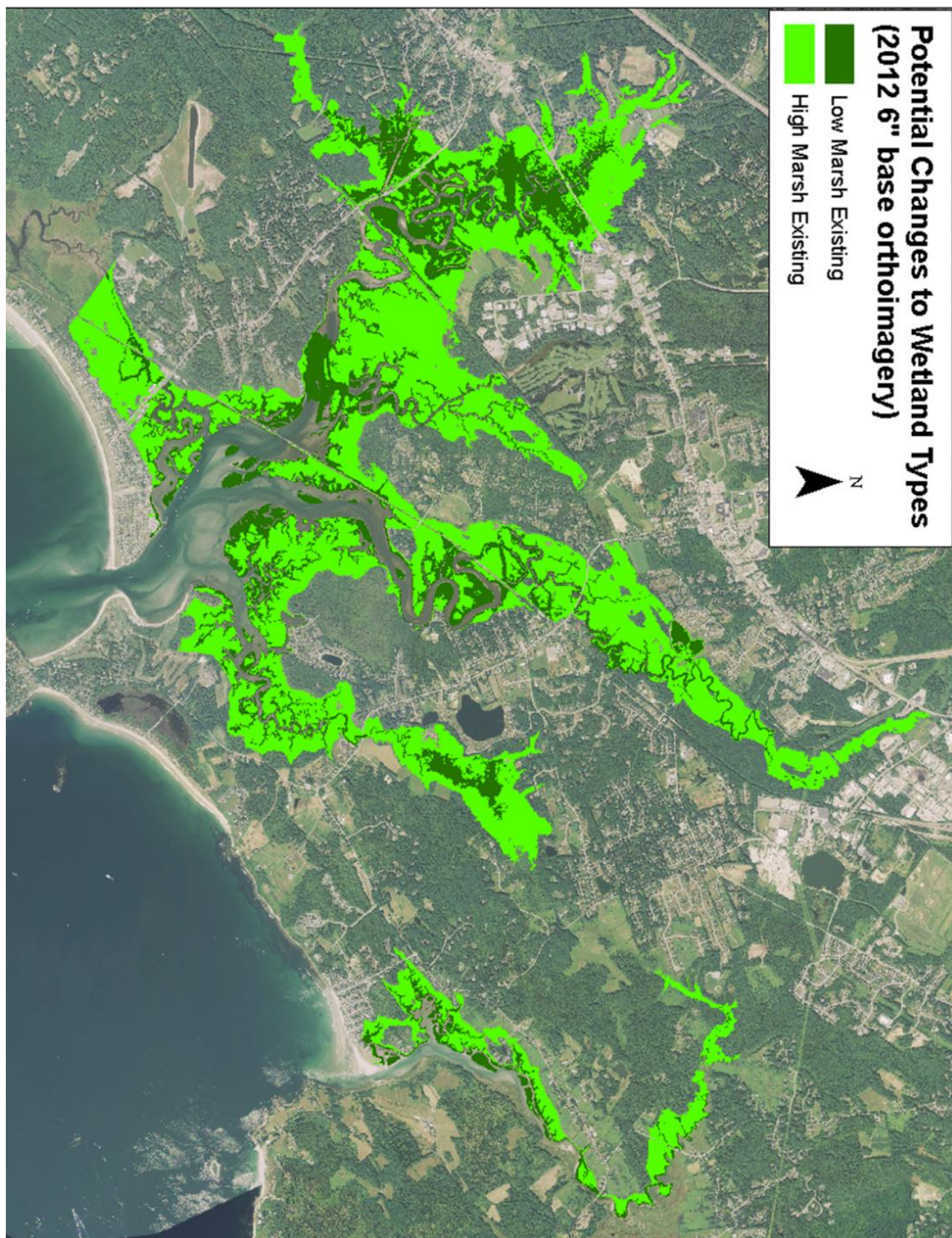


## **Appendix C**

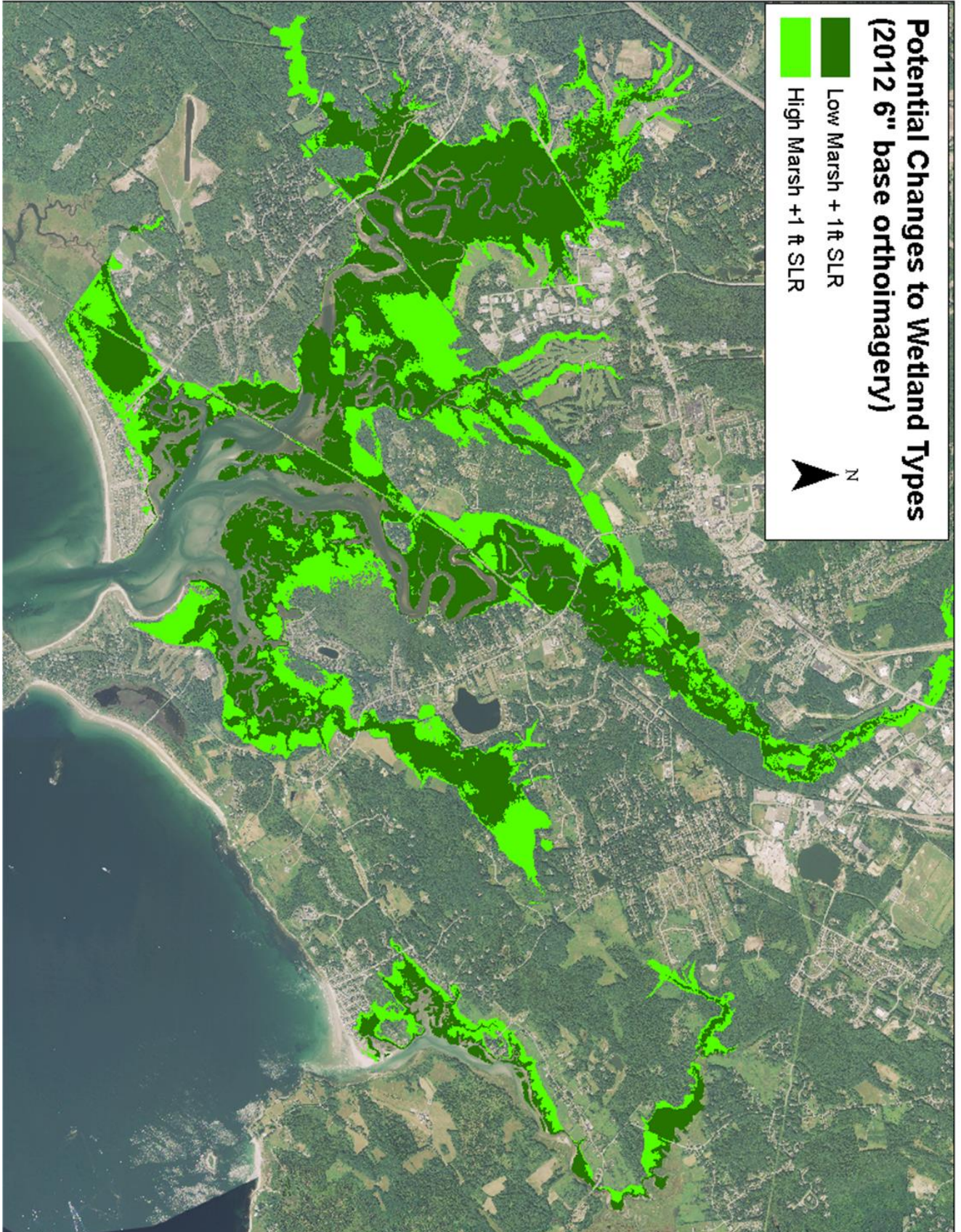
**Potential salt marsh inundation and conversion examples from Scarborough Marsh, Scarborough, Maine. Included are maps depicting:**

- **existing conditions;**
- **existing conditions +1 foot SLR;**
- **existing conditions +2 feet SLR;**
- **existing conditions +3.3 feet SLR; and**
- **existing conditions +6 feet SLR.**

Source: Slovinsky (2013, unpublished).

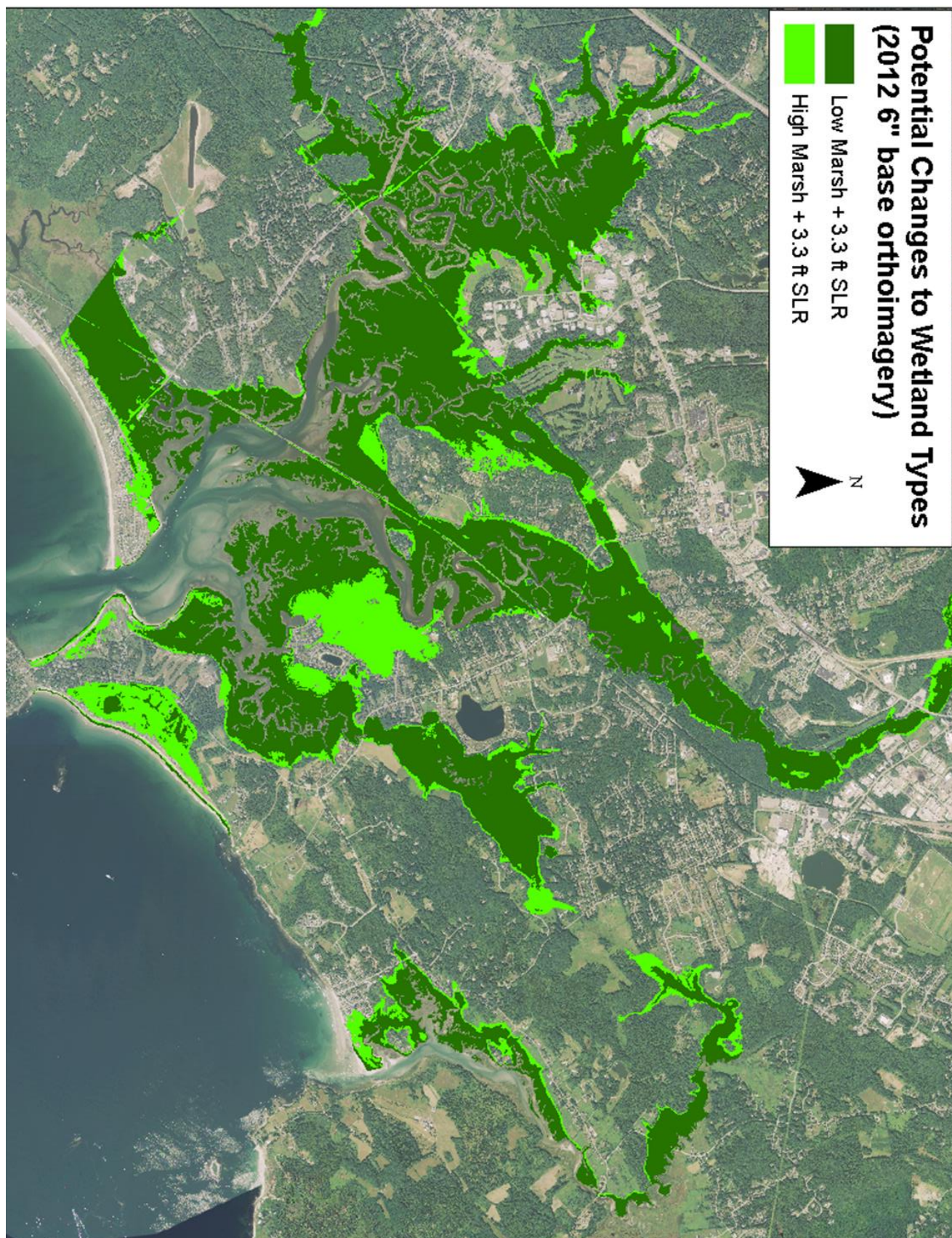




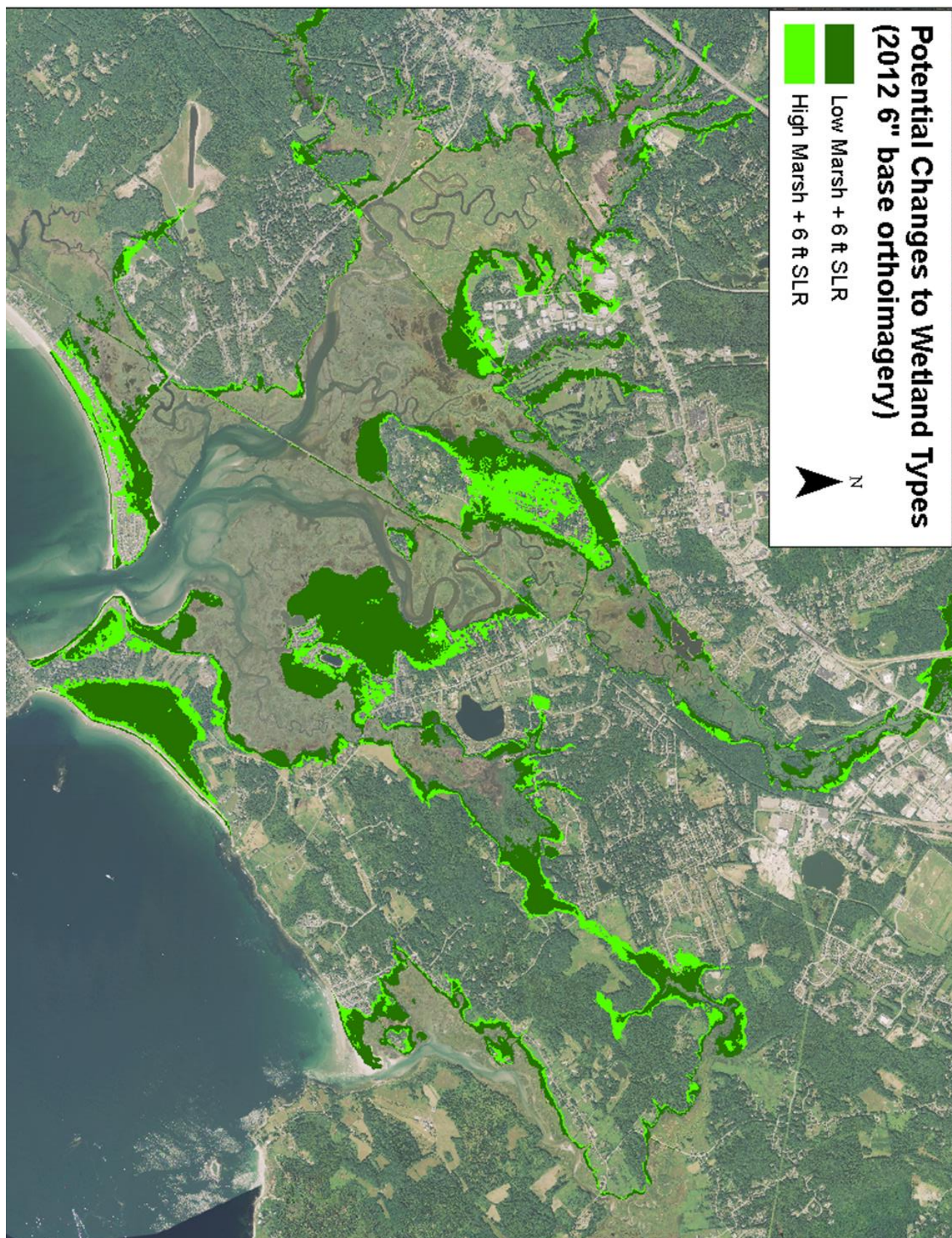


b)









# Ocean Acidification

## Highlights

Scientific data indicate the rate of ocean acidification is at least 100 times faster at present than at any other time in the last 200,000 years and may be unprecedented in Earth's history.

Since the beginning of the 19<sup>th</sup> century, the world's surface ocean pH has decreased from 8.2 to 8.1, a 30% increase in the average acidity of ocean surface waters, most of which has occurred in the last 70 years. Ocean acidification is a new concept and regular measurements in the Gulf of Maine only started within the last decade.

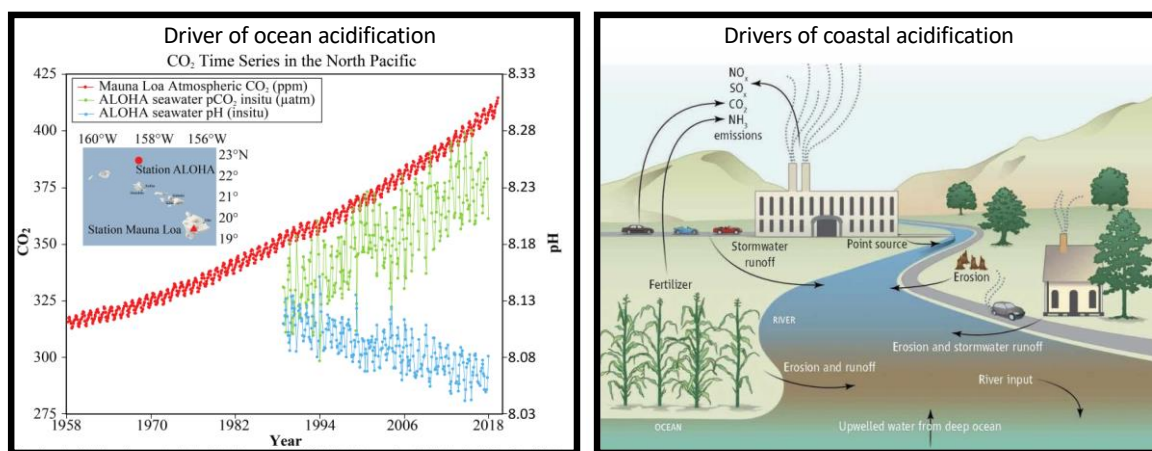
Further reductions in ocean pH are expected, ranging from .05-.33 pH units by 2100, depending upon emissions scenarios. It is not yet clear how conditions in the Gulf of Maine will deviate from these global estimates.

Ocean acidification in the Gulf of Maine is considerably different than its nearshore coastal estuaries. In addition to atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, other drivers contribute to inshore acidification and are potentially very important to Maine's marine resources. Coastal acidification is often fueled by nutrients carried into the ocean by more acidic river discharge, stimulating phytoplankton blooms that subsequently decompose on or near the seabed. Because of variability in regional circulation, discharge and productivity patterns, long-term trends in coastal acidification may be more difficult to predict in the Gulf of Maine as compared to the adjacent ocean.

Ocean and coastal acidification will most heavily impact those marine organisms that produce calcium carbonate to build shells such as scallops, clams, mussels, and sea urchins. The impact on crustaceans such as lobsters and crabs is less clear, with some studies showing negative impacts and others showing that processes like warming are more likely to influence populations.

One of the most important and urgent challenges facing Maine as we try to understand and prepare for the impacts of ocean and coastal acidification is to determine how and where inshore causes of acidification contribute to Maine's "acidification budget" and what actions we can take at the local scale, in addition to reducing atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> levels.





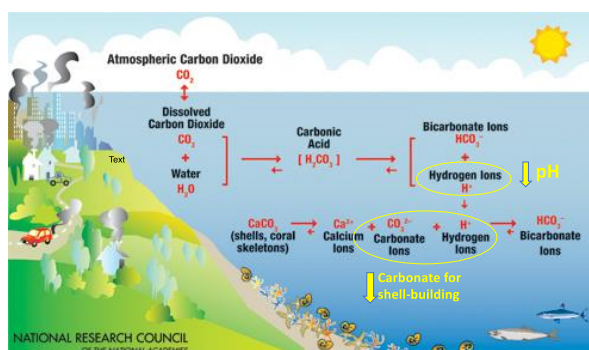
**Figure 1.** Drivers of ocean and coastal acidification.

## Discussion – Ocean acidification

Ocean acidification is a decline in seawater pH that occurs on a global scale and is caused primarily by carbon dioxide ( $\text{CO}_2$ ) from the atmosphere entering the ocean. This leads to formation of carbonic acid ( $\text{H}_2\text{CO}_3$ ). Ocean acidification (OA) is differentiated from coastal acidification (CA), which is a more localized phenomenon typically fueled by nutrients carried by rivers. However, ocean and coastal acidification (OCA) both involve increases in carbon dioxide in the water.

When the carbon dioxide combines with the seawater to form carbonic acid, almost immediately the carbonic acid dissociates to form bicarbonate ions ( $\text{HCO}_3^-$ ) and hydrogen ions ( $\text{H}^+$ ). As the concentration of hydrogen ions increases, the water becomes more acidic (decreasing pH). Some of the extra hydrogen ions react with carbonate ions ( $\text{CO}_3^{2-}$ ) to form more bicarbonate. This makes carbonate ions less abundant- a problem for many marine species that use it to build calcium carbonate shells and skeletons. To calcify, many organisms incorporate calcium carbonate ( $\text{CaCO}_3$ ) from dissolved calcium ( $\text{Ca}^{2+}$ ) and carbonate ions ( $\text{CO}_3^{2-}$ ) through the reaction  $\text{CO}_3^{2-} + \text{Ca}^{2+} \rightarrow \text{CaCO}_3$ . As carbonate becomes less abundant, these organisms have more difficulty building and maintaining their shells and skeletons. A variety of commercially harvested shellfish use a crystalline form of calcium carbonate called aragonite. Aragonite tends to be strong, yet it is quite susceptible to corrosion in acidic waters because it is 1.5 times more soluble than calcite, the dominant form of  $\text{CaCO}_3$ .

The symbol  $\Omega$  (omega) is used by scientists as shorthand for “calcium carbonate saturation state”, or the tendency for the mineral calcium carbonate to form or dissolve.  $\Omega$  is usually expressed with respect to aragonite. An aragonite saturation state ( $\Omega_{\text{ar}}$ ) of 1.0



**Figure 2.** Ocean acidification chemistry.



represents a saturated state, but 1.6 has been identified as the threshold above which suitable larval shellfish growth occurs (Salisbury et al. 2008). There is still debate on the direct role that carbonate availability and its proxy  $\Omega$  play in shell development (e.g. Cyronak et al. 2016), but it is agreed that reductions in carbonate and  $\Omega$  create stress for a variety of marine shell-builders (e.g. Waldbusser et al. 2015). If the Gulf of Maine (GOM) tracks the pace of ocean acidification in the open ocean, much of the region could experience persistent aragonite undersaturation in 30-40 years (GOM2050 OCA Synthesis Paper).

The deep GOM is chemically more susceptible to acidification pressures than other waters on the east coast of the United States due to relatively low pH and a poor capacity to buffer against changes in pH (Wang et al, 2013). Thus, we are more vulnerable to CO<sub>2</sub> increase than a better buffered water body, such as the Gulf of Mexico. Also, because of this lower buffer capacity and average cooler temperature, the Gulf of Maine experiences the lowest  $\Omega_{ar}$  values on the East Coast. There are several reasons for this. Five large rivers discharge into the GOM. This freshwater is typically more acidic than ocean waters due to the local geology, land use patterns and relatively high acidity of precipitation (Salisbury et al. 2008). CO<sub>2</sub> is more soluble in colder water, so our region tends to absorb more atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. Additionally, more cold, fresh water comes in from watersheds and melting ice to the north entering from the Scotian Shelf. Finally, the GOM is downwind of many of the coal fired power plants that result in atmospheric deposition of acidic and alkaline compounds (Doney et al. 2007).

Maine's coastal waters are also impacted by the addition of nutrients, such as nitrogen and phosphorus from land use activities. Excess nutrients can boost biological productivity resulting in large swings in the concentration of CO<sub>2</sub> in marine waters that can be detrimental to marine organisms (Cai et al. 2011). Nutrient loading can also result in eutrophication (when large phytoplankton decompose, releasing CO<sub>2</sub> (i.e. lowering pH) while consuming oxygen), which can be lethal to marine life.

It is difficult to discuss trends in acidification due to the relatively short duration of high-quality carbonate chemistry data in the GOM, the earliest of which began in 2003 with the NOAA AOML underway CO<sub>2</sub> program, followed by the deployment of the coastal Western Gulf of Maine Mooring in 2003 (surface only at 43.023, -70.542). In 2007, carbon cruises looking at the full water column along select transects commenced every 3-4 years and are supplemented by yearly seasonal NOAA ECOMON surveys, as well as individual studies in coastal waters.

Sutton et al., (2016) performed an analysis of several buoyed assets in the region and, adopting assumptions about past atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> values, concluded that  $\Omega_{ar}$  never dropped below 1.6 throughout the preindustrial period. However, the threshold of  $\Omega_{ar}=1.6$  is currently exceeded in the surface waters of the Gulf 11-31% of the time from late winter to spring with peak exposure to low  $\Omega_{ar}$  in February and March.

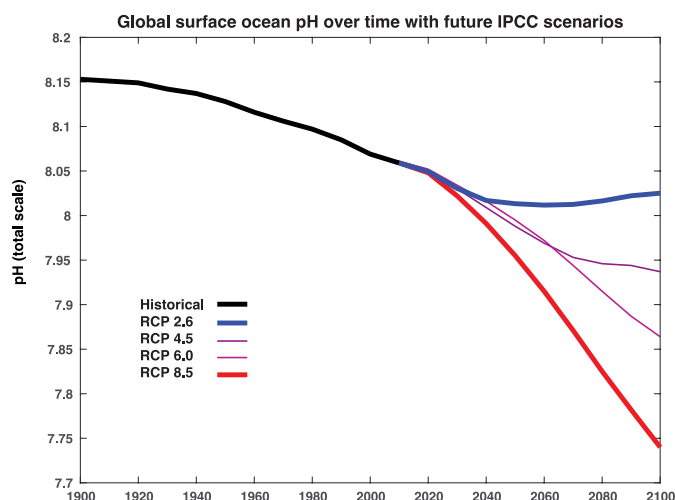
Salisbury and Jonsson (2018) determined that recent temperature and salinity changes in the GOM (between 2005-2014) have dampened the effects of ocean acidification by causing a decadal increase in omega of 0.4 despite a pH decline of 0.018. The OA effect on  $\Omega_{ar}$  is partially obscured by increased temperature and buffering by higher salinity waters entering the GOM, and it may require up to 30 years of sustained measurements to

observe a discernible OA signal in pH and up to a century to observe the OA signal in  $\Omega_{ar}$  (Salisbury and Jonsson 2018).

### Global and Regional Projections of Future Acidification

Earth systems models (ESMs) are used to project future conditions and are coordinated globally by the IPCC and referred to as the Coupled Model Intercomparison Project (CMIP). The latest round of projections (CMIP6), released in September of 2019, projects global surface open ocean pH values to decrease by 0.3 pH units by 2081-2100 relative to conditions in 2006-2015 under RCP8.5 (IPCC, 2019). For RCP2.6, these conditions will very likely be avoided this century (IPCC, 2019). The models used for CMIP6 are not high resolution ( $\sim 1$  degree) and can't effectively resolve local processes, such as interannual to decadal scale changes and trends in temperature and salinity caused by changing circulation patterns. The Gulf of Maine could follow a slightly different trajectory due to its unique warming and circulation.

Regional, higher resolution models are now being tested and point to less severe pH declines of about 0.1 pH units between 1991-2010 and 2041-2060 under RCP8.5. The decrease in pH is greater in the Gulf of Maine than in the Scotian Shelf and Gulf of St. Lawrence (Lambert et al. 2019).  $\Omega_{ar}$  goes below 1.5 at the surface by 2040-2060 and is already below 1.5 in the benthic environment by 2020 for aragonite and by 2060 for calcite in the southern portion of the GOM.



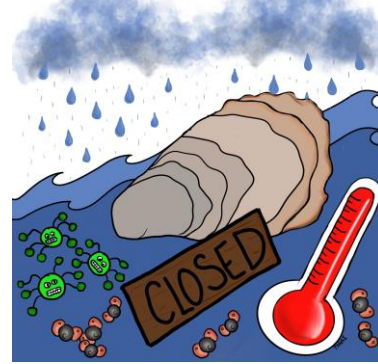
**Figure 3.** Globally averaged surface pH (total scale) over time with four IPCC scenarios for future conditions. Data from Jiang et al, 2020.

Other climate-induced impacts, like increasing amounts of fresh water supplied through Arctic outflow to the north and increases in average annual rainfall and the frequency of extreme precipitation events (Rawlins et al. 2012) resulting in higher rates of runoff will exacerbate the regions' sensitivity to acidification. These freshening trends could more frequently result in larger corrosive river plumes. In fact, the combination of global and local drivers of acidification in the Northeast make New England's shellfisheries – including both its wild harvest fisheries and aquaculture production, and the communities that rely on them – potentially among the most vulnerable to OA in the United States (Ekstrom et al. 2015, Gledhill et al. 2015).

## Impacts on Select Gulf of Maine Species

To date, studies indicate that Maine species most impacted by OCA are those that calcify including crustaceans (e.g., lobster, crabs, shrimp), mollusks (e.g. clams, mussels, oysters, scallops, periwinkles), echinoderms (e.g., sea urchins), calcareous macroalgae and plankton. In Maine, over 80% of the landings value of harvested or grown species comes from shell-builders. A summary of impacts on species in the region appears in Gledhill et al. 2015, Supplemental Table S1. Since then, over 50 additional studies on species in the region have been published. Below are highlights of impacts on some commercially important species.

### **"Problems are the raw material for innovation" Mook Sea Farm- A model for adaptation to ocean climate change**



For 35 years, Mook Sea Farm on the Damariscotta River has been supplying oyster seed to other east coast growers and market sized oysters to the U.S. half shell market. Bill Mook, founder and owner, estimates his business suffered thousands of dollars in losses due to ocean acidification for a period of several years starting in 2009. The oyster hatchery is the engine of the business. Along with the increasing frequency and intensity of rain storms, in 2009, Bill began noting a drop in pH during runoff events along with longer larval phases (sometimes an additional week or more), and in some cases larval deformities and complete losses of cohorts. Just two such extended larval phases adds up to the loss of one entire spawn, resulting in over \$100,000 in lost seed sales. After conferring with oyster growers in the Pacific NW who had experienced similar problems, he started taking precautionary steps, including storing water ahead of rainfall events and raising the pH of the water used for larval culture. Mook Sea Farm was back in business, with better larval production than ever before.

Now, after partnering with UNH, Mook Sea Farm operates their own acidification monitoring equipment which allows them to track longer term changes in seawater chemistry and assess its potential impact on the farm.

New England is experiencing increasing heavy precipitation events more so than any other area of the country. Over two inches of rain in 24 hours triggers closures to shellfish harvest. Mook Sea Farm has documented increased frequencies in these closures over time. Projections for continued increases in precipitation, particularly in the winter and spring, will lead to even lower saturation states, and an increasing need for adaptive strategies to successfully rear seed and work around harvest closures.

In addition to impacts from increased precipitation, there are a suite of other ocean climate stressors impacting shellfish growers. More frequent storms, combined with higher storm tides pull up moorings and entangle gear. Warmer water temperatures require immediate cooling of harvested oysters to prevent harmful bacteria from multiplying. To make the business more resilient to climate stressors, Mook Sea Farm constructed a new, land-based facility, completed in 2019, that can hold 500,000 oysters. It enables them to move oysters into a controlled environment prior to rainfall closure and shut off flow from the river. Being able to harvest during closures prevents tens of thousands of dollars in lost sales, enabling the business to maintain consistency of distribution despite environmental stressors. Mook Sea Farm was the only oyster business in Maine in 2019 that was able to harvest oysters during the week before Christmas due to flood closures.

Hatcheries will be an increasingly critical tool and need to be part of the statewide effort to understand and adapt to climate change. Not only can hatcheries augment wild fisheries and act as a test bed for understanding impacts on many other shellfish species, hatcheries can explore the genetic adaptive capacity within these populations and selectively breed for resistance to changing ocean chemistry and rising temperature. Mook Sea Farm plans to explore techniques for larval rearing of other commercially valuable species that are now completely reliant on wild set, like clams, mussels, and scallops. Enhancing opportunities for hatcheries to focus on research and testing of technology to improve shellfish production should be supported.

American lobster accounted for over 76% of the landed value of Maine's fisheries in 2018, making it, by far, the most critical species to Maine's marine economy. Studies to date on effects of OCA on lobster have produced varying responses at different life stages. Larval studies including up to stage IV of development found that warming had greater adverse effect than increased  $p\text{CO}_2$ , with a significant interaction between temperature and  $p\text{CO}_2$  that resulted in changes in dry mass, carapace length, swimming speed and feeding rates (Waller et al. 2017). Experiments with stage V American lobsters found increases in mortality, slower development, and increases in aerobic capacity with increasing  $p\text{CO}_2$  (Menu-Courey et al. 2019). Similarly, McLean et al. (2018) found that increasing  $p\text{CO}_2$  resulted in decreases in length and weight, longer intermolt periods, and more susceptibility to shell disease in juvenile lobsters. Keppel et al. (2012) also found increased days to molt and decreased carapace length in juveniles exposed to elevated  $p\text{CO}_2$  and pH of 7.7. Juvenile lobsters showed various detrimental physiological responses when exposed to predicted end of century pH conditions (8.0 and 7.6) and acute thermal stress for 60 days, including immunosuppression and reduced cardiac performance under increased OA and temperature (Harrington and Hamlin 2019). In summary, depending on the life stage, the American lobster may respond differently to OCA and they may be more susceptible to warming temperatures in acidified conditions (e.g. Rheuban et al 2018) than to OA alone (e.g. Ries et al. 2009).

Bivalves are a significant component of Maine's marine fishery and include softshell clams, sea scallops, eastern oysters, blue mussels, mahogany quahogs, hard clams and surf clams. Most bivalves are susceptible to ocean acidification, with early life stages typically more susceptible than juveniles and adults. This sensitivity can largely be attributed to the fact that bivalves build their larval shells from more soluble mineral forms of calcium carbonate (e.g. aragonite versus calcite), which is more readily dissolved in acidic conditions. Negative responses have been commonly obtained at  $\Omega_{\text{ar}} < 2$  (see Gledhill et al. 2015). Studies have also shown that some bivalve larvae and small juveniles exposed to acidified conditions are smaller, less fit, slower to develop and show significantly greater mortality than larvae exposed to ambient conditions.

- No studies to date have been published on the response of Atlantic sea scallops to ocean acidification. This is the northeast's second most valuable fishery, behind lobster. Preliminary data show some difference in the growth of the shell as acidity increases, but not much difference in tissue weight, indicating they may be putting their energy into tissue growth (Meseck, unpublished). Models suggest that under different emissions scenarios and management conditions, biomass could be reduced between 13-50% by 2100 (Cooley et al. 2015, Rheuban et al. 2018).

- Mussels may be inherently more vulnerable due to thinner shell than other bivalves, and the byssal threads under high  $p\text{CO}_2$  are weakened, decreasing individual tenacity by 40% (O'Donnell et al. 2013). However, genetic studies of two species of blue mussels sourced from the GOM and exposed to simulated future conditions (increased temperature and acidity and decreased food supply) found positive results for mussel's adaptive capacity through an ability to change patterns of gene expression that help with heat stress and energy production (Martino et al. 2019). Further, calcification-related genes were

identified and could be helpful for selective breeding aquaculture efforts (Kingston et al. 2018).

- Eastern oysters appear to be vulnerable at larval and juvenile life stages.

Fortunately, hatcheries have the ability to control the environment during these stages. Under future  $p\text{CO}_2$  scenarios, larvae exhibit decreased development, shell length and thickness, lipid content, calcification, and RNA:DNA ratios (Gobler and Talmage 2014). Juveniles exposed to  $\text{pH} \sim 7.5$  and  $p\text{CO}_2 \sim 3500$  had increased mortality rates, inhibited shell and soft-body growth, and higher standard metabolic rates (Beniash et al. 2010). Adults exhibit minimal change in length or gaping behavior with OCA (Clements et al. 2018), but more research is needed on impacts on adults.

- Soft shell clams' larval settlement behavior is influenced by the acidity of sediments. In more acidic sediments, it is more likely the larvae will swim back into the water column rather than settle into the acidic mud. When settlement in more acidic sediment does occur, significantly higher mortality can result (Green et al. 2009, 2013).

## Local Remediation of Marine Acidification

Strategies for remediating coastal acidification are under investigation. Coastal vegetated habitats (salt marshes, mangroves, seagrass beds, and kelp forests) are significantly more efficient at capturing and storing carbon (C) via photosynthesis than terrestrial ecosystems (Duarte et al. 2005, McLeod et al. 2011) and can thus help ameliorate OCA. Maine's Ocean Acidification Commission identified strategies worthy of more research to increase capacity to mitigate, remediate and adapt to the impacts of OCA, including depositing ground shells (as a source of carbonate) or using phytoremediation (C, N, and P uptake and  $\text{O}_2$  release during photosynthesis) to reduce acidity in areas immediately adjacent to shellfish farms or areas of wild harvest. Depositing ground shells brings with it risks of spreading disease among cultured and wild stocks and the expense of accumulating, treating, grinding, and redistributing shells diminishes utility and cost-efficiency of this approach, among other concerns as to effectiveness or ecological compatibility. To date, direct buffering of intertidal sediments with ground soft-shell clam shells in 10-ft x 10-ft field plots (2014-2016; Freeport, Maine) has not resulted in an enhancement of young-of-the-year soft-shell clams or hard clams compare to controls (preliminary data, B. Beal). However, Green et al (2013) had shown earlier than an application of aragonite can raise  $\Omega_{\text{ar}}$  such that the buffered sediment enhances the settlement of tiny (plantigrade stage) soft-shell clams.

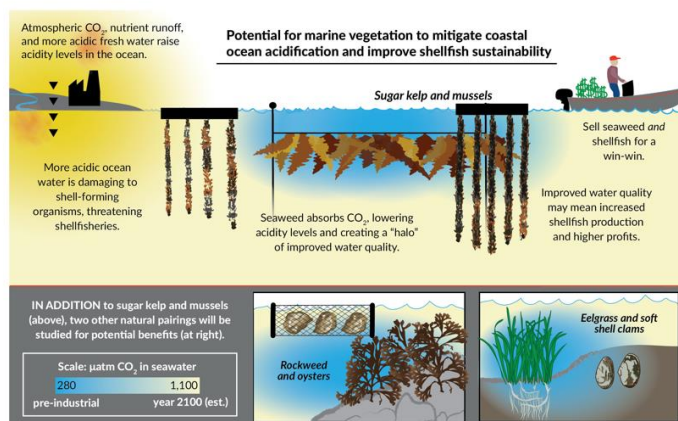
Phytoremediation via kelp (the edible brown seaweeds) aquaculture could help to raise carbonate saturation ( $\Omega$ ), absorb shellfish nutrient waste, elevate oxygen ( $\text{O}_2$ ) concentration, and even act as a secondary food source for shellfish. These optimized conditions can enhance shellfish growth, increase survival of early life stages and overall yield, and reduce time to market size in the immediate vicinity of a kelp farm even in the face of OCA. The capacity for farmed kelp to generate  $\text{O}_2$  and capture (e.g., momentarily uptake) and remove (e.g., when harvested and before being remineralized or respired) excess  $\text{CO}_2$ , N, and P has recently been demonstrated in today's oceans (preliminary data, N. Price) and is predicted to be quite high in a future warmer, more acidic ocean (McLeod et al. 2011, Duarte et al. 2013, Lavery et al. 2013) and ample to reduce acidity,

eutrophication, and hypoxia in shallow, embayed coastal ecosystems (Chung et al. 2011, Sanderson et al. 2012, Hendriks et al. 2014).

Application of phytoremediation in an aquaculture setting will require an understanding of the minimum kelp biomass required to generate a 'halo', with respect to the size and distribution of the shellfish cultivation system. As an example, sugar kelp (*Saccharina latissima*) – the most

commonly farmed sea vegetable in the U.S. to date – has been grown to biofilter N, thereby reducing localized (10s of meters) eutrophication that exacerbates acidification (Marinho et al. 2015). Recent evidence suggests that sugar kelp respond positively to experimentally raised CO<sub>2</sub> (Longphurt et al. 2013) (and N. Price preliminary data) and land-based culturing practices indicate that most seaweeds are more productive at low pH levels (Flavine et al. 2013, Price et al. 2014), so C, N, and P capture rates may actually increase in the next 100 years under OCA, making this mitigation strategy even more appealing.

Similarly, seagrass beds are another example of submerged aquatic vegetation that could be significant sinks for carbon (Duarte et al. 2010). Seagrass-dominated estuaries, like those dominated by eelgrass in Maine, are thought to be able to buffer against ocean acidification in the water column (Hendriks et al. 2014)



**Figure 4.** Conceptual diagram of phytoremediation.

## Priority Information Needs

### Research and Monitoring Needs-

- Monitoring and establishment of decadal scale and longer-term trends in carbonate chemistry including hindcasting to the pre-industrial period, forecasting impending conditions at weekly to seasonal scales, and projecting long term changes in carbonate chemistry under IPCC scenarios. Ensure the use of a strategic monitoring design that permits quantifying net changes in the dominant forcing terms, including the boundary conditions (e.g., Scotian Shelf chemistry, upwelling waters, rivers). Take advantage of existing monitoring programs, establish sentinel sites with multiple carbonate chemistry parameters, including the addition of carbonate chemistry instruments on select NERACOOS buoys. When possible, pair chemical/physical monitoring alongside biological monitoring systems.
- Develop a regional scale model to feed into a finer scale, state level water quality model and use monitoring to validate the models
- Determine the relative contributions of drivers of ocean and coastal acidification in the GOM (changing ocean circulation, air-sea exchange, river and stream discharge,



upwelling, estuarine and oceanic processes including benthic exchanges, vertical mixing)

- Understand the response of critical marine species under multi-stressor (low pH, high temperature, low oxygen, limited food availability) and variable conditions (to more accurately reflect nature) and assess adaptive capacity to OCA through multi-generational studies to inform ecosystem management (see Breitburg et al. 2015)
- Determine impacts of OCA on larvae, especially for species of importance to fisheries and aquaculture to determine the developmental stage where there may be survival bottlenecks
- Study trophic interaction/indirect effects that consider how species' interactions with other species or with their environments may change as a result of OCA
- Assess OA impacts to communities and economies to incorporate OA into regional management plans and evaluate the cost and benefits of various mitigation and adaptation strategies (NOAA's New England research goal)
- Estimate biomass of sea grass, eel grass, and rockweed in order to get a sense of blue carbon potential of the Maine Coast (funding needed for LD559- low altitude imagery used to map segments of coast for eel grass and potentially other species)
- Continue remediation research, building off of active research programs investigating potential applications of phytoremediation and buffering
- Improve our understanding of the sediment/water interface and how it impacts acidification. This is primary habitat for high value species (lobsters, scallops)
- Better understanding and identification of algae blooms and their links to OCA
- Encourage the development of research hatcheries for rearing of more species and selective breeding for climate change tolerant strains
- Examine effects of OA on fecundity and reproductive success of adults of commercially-important bivalve mollusks and crustaceans

#### **Requested Climate Council Actions-**

- Identify long-term funding to support essential strategies and actions. This includes, but is not limited to enhancing the staffing and budget of its Departments of Environmental Protection and Marine Resources to more fully address marine water quality and public and ecosystem health problems caused by ocean climate change. Another strategy could include funding for research appointments in marine carbonate chemistry within the University of Maine System.
- Establish a robust, long-term, coastal monitoring program that coordinates and supplements existing efforts. This will require reliable instrumentation and protocols, long-term funding, a data repository and management system, and the capacity to maintain and operate instrumentation and conduct meaningful data analysis. Continue to train and expand the capacity of the citizen scientist network.
- Recognize the critical roles that municipalities, fishermen, aquaculturists, and others are playing and will play to address ocean climate change, and ensure adequate opportunities to engage them in strategy development and action planning.
- Support advances in attribution science to link changes in carbonate chemistry in the Gulf of Maine to specific carbon emitters.



- Work with the Coastal and Marine Working Group to develop policy recommendations to address land-based contributions to coastal acidification, including enforcing and strengthening existing regulatory tools to reduce nitrogen pollution, stormwater pollution, wastewater pollution, and other land-based inputs to ocean climate change. Existing laws and regulations should be reviewed to identify ways to reduce the causes and impacts of climate change, including introducing new laws and regulations as needed. For example, excess nitrogen is delivered to our marine waters through stormwater runoff, point source discharges, and atmospheric deposition. Nitrogen pollution exacerbates coastal acidification and has other negative impacts on marine habitats and species. The State has existing regulatory tools that might be further employed to reduce nitrogen pollution, and those tools should be identified, amended where needed, and applied.
- Require all relevant state and municipal plans, permits, and regulations to address ocean climate change. If we are going to have meaningful, long-term impacts on land-based contributors to ocean climate change, the State must use its regulatory authority to support development and economic growth that will appropriately protect, rather than negatively impact, our coastal and marine environments.

## Appendices

### Key Resources:

- OChang Video- <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZimEBFw1Q7c>
- GOM2050 OCA synthesis paper- [https://www.gulfofmaine2050.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/11/Gulf-of-Maine-2050-Scientific-Scenario Coastal-and-Ocean-Acidification.pdf](https://www.gulfofmaine2050.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/11/Gulf-of-Maine-2050-Scientific-Scenario%20Coastal-and-Ocean-Acidification.pdf)
- Maine OA Commission Report- [https://digitalmaine.com/opla\\_docs/145/](https://digitalmaine.com/opla_docs/145/)
- MOCA report to the Maine Climate Council- <https://seagrant.umaine.edu/wp-content/uploads/sites/467/2019/11/MOCA-Action-Plan-2019.pdf>
- MOCA Synthesis Report- compiled by Parker Gassett (pending online availability- includes state of policy, outreach/education landscape)
- [www.NECAN.org](http://www.NECAN.org)
- Visualizing Ocean & Coastal Acidification Locally- <http://www.vocalnewengland.info>
- International Alliance to Combat Ocean Acidification- The State of Maine is a member- [www.oaalliance.org](http://www.oaalliance.org)

## References

- Beniash, E., Ivanina, A., Lieb, N. S., Kurochkin, I., Sokolova, I. M. (2010). Elevated level of carbon dioxide affects metabolism and shell formation in oysters *Crassostrea virginica*. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 419, 95-108.
- Breitbart, D. L., Salisbury, J., Bernhard, J. M., Cai, W.-J., Dupont, C. S., Doney, S. C., Kroeker, K. J., Levin, L. A., Long, W. C., Milke, L. M., Miller, S. H., Phelan, B., Passow, U., Siebel, B. A., Todghan, A. E., Tarrant, A. M. (2015). And on top of all that...coping with ocean acidification in the midst of many stressors. *Oceanography*, 28, 48-61.
- Cai, W.-J., Hu, X., Huang, W.-J., Murrell, M., Lehrter, J., Lohrenz, S., Chou, W.-C., Zhai, W., Hollibough, J., Wang, Y., Zhao, P., Guo, X., Gundersen, K., Dai, M., Gong, G.-C. (2011). Acidification of subsurface coastal waters enhanced by eutrophication. *Nature Geoscience*, 4, 766-770. doi: 10.1038/ngeo1297.
- Caldeira, K., Wickett, M. E. (2003). Anthropogenic carbon and ocean pH. *Nature*, 425, 365.
- Clements, J. C., Comeau, L., Carver, C., Mayrand, E., Plante, S., Mallet, A. (2018). Short-term exposure to elevated  $p\text{CO}_2$  does not affect the valve gaping response of adult eastern oysters, *Crassostrea virginica*, to acute heat shock under an *ad libitum* feeding regime. *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology*, 506, 9-17.
- Chung, I. K., Beardall, J., Mehta, S., Sahoo, D., Stojkovic, S. (2011). Using marine macroalgae for carbon sequestration: a critical appraisal. *Journal of Applied Phycology*, 23, 877-886. doi: 10.1007/s10811-010-9604-9
- Cooley, S. R., Rheuban, J. E., Hart, D. R., Luu, V., Glover, D. M., Hare, J. A., Doney, S. C. (2015). An integrated assessment model for helping United States Sea Scallop (*Placopecten magellanicus*) fishery plan ahead for ocean acidification and warming. *PLoS ONE* (10)5 e0124145 <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0124145>
- Cyronak, T., Schulz, K. G., Jokeil, P. (2016). The Omega myth: what really drives lower calcification rates in an acidifying ocean, *ICES Journal of Marine Science*, 73, 558-562. doi: <https://doi.org/10.1093/icesjms/fsv075>
- Doney, S. C., Fabry, V. J., Feely, R. A., Kleypas, J. A. (2009). Ocean acidification: the other  $\text{CO}_2$  problem. *Annual Review of Marine Science*, 1(1), 169-192. <https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev.marine.010908.163834>
- Doney, S. C., Mahowald, N., Lima, I., Feely, R. A., Mackenzie, F. T., Lamarque, J.-F., Rasch, P. J. (2007). Impact of anthropogenic atmospheric nitrogen and sulfur deposition on ocean acidification and the inorganic carbon system. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 104, 14580-14585.
- Duarte, C. M., Middelburg, J. J., Caraco, N. (2005). Major role of marine vegetation on the oceanic carbon cycle. *Biogeosciences*, 1, 173-180.
- Duarte, C. M., Marba, N., Gacia, E., Fourqurean, J. W. (2010) Seagrass community metabolism: Assessing the carbon sink capacity of seagrass meadows. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, 24, GB4032, doi: 10.1029/2010GB003793
- Duarte, C. M., Losada, I. J., Hendriks, I. E., Mazarrasa, I., Marba, N. (2013). The role of coastal plant communities for climate change mitigation and adaptation. *Nature Climate Change*, 3, 961-968.
- Ekstrom, J. A., Suatoni, L., Cooley, S.R., Pendleton, L. H., Waldbusser, G.G., Cinner, J.E., Ritter, J., Langdon, C., van Hooidonk, R., Gledhill, D., Wellman, K., Beck, M. W., Brander, L. M.,

- Rittschof, D., Doherty, C., Edwards, P. E. T, Portela, R. (2015). Vulnerability and adaptation of US shellfisheries to ocean acidification. *Nature Climate Change*, 5, 207-215.
- Flavine, K., Flavin, N., Flahive, B. (2013). Kelp Farming Manual- A Guide to the Processes, Techniques, and Equipment for Farming Kelp in New England Waters. Ocean Approved.
- Gledhill D. K., White, M. M., Salisbury, J., Thomas, H., Mlsna, I., Liebman, M., Mook, B., Grear, J., Candelmo, A. C., Chambers, R. C., Gobler, C. J., Hunt, C. W., King, A. L., Price, N., N., Signorini, S. R., Stancioff, W., Stymiest, C., Wahle, R. A., Waller, J. D., Rebuck, N. D., Wang, Z. A., Capson, T. L., Morrison, J. R., Cooley, S. R., Doney, S. C. (2015). Ocean and coastal acidification off New England and Nova Scotia. *Oceanography*, 28, 182-197. doi: <http://dx.doi.org/10.5670/oceanog.2015.41>.
- Gobler, C. J., Talmage, S. C. (2014). Physiological response and resilience of early life-stage Eastern oysters (*Crassostrea virginica*) to past, present and future ocean acidification. *Conservation Physiology*, 2, 1-15.
- GOM2050- A whitepaper report to the Gulf of Maine 2050 International Symposium. <https://www.gulfofmaine2050.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/11/Gulf-of-Maine-2050-Scientific-Scenario-Coastal-and-Ocean-Acidification.pdf>
- Green, M. A., Waldbusser, G. G., Reilly, S. L., Emerson, K., O'Donnell, S. (2009). Death by dissolution: Sediment saturation state as a mortality factor for juvenile bivalves. *Limnology and Oceanography*, 54, 1037-1047.
- Green, M. A., Waldbusser, G. G., Hubacz, L., Hall, J. (2013) Carbonate mineral saturation state as the recruitment cue for settling bivalves in marine muds. *Estuaries and Coasts*, 36, 18. doi: <https://doi.org/10.1007/s12237-012-9549-0>.
- Harrington, A. M., Hamlin, H. J. (2019). Ocean acidification alters thermal cardiac performance, hemocyte abundance, and hemolymph chemistry in subadult American lobsters *Homarus americanus* H. Milne Edwards, 1837 (Decapoda: Malacostraca: Nephropidae). *Journal of Crustacean Biology*, 39, 468-476.
- Hendriks, I., Olsen, Y., Ramajo, L., Basso, L., Steckbauer, A., Moore, T., et al. (2014). Photosynthetic activity buffers ocean acidification in seagrass meadows. *Biogeosciences*, 11, 333-346.2014
- Honisch, B., Ridgwell, A., Schmidt, D. N., Thomas, E., Gibbs, S. J., Sluijs, A., Zeebe, R., Kump, L., Martindale, R. C., Greene, S. E., Kiessling, W., Ties, J., Zachos, J. C., Royer, D. L., Barker, S., Marchitto, T., Moyer, R., Pelejero, C., Ziveri, P., Foster, G. L., Williams, B. (2012). The geological record of ocean acidification. *Science*, 335, 1058-1063.
- IPCC, 2019: Summary for Policymakers. In: *IPCC Special Report on the Ocean and Cryosphere in a Changing Climate* [H.- O. Pörtner, D.C. Roberts, V. Masson-Delmotte, P. Zhai, M. Tignor, E. Poloczanska, K. Mintenbeck, M. Nicolai, A. Okem, J. Petzold, B. Rama, N. Weyer (eds.)]. In press.
- Jiang, L.-Q., Carter, B. R., Feely, R. A., Lauvset, S., Olsen A. (2019). Surface ocean pH and buffer capacity: past, present and future. *Nature Scientific Reports*, 9:18624, [doi.org/10.1038/s41598-019-55039-4](https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-019-55039-4).
- Longphurt S. N., Eschmann, C., Russell, C., Stengel, D. B. (2013) Seasonal and species-specific response of five brown macroalgae to high atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 493, 91-102. doi: 10.3354/meps10570.

- Marinho, G. S., Holdt, S. L., Angelidaki, I. (2015). Seasonal variations in the amino acid profile and protein nutritional value of *Saccharina latissima* cultivated in a commercial IMTA system. *Journal of Applied Phycology*, 27, doi: 10.1007/s10811-015-0546-0
- Martino, P.A., Carlon, D.B., Kingston, S. E. (2019). Blue mussel (Genus *Mytilus*) transcriptome response to simulated climate change in the Gulf of Maine. *Journal of Shellfish Research*, 38, 587-602.
- McLeod, E., Chmura, G. L., Bouillon, S., Salm, R., Bjork, M., Duarte, C. M., Lovelock, C. E., Schlesinger, W. H., Silliman, B. R. (2011) A blueprint for blue carbon: toward an improved understanding of the role of vegetated coastal habitats in sequestering CO<sub>2</sub>. *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment*, 9, 552-560. doi: 10.1890/110004
- McLean, E., Katenka, N. V., Seibel, B. A. (2018). Decreased growth and increased shell disease in early benthic phase *Homarus americanus* in response to elevated CO<sub>2</sub>. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 596, 113-126.
- Menu-Courey, K., Noisette, F., Piedalue, S., Daoud, D., Blair, T., Blier, P. U., Azetsu-Scott, K., Calosi, P. (2019). Energy metabolism and survival of the juvenile recruits of the American lobster (*Homarus americanus*) exposed to a gradient of elevated seawater pCO<sub>2</sub>. *Marine Environmental Research*, 143, 111-123.
- O'Donnell, M. J., George, M. N., Carrington, E. (2013) Mussel byssus attachment weakened by ocean acidification. *Nature Climate Change*, 3, 587-590. doi: 10.1038/NCLIMATE1846
- Price, N. N., Johnson, M. D., Smith, J. E. (2014). Contrasting effects of ocean acidification on tropical fleshy and calcareous algae. *PeerJ* 2: e411.
- Rheuban, J. E., Doney, S.C., Cooley, S.R., Hart, D. R. (2018). Projected impacts of future climate change, ocean acidification, and management on the US Atlantic sea scallop (*Placopecten magellanicus*) fishery. *PLoS ONE* 13(9), e0203536. doi: <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0203536>
- Ries, J. B., Cohen, A. L., McCorkle, D. C. (2009). Marine calcifiers exhibit mixed responses to CO<sub>2</sub>-induced ocean acidification. *Geology*, 37, 1131-1134.
- Sanderson, C. J., Dring, M. J., Davidson, K., Kelly, M. S. (2012). Culture, yield and bioremediation potential of *Palmaria palmata* (Linnaeus) Weber & Mohr and *Saccharina latissimi* (Linnaeus) C.E. Lane, C. Mayes, Druehl & G.W. Saunders adjacent to fish farm cages in northwest Scotland, *Aquaculture*, 354-355, 128-135.
- Salisbury, J., Green, M., Hunt, C., Campbell, J. (2008). Coastal acidification by rivers: A threat to shellfish? *EOS, Transactions, American Geophysical Union*, 89, 513-528.
- Salisbury, J., Jonsson, B.F. (2018). Rapid warming and salinity changes in the Gulf of Maine alter surface ocean carbonate parameters and hide ocean acidification. *Biogeochemistry*, 141, 401-418.
- Sutton, A. J., Sabine, C. L., Feely, R. A., Cai, W. J., Cronin, M. F., McPhaden, M. J., Morell, J. M., Newton, J. A., Noh, J. H., Olafsdottir, S. R., Salisbury, J. E., Send, U., Vandemark, D. C., Weller, R. A. (2016). Using present-day observations to detect when anthropogenic change forces surface ocean carbonate chemistry outside preindustrial bounds. *Biogeosciences* 13, 5065–5083. doi: <https://doi.org/10.5194/bg-13-5065-2016>
- Waldbusser, G. G., Hales, B., Langdon, C. J., Haley, B. A., Schrader, P., Brunner, E. L., Gray, M. W., Miller, C. A., Gimenez, I., Hutchinson, G. (2015). Ocean acidification has multiple

- modes of action on bivalve larvae. *PLoS ONE*, 10(6):e0128,376. doi: <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0128376>
- Waller, J. D., Wahle, R. A., McVeigh, H., Fields, D. M. (2016). Linking rising pCO<sub>2</sub> and temperature to the larval development and physiology of the American lobster (*Homarus americanus*). *ICES Journal of Marine Science*, 74, 1210-1219. doi: <https://doi.org/10.1093/icesjms/fsw154>
- Wang, Z. A., Wannikhof, R., Cai, W-J., Byrne, R. H., Hu, X., Peng, T-H., Huang, W-J. (2013). The marine inorganic carbon system along the Gulf of Mexico and Atlantic coasts of the United States: Insights from a transregional coastal carbon study. *Limnology and Oceanography*, 58, 325-342.

## Marine Ecosystems

### Highlights

Large areas of the Gulf of Maine are changing rapidly with respect to the assemblage of species. The trend appears to be going in a direction of more temperate and fewer subarctic species, which presents challenges and opportunities for marine resource management and ecosystem function.

Ocean warming has played a key role in distributions of commercial and noncommercial species shifting northwards along the Maine coast, as well as contributing to an ever-increasing suite of non-native species invading from the south that exacerbate losses of native marine organisms through predation, competition and other biotic factors.

Most climate impact studies have considered warming, ocean acidification, or sea level rise in isolation. The interactive effects of these processes on coastal ecosystems is not known and it is possible that they may interact in unexpected ways.

Reducing greenhouse gas emissions associated with marine resource use and quantifying and enhancing “blue carbon” potential (from submerged aquatic vegetation like coastal wetlands, marshes, and seaweed beds and farms) and related volunteer carbon and nitrogen markets offer opportunities to reach carbon neutrality while maintaining social and economic resilience.

### Discussion – Marine Ecosystems

Maine's marine ecosystems may be particularly vulnerable to climate-driven change for at least two reasons. First, coastal Maine is one of the world's most species-poor marine ecosystems (Frank et al. 2007, Estes et al. 2013). Second, the bathymetrically isolated region is thermally, chemically, and physically unique, owing in large part to the confluence of the cold Labrador Current and warm Gulf Stream off over the broad shelf waters the Gulf of Maine. The Gulf of Maine has a high annual range and relatively cold temperatures, low buffering capacity against changing acidity (Gledhill et al. 2015), and some of the most



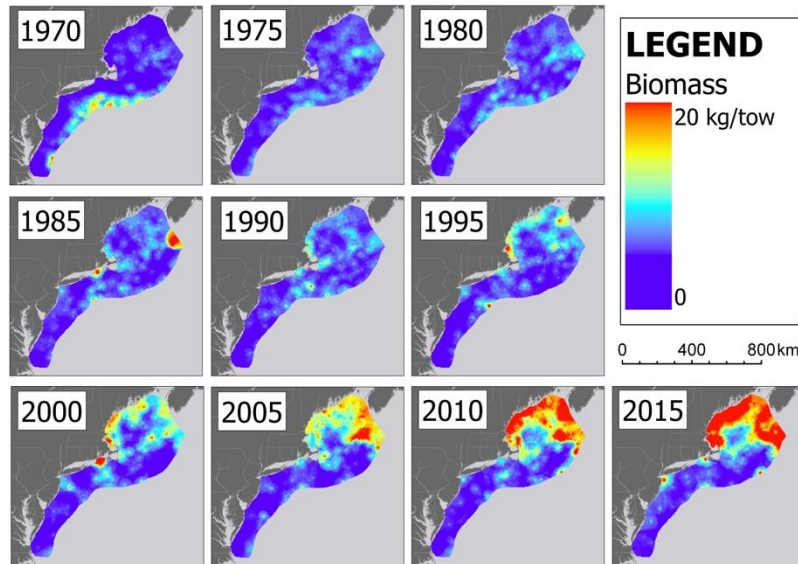
complex coastlines and watersheds in the US. The structure and functioning of Maine's marine ecosystem is becoming increasingly dynamic and unpredictable as the direct and indirect effects of climate change.

Maine people depend on marine resources, ecotourism, and maritime industries, so changes cascade well beyond the limits of the high tide mark. An overview of the current fisheries, aquaculture, and maritime tourism markets is available in the Economy chapter. Market analyses for the developing shellfish ([GMRI shellfish report](#), [CEI sea scallop report](#)) and seaweed aquaculture ([Island Institute report](#)) industries also point to potential for market growth, with groups like FOCUS Maine predicting 5,800–17,400 new jobs and \$230–\$800M in additional net exports from the aquaculture sector alone by 2025. Besides an economic dependence, Maine's very identity is inexorably linked to its living shoreline.

Arguably, temperature is the single most important driver of the distribution, abundance and diversity of marine organisms (Hedgpeth 1957, Adey and Steneck 2001). Globally, warming oceans can have both direct effects on species physiology and indirect effects on the species assemblage, species interactions, and ecosystem function and services from marine systems (Dutkiewicz et al., 2013; Levin, 2018; Carozza et al., 2019). For consumers, rising seawater temperatures increases metabolism affecting mortality, reproduction, growth rates (Lemoine and Burkepile, 2012) and distributions and abundance of larvae, juveniles, and adult organisms (Steneck and Wahle, 2013; MacKenzie and Tarnowski, 2018; Mao et al., 2019). As oceans warm, marine biogeographies shift poleward; however, local extinctions of some species may occur (Valentine 1968).

Climate warming affects the distribution and productivity of wild capture fisheries, and is well- documented on a global scale (Pinsky et al. 2013, Hare et al. 2016, Free et al. 2019). As species keep pace with their moving thermal niche, sub-Arctic and boreal species are disappearing from the Gulf of Maine's traditional fishing grounds while temperate species from the south invade. Shifts and range extensions in species distributions can bring lucrative fisheries up the coastline, as has happened for Maine's American lobster (Steneck and Wahle 2013, Le Bris et al. 2018, Goode et al. 2019, see Appendix) (Fig. 1), or open the invasion windows (Stachowicz et al. 2002) of harmful species such as green crabs, Asian shore crabs, tunicates, and invasive seaweed (Compton et al. 2010, Stephenson et al. 2009, Newton et al. 2013, respectively, see Appendix). Climate-driven thermogeographic change creates challenges for traditional place-based and population equilibrium-based management of marine ecosystems, fisheries and aquaculture (Vannuccini et al. 2018). Amid such rapidly changing conditions, populations are unlikely to achieve equilibrium with the environment's carrying capacity, challenging the concept of maximum sustainable yield so central to fishery management (Larkin 1977).



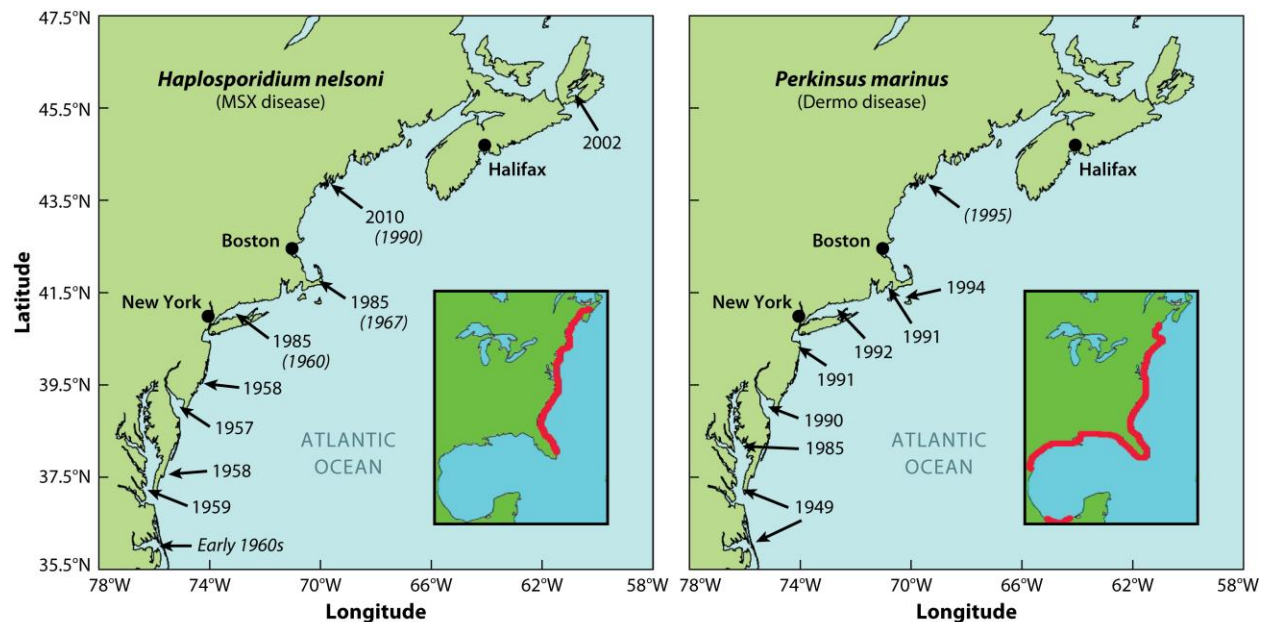


**Figure 1.** *Changing fortunes of the American lobster, *Homarus americanus*, fishery. Decadal northward shift in the distribution of lobster in NOAA trawl surveys 1970-2015. Images courtesy M. Pinsky; NOAA OceanAdapt (2016). From Wahle et al. (in press). In a warming ocean the northward shift in lobster resulted from the collapse of populations in coastal southern New England due to thermally stressful summers and disease, just as historically cooler areas in the northeastern Gulf of Maine became more favorable to larval settlement. This led to a net boom in the lobster fishery that elevated it to its current status as the single most valuable fishery in the United States. The boom was likely reinforced by the depletion of predatory ground fish over the same period.*

Aquaculture revenues have more than tripled in Maine ([Maine Aquaculture Economic Impact Report](#)) in the past decade. Aquaculture represents a viable and sustainable mechanism for diversification away from a single species wild-capture fishery. While land-based hatcheries and recirculating aquaculture systems are relatively protected from the vagaries of oceanic conditions (e.g., incoming seawater can be cooled, buffered against acidification, and filtered for harmful algae, microbes, or inadvertent nutrient loading), open ocean cultivation systems are not. Coastal and ocean acidification will continue to limit production, particularly for shellfish aquaculture that relies on wild ‘seed sets’, or natural recruitment of larval forms to establish the next generation. Even in shellfish hatcheries, the cooler wetter springs and late phytoplankton blooms Maine has experienced can delay the transport of juvenile stages to farms. In fact, delayed phenology also impacts the seaweed aquaculture and wild harvest industries as it does wild populations (Staudinger et al. 2019). Changing precipitation patterns paired with nutrient run-off are the likely culprits behind toxic harmful algae blooms and cause closures even if blooms are not occurring, thus impacting the aquaculture industry. Ice scouring can impact operations of over-wintering species (e.g., seaweeds, mussels, scallops). Aquaculturists may find the need to invest in re-engineering rafting, caging, and long-line rearing techniques as the combination of sea level rise and more frequent, intense storms damage gear. But, increased value of shellfish and seaweed commodities coming from Maine as a result of southern states losing productivity at those species’ southern range limits could

act to initially negate the financial consequences of engineering investments in various climate change mitigation strategies.

For more than two decades the scientific community has recognized the impact of ocean warming on the global increase in opportunistic marine diseases (Harvell et al. 1999, Allison et al. 2019). More recently, it has been recognized that changes in seawater acidity and precipitation and storm patterns shift the host-pathogen-environment equilibrium (Burge et al. 2014). Stressful environmental conditions compromise the resistance of marine organisms to pathogens, and species range shifts can bring pathogens into contact with previously unexposed hosts. Because human activities can accelerate transport of pathogens to vulnerable host populations, it is especially important for Maine to take a vigilant stance to monitor the prevalence of marine diseases among its wild-caught, farmed, and native marine species.



**Figure 2.** Range extension of oyster disease outbreaks in the northeastern United States and Canada. Years of first reported mortality are shown in roman type; when different, years in which the pathogen was first reported are shown in italic. No mortality has been associated with the northernmost report of *Perkinsus marinus* (in Maine, United States). The northward extension of *P. marinus* (Dermo disease) epizootics coincided with a pronounced winter warming period beginning in the mid-1980s, and range extension was especially pronounced between 1990 and 1992, when disease outbreaks occurred over a 500-km range from Delaware Bay, New Jersey, to southern Massachusetts. The period between 1989 and 1995 was also marked by consistently positive North Atlantic Oscillation anomalies. Insets show the parasites' entire ranges, including everywhere they have been reported. Figure from Burge et al. 2014

Documented epizootics in Maine and the Northeast region include lobster shell disease, a variety of bivalve diseases, and some marine mammal infections (ref). Two diseases--MSX (*Haplosporidium nelsoni*) and Dermo (*Perkinsus marinus*)--that can cause mortality in

oysters have become more prevalent in the Gulf of Maine as ocean temperatures have warmed (Marquis et al. 2015, Robledo et al. 2018). While oyster aquaculturists can use broodstock that is presumably resistant to disease, wild populations aren't protected. After more than 20 years of study, the lobster shell disease epizootic in New England remains a conundrum. While the relationship between shell disease and warmer temperatures is well documented and predictable, a full understanding of the epidemiology of the disease remains elusive (Glenn et al. 2006, Castro et al. 2012). Initiated by a bacterial infection causing pitting of the surface of the exoskeleton, more severe cases are typically associated with secondary infections that interfere with the molt cycle, cause blindness, and eventual death (REFS). Since the late 1990s the disease has spread from south of Cape Cod into the southwestern Gulf of Maine and into Maine waters (Reardon et al. 2018). While some 30-40% of lobsters in southern New England are infected with the disease, to date Maine remains relatively unscathed with prevalence levels of only a few percent. Still, important questions remain about how contagious the disease is and how to prevent it and treat it.

The majority of published climate change studies relevant to Maine's marine ecosystems focus on temperature effects. Fewer ocean acidification ("OA") or sea level rise studies have been conducted, but those that have find considerable heterogeneity in impacts that range from beneficial for some submerged aquatic vegetation to corrosive for certain marine 'calcifiers' (Gledhill et al. 2015, see Ocean Acidification chapter for a more thorough review). Increases in the spring and fall precipitation event frequency and intensity in Maine has also influenced functioning of the marine ecosystem. The freshening not only contributes to coastal acidification ("OCA") by lowering seawater pH, but also has demonstrably changed distribution, abundance, and phenology of algae blooms in the Gulf of Maine (Record et al. 2018), presumably by altering nutrient loading and turbidity along the coast. The consequences are overall reduced primary productivity in the water column (Balch et al. 2012 refs) and the appearance of harmful algal species that may be toxic (e.g., *Karenia mikimotoi* and *Pseudo-nitzschia australis*, Clark et al. 2019) or a nuisance (macroalgae blooms in Casco Bay) in the last several years. Either impedes productivity and sales in the shellfish industry.

Changes at the base of the foodweb driven by these multiplicative factors telescope up to indirect effects on other marine species. Recent correlative research suggests climate related declines in the abundance of the energy rich, planktonic copepod *Calanus finmarchicus* may not only affect herring, sea birds, and right whales (Record et al. 2019), but may also explain recent declines in the survival and settlement of larval lobster to coastal nurseries (Carlson et al. 2018). Indeed, to truly understand the full impact of a changing climate on Maine's all-important lobster resource will require a comprehensive analysis starting at the base of the food web.

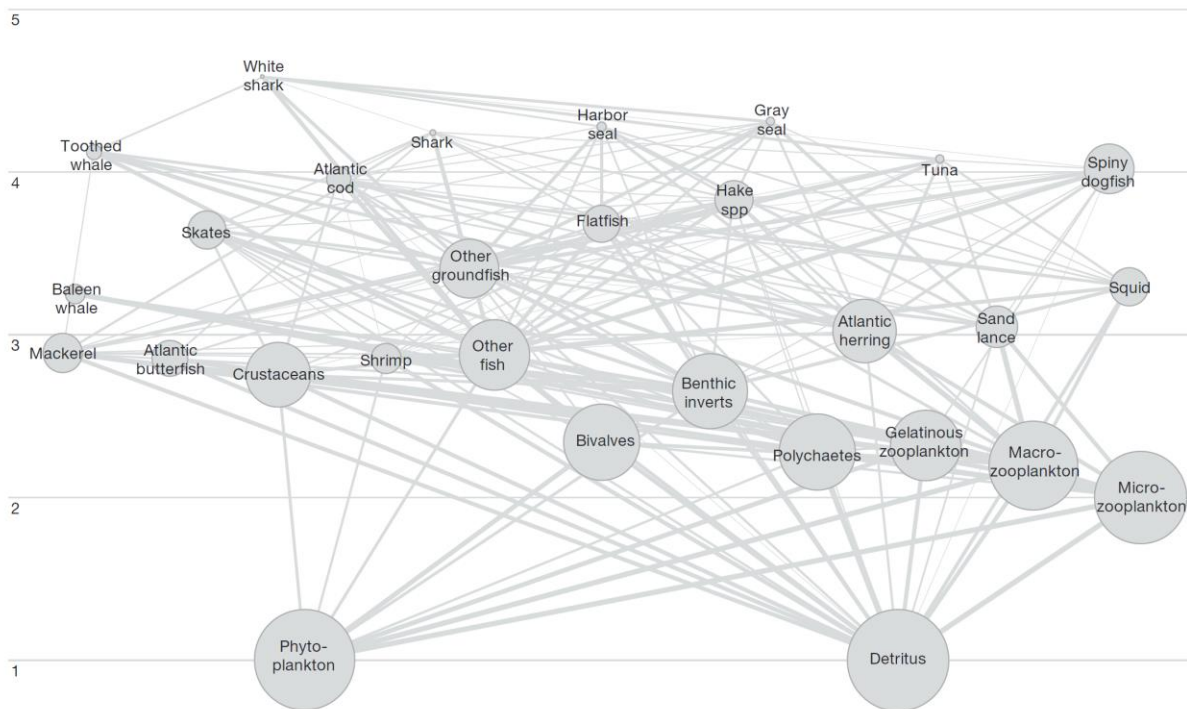
## Description of Priority Information Needs

1. Food web structure and dynamics for Maine
  - a. Monitoring for invasive species that are detrimental to ecosystem function and/or have commercial potential

- b. HAB models and warning systems for thermal anomalies, precip events, and acidification that is accessible to resource managers and fisheries stakeholders
- c. Water quality monitoring and management, particularly in areas identified as vulnerable and/or that support wild capture and aquaculture fisheries
- d. Paired biological monitoring with physicochemical parameters at sentinel sites, particularly for the base of the food web that supports all fisheries
- e. Use best tools available for adaptive ecosystem based management

Sustainable fisheries management strategies need to reflect and react to the complexity and non-linearity of the marine ecosystem response to changing oceans and the rapid rate of warming in the Gulf of Maine. Traditional approaches of managing a particular fishery for maximal sustainable yield will become increasingly challenging as the population dynamics become less predictable and rates of emigration and immigration of competing, predatory, or pathogenic species also fluctuate. Ecosystem based management (EBM) practices rely on complex food web models that integrate these species interactions and feedback loops, capturing the inherent complexity of a dynamic marine system (Levin and Lubchenco 2008). EBM can be applied to both wild-capture and aquaculture fisheries, and objectives to strengthen ecosystem function to support surrounding wildlife can also be identified in the management plan (Ruckleshaus et al. 2008).

To facilitate and apply this management approach, Maine needs a robust and updated food-web model (Overholtz and Link 2009, Heymans et al. 2016) routinely validated with comprehensive biological monitoring, particularly for the base of the food web (e.g, Fig. 3). For example, an early mass-balanced Ecopath-foodweb model illustrated the positive impact of depleting predatory groundfish on the Gulf of Maine lobster stock over the two decades from the 1980s through the 1990s (Zhang and Chen 2007). Other machine-learning based modeling tools can incorporate these data sets with physico-chemical monitoring time series to develop predictions under various climate scenarios, giving the working waterfront practitioners decision tools about where and when to invest in an emergent fishery, to pull resources from a potentially floundering one, or to take action to avoid the economic hardship brought by harmful algal blooms (HABs) and disrupted production. Investment into water quality management programs could help mitigate coastal acidification and maybe HABs. But this approach will only be successful if current volunteer and citizen-science based programs are augmented by cooperative testing programs and facilities across state programs, academic institutions, wastewater management facilities, and stakeholders.



**Figure 3** *Gulf of Maine balanced 2014 baseline food web model. The size of nodes represents relative biomass of each species group. The thickness of lines represents relative flow of energy between species groups. All groups are arranged according to trophic level. Inverts: invertebrates. From Byron and Morgan 2016)*

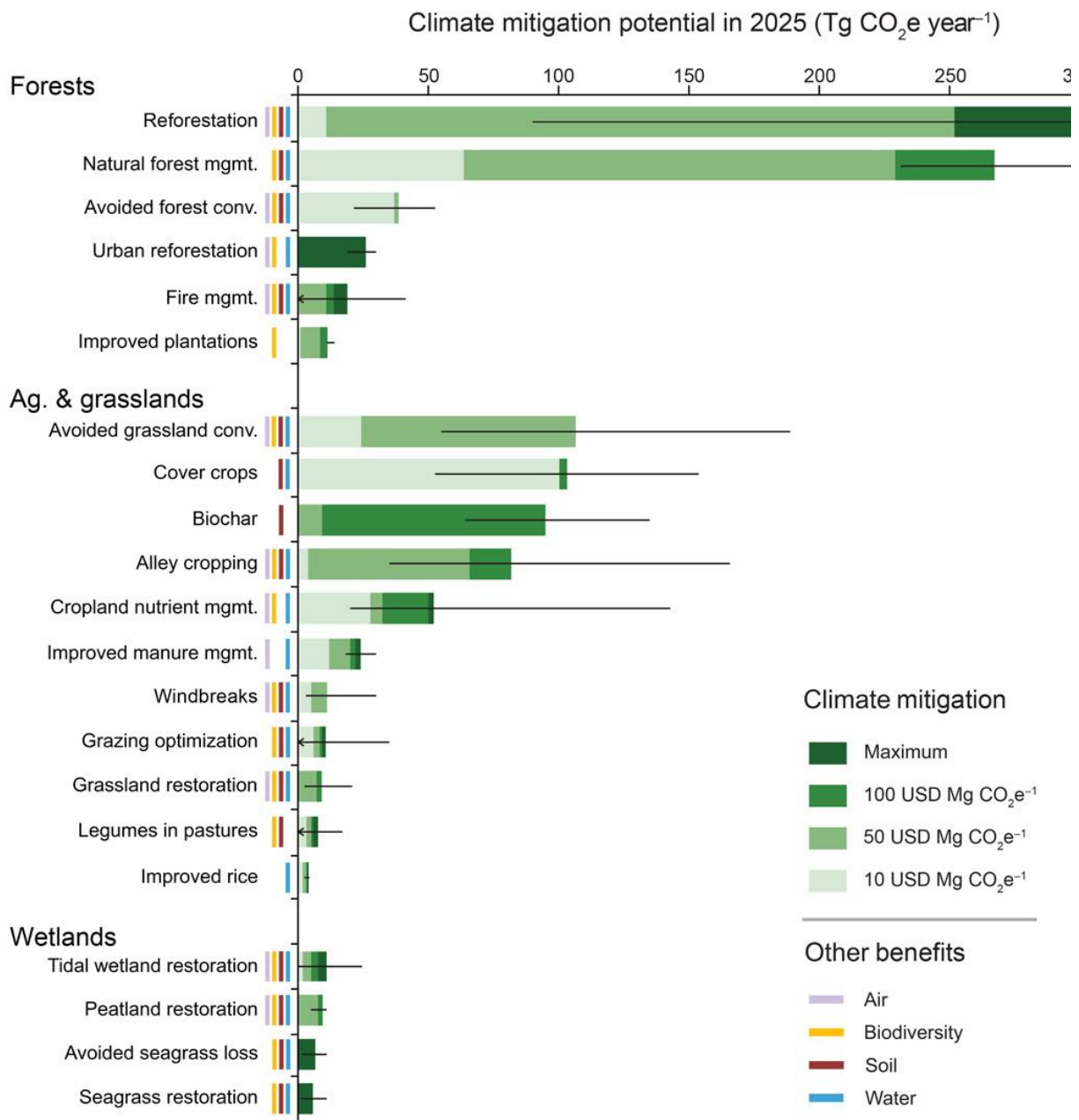
2. Understanding fisheries carbon footprint and potential for efficiencies in the supply chain lead to reductions in GHG emissions
  - a. Cradle to grave life cycle assessment for wild-capture and aquaculture fisheries including energy demands to harvest and distribute, process and package
  - b. Comparison of the fisheries footprint to other commodities and energy demands in Maine
  - c. Identification of socially and economically viable strategies to meaningfully reduced fisheries carbon footprint

Information needs for quantifying the carbon footprint of fisheries are vast and will continue to present challenges, particularly as the identity of species of interest will change along with climate. Further, as the recirculating land-based and sea-based aquaculture industry develops and becomes more vertically integrated in Maine, production and processing fuel demands may also increase. But, any proposed changes to reduce the carbon footprint of wild capture or cultivated fisheries should be balanced with the relative impact to Maine's carbon budget and the socioeconomic impact to the working waterfront.

3. Resource management to optimize the blue carbon potential of coastal Maine *and improve CO<sub>2</sub> sequestration capacity in a changing ocean*
  - a. Ground-truthed carbon capture and storage rates for submerged aquatic vegetation including seagrasses, saltmarshes, and macroalgae
  - b. Monitoring for baseline standing stock biomass assessment and annual change in submerged aquatic vegetation distribution and abundance (LD559)
  - c. Developing best management practices for SAVs
    - i. Seaweed harvest and aquaculture methods that balance resource use with carbon sequestration strategies and selective breeding to adapt to warming waters
    - ii. Shoreline development plans that account for SLR and protect 'refugia' for saltmarsh migration inland
    - iii. Reforestation strategies for eelgrass beds compromised by green crabs

The capacity for particular species of submerged aquatic vegetation to capture (e.g., momentarily uptake C, which may eventually be remineralized or respired) and store (e.g., sequester into roots and rhizomes and more permanently bury 'blue' carbon in marine sediments) excess CO<sub>2</sub> is predicted to be quite high (McLeod et al. 2011; Duarte et al. 2013; Lavery et al. 2013) and ample to reflect meaningful slowing of emissions nationwide (Fargione et al. 2018) (Fig. 4). The tidal coast of Maine is 3,478 miles long (50 miles longer than California), much of it suitable habitat for SAV. While limited data exist for distribution and abundance of eelgrass and rockweed species, these systems are extremely dynamic and those datasets out-of-date (in some cases, four decades olds). Further, carbon and nitrogen uptake and storage rates are also variable. In order to evaluate the feasibility of - and to implement certification processes for - volunteer carbon and nitrogen credit markets, validated methods for location and species-specific storage rates need to be established. For further discussion of the blue carbon potential for Maine, refer to Appendix 3 of this section.





**Figure 4.** Climate mitigation potential of 21 NCS in the United States. Black lines indicate the 95% CI or reported range (see table S1). Ecosystem service benefits linked with each NCS are indicated by colored bars for air (filtration), biodiversity (habitat protection or restoration), soil (enrichment), and water (filtration and flood control). From Fargione et al. 2018.

## Appendix 1: The American lobster: Posterchild of a Changing Ecosystem

Climate warming affects the distribution and productivity of wild capture fisheries, and is well documented on a global scale (Pinsky et al. 2013, Hare et al. 2016, Free et al. 2019). As species keep pace with their moving thermal niche in a warming ocean, many have disappeared or migrated from lower latitudes and advanced to higher latitudes, with net poleward shifts in their distribution. Rather than an outright migration, the demographic shifts represent a net spatial shift in dynamic balance of biological processes – reproduction, growth, mortality, as well as immigration and emigration (Pinsky et al. 2013, Mills et al. 2013, Caputi et al. 2013, de Lestang et al. 2015). Amid rapidly changing conditions, populations are unlikely to achieve equilibrium with the environment's carrying capacity, challenging the concept of maximum sustainable yield so central to fishery management (Larkin 1977).

In many ways, Maine's iconic American lobster, *Homarus americanus*, is a posterchild of our climate-driven marine ecosystem; however, unlike many marine fisheries that have suffered under increasing fishing pressure and ecosystem change, Maine's lobster population is one of the few that can claim to be more productive now than ever. Since the late 1980s, Maine's lobster harvest has increased six-fold from the very constant 10,000 metric tons per year landed at least as far back as the 1950s. As of 2018, 80% of the US catch came from Maine alone, and 90% from the Gulf of Maine. Together with the catch from other lobster-producing states over the past decade, the lobster fishery not only has gained status as Maine's number one export commodity, but it is also the single most valuable fishery species in the United States. It would seem that Maine's lobster fishery has benefitted dramatically from a warming climate, but that view would be short-sighted. The long-term implications of climate change for Maine's lobster industry become most evident from an ecosystem perspective encompassing its full geographic range in the western North Atlantic.

Since the late 1980s, seawater temperatures off of New England and Atlantic Canada have been rising faster than most other parts of the world ocean (Pershing et al. 2015). Therefore, it is important to consider both the direct and indirect effects of warming on the biological aspects of our commercial fisheries. The American lobster thrives where summer seawater temperatures range between 12 and 20°C (REFs). Temperatures exceeding 20°C are physiologically stressful (Factor 1995), and those below about 12°C hamper larval development (MacKenzie 1988, Annis et al. 2005). Above and below those limits there is a critical drop in performance and survival, but within the optimum range, metabolic rates and function rise predictably with temperature. Warmer temperatures are associated with higher molting and growth rates, earlier onset of sexual maturity, and greater behavioral activity (Factor 1995), all of which have important implications for the productivity of the fishery. For example, extreme warming events like the unprecedented "ocean heatwave" of 2012 hastened the spring molt, sending a glut of newly caught lobsters from the United States to Canadian processors before the close of their own fishing season, and triggering a disturbing price drop that caught the industry by surprise (Mills et al. 2013). Over the longer term, several decades of warming have led to measurable declines in female size at

maturity in the Gulf of Maine that may have important implications for the reproductive performance of the population (Le Bris 2017).

Lobster populations in southern New England have been subject to an increasing frequency of physiologically stressful summers that have triggered mass die-offs. One such extreme event in 1999 caused a 75% collapse in Long Island Sound's lobster fishery from which it has not recovered (Pearce and Balcom 2005). Hypoxia was likely an aggravating factor in this case: just as metabolic processes demand more oxygen at warmer temperatures, seawater's capacity to hold oxygen declines, heightening the risk that lobsters will suffocate where summer temperatures become stressful. Consequently, southern New England lobster broodstock and nurseries have largely receded from shallow embayments to cooler outer coastal and shelf waters (ASMFC 2015, Wahle et al. 2015). Recently, hypoxia events in [Cape Cod Bay](#) resulted in similar lobster mortalities. In contrast, in the historically cooler eastern Gulf of Maine and Bay of Fundy, as temperatures have more frequently risen above the 12°C barrier, there have been dramatic increases in larval settlement to historically cool sectors of the coast that have translated into historic increases in the fishery landings (Maine DMR 2016, DFO Canada 2016, Goode et al. 2019, Oppenheim et al. 2019).

The more indirect effects of warming on lobster relate to how varying temperature affects the prevalence of pathogens, predators and other stressors. The sudden onset and persistence of a shell disease epizootic off coastal Rhode Island followed a series of years with above average temperatures in the late 1990s. Shell disease exacerbated the already adverse effects of warmer summers by elevating natural mortality (Glenn and Pugh 2006, Wahle et al. 2009, Le Bris et al. 2018, Reardon et al. 2018). The disease has spread northward into the Gulf of Maine with diminishing prevalence toward the cooler waters of eastern Maine, and is being monitored closely by Maine Department of Marine Resources.

Predatory fishes that consume juvenile lobster also diminish in diversity and abundance in a northward direction in parallel with declining temperatures (Wahle et al. 2013), but as temperatures warm, southern predatory species, such as black sea bass (*Centropristis striata*) and tautog (*Tautoga onitis*), have become increasingly abundant posing both a potential risk to the lobster fishery, just as they may create new fishing opportunities (McMahan 2017). At the same time, the northward shift of cool water predators living at the southern extreme of their range in the Gulf of Maine, such as the Atlantic cod (*Gadus morhua*), may eventually be replaced as southern species become established (Pershing 2015).

Fishing down predatory groundfish has reinforced the positive effects of warming temperatures on the lobster fishery in the Gulf of Maine and Atlantic Canada. The expansion of American lobster populations is linked to the selective removal of large, predatory Atlantic cod and other members of the associated groundfish assemblage (Fig. 1; Steneck 1997, Jackson et al. 2001, Worm and Myers 2003, Steneck and Wahle 2013, Wahle et al. 2013, Boudreau et al. 2015). Archeological evidence from shell middens in coastal Maine suggests the depletion of these top predators began with the indigenous human populations over 4000 years ago, with the most precipitous declines beginning shortly

after European colonization in the 1600s (Jackson et al. 2001, Bourque et al. 2008). Ecopath mass-balanced food web modeling comparing the Gulf of Maine of the 1980s to that of the 1990s, detected a shift in the trophic regime from one dominated by high-trophic-level groundfish in the 1980s, to a lower trophic level crustacean-dominated system only a decade later (Zhang and Chen 2007). In another analysis, the surge in lobster abundance in the Gulf of Maine was found to be more strongly correlated with the decline in mean predator body size than to predator biomass across several species of groundfish, underscoring the importance of predator-prey size ratio to lobster population dynamics (Wahle et al. 2013).

Although it is difficult to quantify the relative contribution of ocean warming and predator release to Maine's lobster boom over the past decades, the net effect has been a northward shift of the center of American lobster abundance by an estimated 2.5° in latitude since 1968 (Fig. 2; Pinsky et al. 2013, Le Bris et al. 2018). Scientific consensus has gathered around the hypothesis that although ocean warming is having strong adverse effects at the warmer southern end of the species' range, the same warming has had a strongly positive effect in historically cooler parts of the range (Steneck and Wahle 2013). Furthermore, recent decadal scale models suggest that Maine's long-standing enforcement of strict conservation measures protecting broodstock enabled it to capitalize on the positive demographic effects of warming climate (Le Bris et al. 2018).

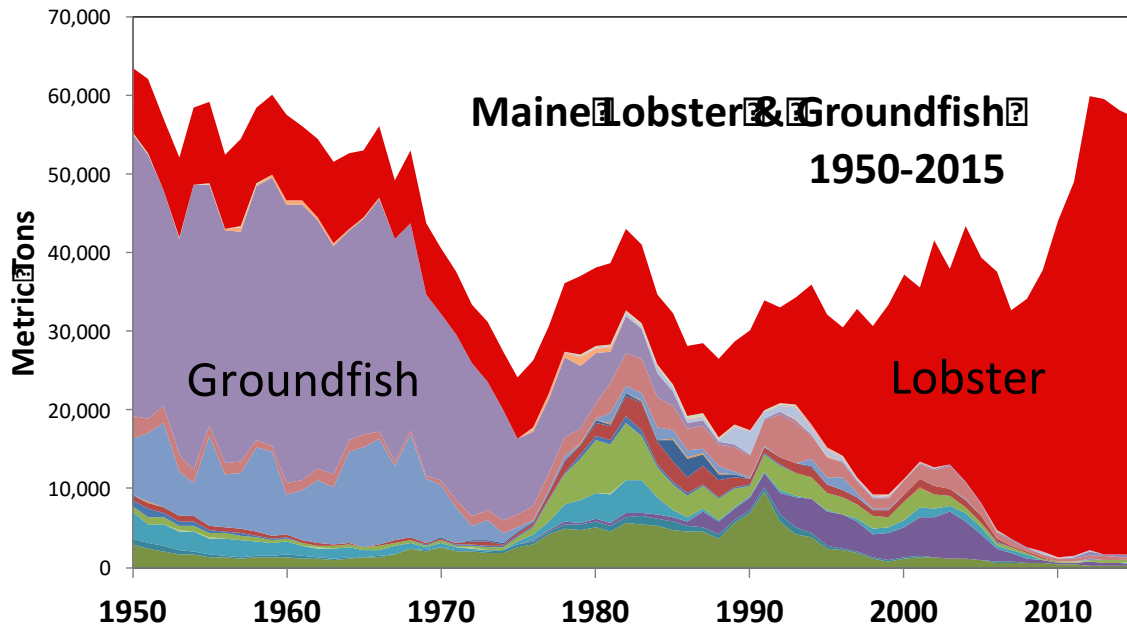
By 2018, lobster comprised more than three-quarters of Maine's total fishery value, whereas the once diverse and abundant groundfish resource represents one percent (Fig. 3). Maine fishermen are now perilously dependent on the singular lobster fishery. Harvesters who have become complacent with several decades of a growing lobster fishery risk falling into a "gilded trap" (Steneck et al. 2011) in which the value of this lucrative monoculture masks the risks of depending on a single species. The resulting overcapitalization in this single fishery with over-sized vessels and debt are unsustainable if the harvest falls off.

The future of Maine's lobster fishery is uncertain, as not all indicators of future trends are pointing in the same direction. Nonetheless, forecast models and landings trends to date suggest that with the possible exception of eastern Maine, the wave of highest productivity may have crested in the Gulf of Maine and is heading toward Canada (Le Bris et al. 2018, Oppenheim et al. 2019). Apart from the effects of ocean warming, the implications of ocean acidification (OA) for the lobster are also unclear and still emerging (Whiteley 2011, Gledhill et al. 2015). Recent research suggest larvae and juveniles possess a capacity to offset physiologically the challenges of high pCO<sub>2</sub> levels (Reis 2011, Waller et al. 2016, Niemisto 2019), but no long-term or multigenerational exposure experiments have been conducted to fully understand the long-term impact of acidification on lobster.

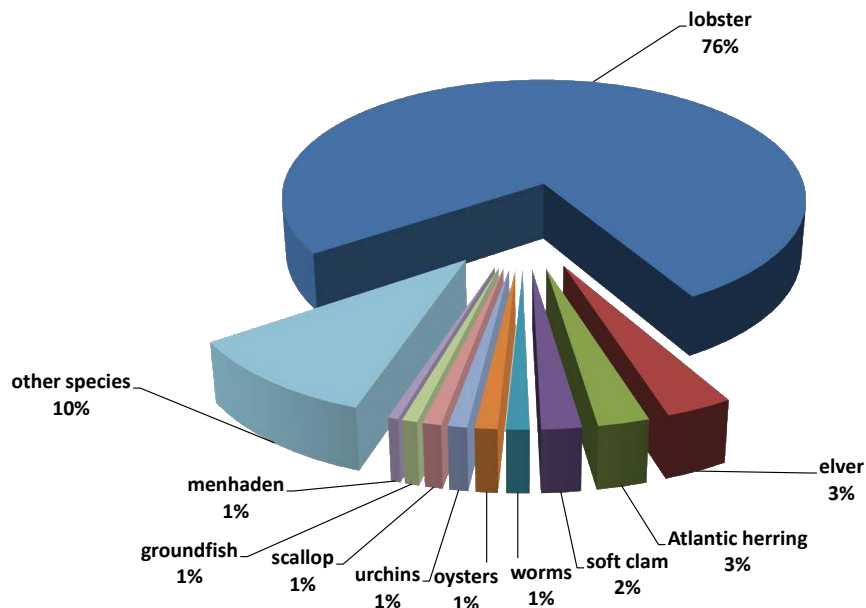
Suffice it to say that Maine's fisheries are now dominated by marine calcifiers – crustaceans and mollusks (Fig. 3), some of which are known to be more vulnerable to OA than others (Gledhill et al. 2015). Another poorly understood aspect of climate change on the lobster includes how climate driven changes in the planktonic food web may impact larval survival and recruitment. Recent correlative research suggests climate related declines in the

abundance of the energy rich, planktonic copepod *Calanus finmarchicus* may not only affect herring, sea birds, and right whales (REFs), but may also explain recent declines in the survival and settlement of larval lobster to coastal nurseries (Carloni et al. 2018). Indeed, to truly understand the full impact of a changing climate on Maine's all-important lobster resource will require a comprehensive analysis starting at the base of the food web.

**Figure 5.** The growing dominance of the American lobster in the wake of an increasingly depleted groundfish fishery in Maine, USA, from 1950 to 2015. "Groundfish" represents an



assemblage of 20 species of carnivorous fishes. Data from Maine DMR. (Figure from Wahle et al. in press).



**Figure 6.** Maine commercial landings by ex-vessel value in 2018. Total value \$637M.

## Appendix 2: Telescoping impacts of a climate-driven species invasion: the green crab and soft-shell clam story

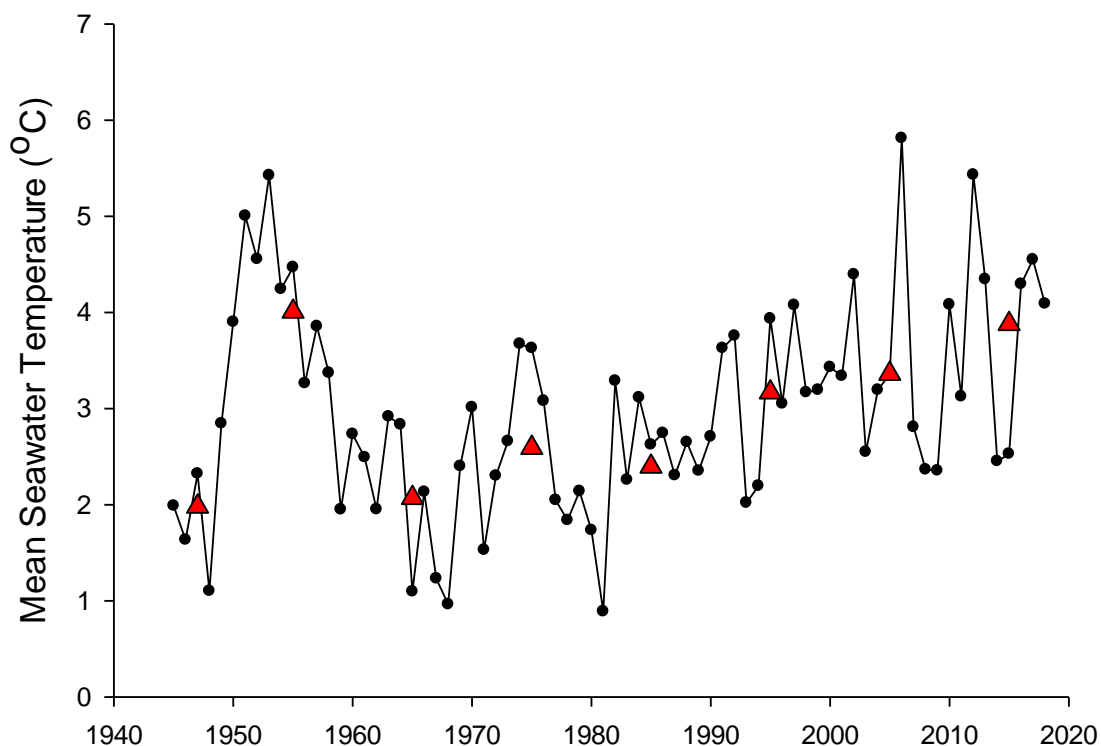
Ocean warming may also increase ecosystem susceptibility to invasion among thermally-limited non-native species (e.g., Asian shore crabs in Maine, Stephenson et al., 2009). Further, Maine's low species diversity lowers "biotic resistance from native species" (Mahanes and Sorte, 2019). These and other biodiversity effects interplay at high latitudes (Goldsmith et al., 2017; Mahanes and Sorte, 2019) contributing to explosive population growth among non-native species that have already established themselves in Maine's marine ecosystems and likely will continue to play disproportionately greater roles in population and community dynamics (Ricciardi et al., 2013; Denley et al., 2019). Below, we illustrate important ecological and economic indirect effects resulting from the introduction of and climate change-driven population growth of green crabs on the coast of Maine.

Green crabs, *Carcinus maenas*, were first discovered in North America in Long Island Sound, NY in 1817 (Say, 1817), and in Maine (Casco Bay) in 1905 (Rathbun, 1905). Here, coastal commerce associated with moving live lobsters up-and-down the coast in smacks contributed to its northeastward expansion and range extension until it had colonized both hard and soft-bottom intertidal environments as far east as Lubec by 1951. During the period between 1950 and 1954, a warming anomaly in the Gulf of Maine (Fig. 1) resulted in a dramatic increase in sea surface temperature that coincided with a population explosion of green crabs. For example, during the 5-yr period from 1945-1949, winter (Jan-Mar) seawater temperatures recorded at the Bureau of Commercial Fisheries Biological Laboratory in West Boothbay Harbor averaged  $1.9 \pm 0.12^{\circ}\text{C}$  vs.  $4.8 \pm 0.11^{\circ}\text{C}$  from 1950-1954, nearly a 150% increase. Green crabs prefer bivalve mollusks, especially blue mussels, *Mytilus edulis*, and softshell clams, *Mya arenaria* (Ropes, 1968), and from 1950-1954, clam abundance along the coast decreased 50% compared to the previous five years.

Green crabs were abundant coastwide, but especially in Jonesport (eastern Maine) where lobster trap-sized crab traps yielded daily average catches of 400-500 individuals (Welch, 1968). In Sagadahoc Bay on Georgetown Island (midcoast Maine), population surveys of softshell clams were conducted from 1949-1953 (Glude, 1955). Typically, young-of-the-year clams were observed at densities between 10-100 ind.  $\text{ft}^{-2}$  each spring, but by the next fall, nearly all clams had disappeared. In areas where green crab foraging was deterred with fencing or screening, clam survival and growth were deemed excellent (Glude, 1955). At that time, the commercial softshell clam fishery nearly collapsed. During the period from 1945 to 1949, clam landings in Maine averaged 40.3 million pounds per year, but fell by 75% to an historic low, averaging 9.7 million pounds per year from 1955-1959. Glude (1955) commented that the future of Maine's clam industry was "... very dark. Production may continue to drop, as it did in Massachusetts, if the weather remains mild." Seawater temperatures during the 1960's and 1970's returned to pre-1950 levels (Fig. 1), green crabs became scarce along the entire coast (Welch, 1968), and, by 1977, commercial landings of softshell clams had rebounded to 38.3 million pounds, a level not seen since 1949. Today, green crab populations are undergoing similar increases as Gulf of Maine



seawater temperatures have risen to levels that were observed in the early 1950s (Pershing et al., 2015). While recruitment rates today in many areas are similar to those observed in Sagadahoc Bay in the early 1950s, mortality rates on softshell clam juveniles exceed 99% due primarily to green crab attack (Beal et al., 2018). In 2017, commercial clam landings were the lowest in over 80 years (6.8 million pounds).



**Figure 7.** Mean seawater surface temperature at West Boothbay Harbor, Maine for 1 January to 31 March from 1945-2018 (black circles) and decadal means (red triangles). Data from <https://www.maine.gov/dmr/science-research/weather-tides/bbhenv.html>. May be best suited for SST section? We are trying to show more coastal data...

Of course, softshell clams are not the only species affected by high population densities of predatory green crabs (Elner, 1978; Grosholz and Ruiz, 1996). Notably, the blue mussel (*Mytilus edulis*) declined markedly following the 2012 ocean heat-wave (Mills et al., 2013). The intertidal mussel zone largely disappeared in years since 2013 (Sorte et al., 2016; Steneck, unpublished data). No similar decline was observed for blue mussels growing on suspended ropes or on the bottom of working floats out of the reach of green crabs. Declines in the seagrass, *Zostera marina* (Davis et al., 1998; Neckles, 2015), and invertebrates including sea stars are attributed to green crab predation.

### Appendix 3: Maine's hidden carbon capture tool along our complex coastline: the blue carbon potential form submerged aquatic vegetation

Carbon capture rates in temperate kelp beds ( $1300\text{--}1800\text{ g C m}^{-2}\text{y}^{-1}$ ; Mann 2000) are higher than that of seagrass beds ( $300\text{--}1500\text{ g C m}^{-2}\text{y}^{-1}$ ; Duarte 1989). Thus aquaculture of kelp (brown seaweed) may be quite efficient at momentary C uptake surrounding seaweed farms. Longer, more lasting effects of phytoremediation will require C removal from seawater at sufficient rates, via harvest of farmed or wild seaweed biomass, to prevent remineralization of C and eventual  $\text{O}_2$  depletion from seaweed tissue decomposition (Tang et al. 2011).

Carbon storage is a slower process, but C burial in sediments can affect the global carbon pump and thus mitigate OA on a much broader scale. Carbon burial is relatively high in seagrass beds and saltmarshes because significant biomass is allocated to roots and rhizomes in the underlying anoxic sediments which decompose relatively slowly (Duarte et al. 2010; Duarte et al. 2011), and because the grasses are effective at trapping particulate matter in the water column. Average global total carbon sequestration in seagrass beds approximates  $83\text{ g C m}^{-2}\text{y}^{-1}$  (Duarte et al. 2005), 40 to 60% of which is derived from seagrass biomass (Kennedy et al. 2010). Average global total carbon sequestration in salt marshes approximates  $210\text{ g CO}_2\text{ m}^{-2}\text{ yr}^{-1}$  (Chmura et al. 2003, Drake et al. 2015). The remaining carbon stored in seagrass beds and saltmarshes is derived from other remote sources, some of which could have seaweed origins. Storage by seaweeds was once presumed to be negligible due to the lack of biomass in the holdfasts. However, 16% on average of seaweed biomass (that which sloughs off as the blade grows) is buried prior to remineralization (Krause-Jensen and Duarte 2016) and contributes to the total sedimentary organic pool in coastal and deep ocean systems, thereby contributing to long term carbon storage.

Most rocky shores are dominated by Maine's fucoids (brown seaweeds). Subtidally kelp, *Chondrus* and filamentous species dominate the rocky bottom. Topinka et al. (1981) suggest 15 to 63 kg of fucoids per m of coastline and productivity is estimated to be up to  $7,100\text{ kg C yr}^{-1}\text{ km}^{-1}$ . There are 8,047 km of coast in Maine yielding 120,000 to over 500,000 metric tons of seaweed and  $5.71 \times 10^7\text{ kg C yr}^{-1}$  taken up. If 16% of this mass is indeed transported to and buried in the seafloor, this represents sequestration of  $9.14 \times 10^6\text{ kg C yr}^{-1}$  or  $\sim 33.5\text{ MMtCO}_2\text{eq yr}^{-1}$  for the coast of Maine, which is a  $\text{CO}_2$ -sink not currently accounted for in our state's carbon budget – just by brown seaweeds. Similar estimates could be done for eelgrasses and saltmarshes. For instance, Beal et al. (2004) estimate that total (intertidal and subtidal) aboveground eelgrass production in Cobscook Bay ranges from  $3.3\text{--}5.3 \times 10^8\text{ g C yr}^{-1}$  (Vadas et al. 2004).

Much like capture rates, carbon storage in seagrass and macroalgae beds is expected to increase under increased atmospheric  $\text{CO}_2$  growth conditions (Jiang et al. 2010; Campbell & Fourqurean 2013; summarized in Koch et al. 2013 and Garrard & Beaumont 2014), suggesting that the phyto-remediation strategy will improve in the future. However, salt marshes may become less productive (Chmura 2003) and may migrate inland as a consequence of sea level rise (see the Sea Level Rise chapter).

Currently, management of marine vegetation is predicated on protecting endangered species that reside therein and critical or important habitats, but not built around

maximizing blue carbon potential. Management strategies such as reforestation or prevented loss of eelgrass beds and coastal development programs that leave space for migrating saltmarshes are presented by Fargione et al. (2018). Additional resource management programs that carefully assess the impact of wild-harvest of seaweed and shellfish on stimulation of primary productivity of furoids and other macroalgae could be necessary to track blue carbon. For instance, permitted wild shellfish harvest practices can negatively impact the surrounding vegetation (Neckles et al. 2005). Seaweed harvesting regulation is patchy, state-based, and done only with consideration of habitat conservation. Marine preserves and protected areas are not designed to facilitate blue carbon maximization. The aquaculture permitting process does not value or reward phytoremediation services. Thus even if phytoremediation is found to be an effective GHG mitigation strategy, venues for implementation within existing regulatory structures are scarce and require increased willingness of aquaculture business owners and policy-makers to incorporate. Geraldi et al. (2019) present myriad tools used to measure blue carbon sequestration and voluntary markets for blue carbon have already been developed in the EU.

## References

- Adey, W.H. and Steneck, R.S., 2001. Thermogeography over time creates biogeographic regions: a temperature/space/time-integrated model and an abundance-weighted test for benthic marine algae. *Journal of Phycology*, 37(5), 677-698.
- Allison M. Tracy, Madeline L. Pielmeier, Reyn M. Yoshioka, Scott F. Heron, C. Drew Harvell. Increases and decreases in marine disease reports in an era of global change. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, 2019; 286 (1912): 20191718 DOI: 10.1098/rspb.2019.1718
- Balch WM, Drapeau DT, Bowler BC, Huntington TG (2012) Step-changes in the physical, chemical and biological characteristics of the Gulf of Maine, as documented by the GNATS time series. *Mar Ecol Prog Ser* 450:11-35.  
<https://doi.org/10.3354/meps09555>
- Burge, C.A., Mark Eakin, C., Friedman, C.S., Froelich, B., Hershberger, P.K., Hofmann, E.E., Petes, L.E., Prager, K.C., Weil, E., Willis, B.L. and Ford, S.E., 2014. Climate change influences on marine infectious diseases: implications for management and society. *Annual review of marine science*, 6, pp.249-277.
- Byron, C. and Morgan, A., 2016. Potential role of spiny dogfish in gray and harbor seal diets in the Gulf of Maine. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 550, pp.249-270.
- Carloni, J.T., Wahle, R., Geoghegan, P. and Bjorkstedt, E., 2018. Bridging the spawner-recruit disconnect: trends in American lobster recruitment linked to the pelagic food web. *Bulletin of Marine Science*, 94(3), pp.719-735.
- Castro, K.M., Cobb, J.S., Gomez-Chiarri, M. and Tlustý, M., 2012. Epizootic shell disease in American lobsters *Homarus americanus* in southern New England: past, present and future. *Diseases of aquatic organisms*, 100(2), pp.149-158.
- Compton, T.J., Leathwick, J.R. and Inglis, G.J., 2010. Thermogeography predicts the potential global range of the invasive European green crab (*Carcinus maenas*). *Diversity and Distributions*, 16(2), 243-255.
- Gledhill, D.K., White, M.M., Salisbury, J., Thomas, H., Mlsna, I., Liebman, M., Mook, B., Grear, J., Candelmo, A.C., Chambers, R.C. and Gobler, C.J., 2015. Ocean and coastal acidification off New England and Nova Scotia. *Oceanography*, 28(2), pp.182-197.
- Glenn, R.P., and T.L. Pugh. 2006. Epizootic shell disease in American lobster (*Homarus americanus*) in Massachusetts coastal waters: interactions of temperature, maturity, and intermolt duration. *Journal of Crustacean Biology* 26:639-645.
- Goode, A.G., Brady, D.C., Steneck, R.S. and Wahle, R.A., 2019. The brighter side of climate change: How local oceanography amplified a lobster boom in the Gulf of Maine. *Global Change Biology*, 25(11), 3906-3917.
- Harvell, C.D., Kim, K., Burkholder, J.M., Colwell, R.R., Epstein, P.R., Grimes, D.J., Hofmann, E.E., Lipp, E.K., Osterhaus, A.D.M.E., Overstreet, R.M. and Porter, J.W., 1999. Emerging marine diseases--climate links and anthropogenic factors. *Science*, 285(5433), pp.1505-1510. DOI: 10.1126/science.285.5433.1505
- Hedgpeth, J.W., 1957. Marine biogeography. *Treatise on marine ecology and paleoecology*, 1, 359-382.

- Heymans, J.J., Coll, M., Link, J.S., Mackinson, S., Steenbeek, J., Walters, C. and Christensen, V., 2016. Best practice in Ecopath with Ecosim food-web models for ecosystem-based management. *Ecological Modelling*, 331, pp.173-184.
- Levin, S.A. and Lubchenco, J., 2008. Resilience, robustness, and marine ecosystem-based management. *Bioscience*, 58(1), pp.27-32.
- Lüning, K., 1984. Temperature tolerance and biogeography of seaweeds: the marine algal flora of Helgoland (North Sea) as an example. *Helgoländer Meeresuntersuchungen*, 38(2), p.305.
- Marquis ND, Record NR, Fernández Robledo JA. 2015. Survey for protozoan parasites in Eastern oysters (*Crassostrea virginica*) from the Gulf of Maine using PCR-based assays. *Parasitology International* 64: 299-302
- Mills, K.E., Pershing, A.J., Brown, C.J., Chen, Y., Chiang, F.S., Holland, D.S., Lehuta, S., Nye, J.A., Sun, J.C., Thomas, A.C. and Wahle, R.A., 2013. Fisheries management in a changing climate: lessons from the 2012 ocean heat wave in the Northwest Atlantic. *Oceanography*, 26(2), 191-195.
- Newton, C., Bracken, M.E., McConville, M., Rodrigue, K. and Thornber, C.S., 2013. Invasion of the red seaweed *Heterosiphonia japonica* spans biogeographic provinces in the western North Atlantic Ocean. *PLoS One*, 8(4), p.e62261.
- Overholtz, W. and Link, J., 2009. A simulation model to explore the response of the Gulf of Maine food web to large-scale environmental and ecological changes. *Ecological Modelling*, 220(19), pp.2491-2502.
- Pershing, A.J., Mills, K.E., Dayton, A.M., Franklin, B.S. and Kennedy, B.T., 2018. Evidence for adaptation from the 2016 marine heatwave in the Northwest Atlantic Ocean. *Oceanography*, 31(2), 152-161.
- Reardon, Kathleen M.; Wilson, Carl J.; Gillevet, Patrick M.; Sikaroodi, Masoumeh; Shields, Jeffrey D. (2018). "Increasing prevalence of epizootic shell disease in American lobster from the nearshore Gulf of Maine". *Bulletin of Marine Science*. 94 (3): 903–921. doi:10.5343/bms.2017.1144.
- Record, N. R., Balch, W. M., & Stamieszkin, K. (2018). Century-scale changes in phytoplankton phenology in the Gulf of Maine. *PeerJ*, 6, e27425v1. <https://doi.org/10.7287/peerj.preprints.27425v1>
- Record, N.R., J.A. Runge, D.E. Pendleton, W.M. Balch, K.T.A. Davies, A.J. Pershing, C.L. Johnson, K. Stamieszkin, R. Ji, Z. Feng, S.D. Kraus, R.D. Kenney, C.A. Hudak, C.A. Mayo, C. Chen, J.E. Salisbury, and C.R.S. Thompson. 2019. Rapid climate-driven circulation changes threaten conservation of endangered North Atlantic right whales. *Oceanography* 32(2):162–169, <https://doi.org/10.5670/oceanog.2019.201>
- Robledo JAF, Marquis ND, Countway PD, Record NR, Irish EL, et al. 2018. Pathogens of marine bivalves in Maine (USA): A historical perspective. *Aquaculture* 493: 9-17
- Ruckelshaus, M., Klinger, T., Knowlton, N. and DeMaster, D.P., 2008. Marine ecosystem-based management in practice: scientific and governance challenges. *BioScience*, 58(1), pp.53-63.
- Stachowicz J.J, Terwin J.R, Whitlatch R.B, Osman R.W (2002) Linking climate change and biological invasions: ocean warming facilitates nonindigenous species invasions. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Science USA* 99, 15497–15500.
- Staudinger, M.D., Mills, K.E., Stamieszkin, K., Record, N.R., Hudak, C.A., Allyn, A., Diamond, A., Friedland, K.D., Golet, W., Henderson, M.E. and Hernandez, C.M., 2019. It's about time:

- A synthesis of changing phenology in the Gulf of Maine ecosystem. *Fisheries oceanography*, 28(5), pp.532-566.
- Steneck, R.S. and Wahle, R.A., 2013. American lobster dynamics in a brave new ocean. *Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences*, 70(11), 1612-1624.
- Stephenson, E.H., Steneck, R.S. and Seeley, R.H., 2009. Possible temperature limits to range expansion of non-native Asian shore crabs in Maine. *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology*, 375(1-2), 21-31.
- Topinka, J., L. Tucker, and W. Korjeff. "The distribution of furoid macroalgal biomass along central coastal Maine." (1981): 311-320.
- Valentine, J.W., 1968. Climatic regulation of species diversity and extinction. *GSA Bulletin* 79(2), 273-276.
- Vannuccini, S., Kavallari, A., Bellù, L.G., Müller, M., Wissner, D., 2018. Understanding the impacts of climate change for fisheries and aquaculture: global and regional supply and demand trends and prospects. In: Barange, M., Bahri, T., Beveridge, M.C.M., Cochrane, K.L., Funge-Smith, S., Poulain, F. (eds.) *Impacts of climate change on fisheries and aquaculture: Synthesis of current knowledge, adaptation and mitigation options*. pp. 41-61. FAO Fisheries and Aquaculture Technical Paper No. 627. Rome, FAO. 628 pp.
- Zhang, Y. and Chen, Y., 2007. Modeling and evaluating ecosystem in 1980s and 1990s for American lobster (*Homarus americanus*) in the Gulf of Maine. *ecological modelling*, 203(3-4), pp.475-489.

## References for Appendix 1: Lobster Case Study

- Annis ER, LS Incze, RS Steneck, V Wolff. 2007. Estimates of in situ larval development time for the lobster, *Homarus americanus*. *J. Crust. Biol.* 27: 454 – 462
- Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission (ASMFC). 2015. American Lobster Benchmark Stock Assessment and Peer Review Report. 493 pp.
- Boudreau, S.A., S.C. Anderson, and B. Worm. 2015. Top-down and bottom-up forces interact at thermal range extremes on American lobster. *Journal of Animal Ecology* 84:840-850.
- Bourque, B.J., Johnson, B.J. and Steneck, R.S., 2008. Possible prehistoric fishing effects on coastal marine food webs in the Gulf of Maine. *Human impacts on ancient marine ecosystems*, pp.165-185.
- Carlioni, J.T., R.A. Wahle, P. Geoghegan, E. Bjorkstedt. 2018. Bridging the spawner-recruit disconnect: trends in American lobster recruitment linked to the pelagic food web. *Bulletin of Marine Science* 93: 719-735.
- Caputi, N., S. de Lestang, S. Frusher, and R.A. Wahle. 2013. The impact of climate change on exploited lobster stocks. Pages 84-112 in B.F. Phillips, editor. *Lobsters: Biology, Management, Aquaculture and Fisheries*, Second Edition. Wiley-Blackwell, Oxford, England.
- Department of Fisheries and Oceans (DFO). 2017. Canada's fisheries fast facts 2015. <http://www.dfo-mpo.gc.ca/stats/facts-Info-15-eng.htm>. Accessed October 27, 2017.
- de Lestang, S., N. Caputi, M. Feng, A. Denham, J. Penn, D. Slawinski, A. Pearce, and J. How. 2015. What caused seven consecutive years of low puerulus settlement in the



- western rock lobster fishery of Western Australia? ICES Journal of Marine Science: Journal du Conseil 72(suppl 1):i49-i58.
- Factor, J., (ed.) 1995. Biology of the lobster *Homarus americanus*. Academic Press, Boston, Massachusetts.
- Free, C.M., J.T. Thorson, M.L. Pinsky, K.L. Oken, J. Wiedenmann, O.P. Jensen. 2019. Impacts of historical warming on marine fisheries production. *Science* 363: 979-983 DOI: 10.1126/science.aau1758
- Gledhill, D.K., M.M. White, J.E. Salisbury, H. Thomas, I. Mlsna, M. Liebman, B. Mook, J.S. Grear, A.C. Candelmo, and R.C. Chambers. 2015. Ocean and coastal acidification off New England and Nova Scotia. *Oceanography* 28:182-197.
- Glenn, R.P., and T.L. Pugh. 2006. Epizootic shell disease in American lobster (*Homarus americanus*) in Massachusetts coastal waters: interactions of temperature, maturity, and intermolt duration. *Journal of Crustacean Biology* 26:639-645.
- Goode, A.G., Brady, D.C., Steneck, R.S. and Wahle, R.A., 2019. The brighter side of climate change: How local oceanography amplified a lobster boom in the Gulf of Maine. *Global Change Biology*, 25(11), 3906-3917.
- Hare, J.A., W.E. Morrison, M.W. Nelson, M.M. Stachura, E.J. Teeters, R.B. Griffis, M.A. Alexander, J.D. Scott, L. Alade, and R.J. Bell. 2016. A vulnerability assessment of fish and invertebrates to climate change on the Northeast US Continental Shelf. *PLoS one* 11:e0146756.
- Jackson, J.B., M.X. Kirby, W.H. Berger, K.A. Bjorndal, L.W. Botsford, B.J. Bourque, R.H. Bradbury, R. Cooke, J. Erlandson, J.A. Estes, T.P. Hughes, S. Kidwell, C.B. Lange, H.S. Lenihan, J.M. Pandolfi, C.H. Peterson, R.S. Steneck, M.J. Tegner, and R.R. Warner. 2001. Historical overfishing and the recent collapse of coastal ecosystems. *Science* 293:629-637.
- Larkin, P.A. 1977. An epitaph for the concept of maximum sustained yield. *Transactions Am. Fisheries Soc.* 106: 1-11.
- Le Bris, A., A.J. Pershing, J. Gaudette, T.L. Pugh, and K.M. Reardon. 2017. Multi-scale quantification of the effects of temperature on size at maturity in the American lobster (*Homarus americanus*). *Fisheries Research* 186:397-406.
- Le Bris A, AJ Allyn, KE Mills, JG Schuetz, Y Chen, R Wahle, MA Alexander, J Scott, AJ Pershing. 2018. Climate vulnerability and resilience in the most valuable US fishery. *Proc. National Academy of Sciences* 115:1831-1836.
- MacKenzie BR. 1988. Assessment of temperature effects on interrelationships between stage durations, mortality, and growth in laboratory reared *Homarus americanus* Milne Edwards. *J. Exp. Mar. Biol. Ecol.* **116**: 87-98 [Crossref](#), [Google Scholar](#).
- Maine Department of Resources (DMR). 2016. <http://www.maine.gov/dmr/commercial-fishing/index.html>. Accessed December 15, 2016.
- McMahan, M. 2017. Ecological and socioeconomic implications of a northern range expansion of black sea bass, *Centropristis striata*. Ph.D. dissertation. Northeastern University. <https://doi.org/10.17760/D20260861>
- Mills, K.E., Pershing, A.J., Brown, C.J., Chen, Y., Chiang, F.S., Holland, D.S., Lehuta, S., Nye, J.A., Sun, J.C., Thomas, A.C. and Wahle, R.A., 2013. Fisheries management in a changing climate: lessons from the 2012 ocean heat wave in the Northwest Atlantic. *Oceanography* 26: 191-195.

- Niemisto, M.K. 2019. Response of early life stage *Homarus americanus* to ocean warming and acidification: an interpopulation comparison. Masters thesis. School of Marine Sciences, University of Maine.
- OceanAdapt, 2016. [http://oceanadapt.rutgers.edu/regional\\_data/](http://oceanadapt.rutgers.edu/regional_data/). Analyses and data described in M.L. Pinsky, B. Worm, M. J. Fogarty, J. L. Sarmiento, and S. A. Levin. 2013. Marine taxa track local climate velocities. *Science* 341:1239-1242.
- Oppenheim, N.G., R.A. Wahle, D. Brady, A. Pershing, A. Goode. 2019. The cresting wave: larval settlement and ocean temperatures predict change in the American lobster harvest. *Ecological Applications* 29: <https://doi.org/10.1002/eap.2006>
- Pearce, J., and N. Balcom. 2005. The 1999 Long Island Sound lobster mortality event: Findings of the comprehensive research initiative. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 24:691-697.
- Pershing, A.J., M.A. Alexander, C.M. Hernandez, L.A. Kerr, A. LeBris, K.E. Mills, J.A. Nye, N.R. Record, H.A. Scannell, J.D. Scott, G.D. Sherwood, and A.C. Thomas. 2015. Slow adaptation in the face of rapid warming leads to collapse of the Gulf of Maine cod fishery. *Science* 350:809-812.
- Pinsky et al. 2013, Ries, J.B., A.L. Cohen, and D.C. McCorkle. 2009. Marine calcifiers exhibit mixed responses to CO<sub>2</sub>-induced ocean acidification. *Geology* 37:1131-1134.
- Steneck, R.S., 1997. Fisheries-induced biological changes to the structure and function of the Gulf of Maine ecosystem. In *Proceedings of the Gulf of Maine ecosystem dynamics, scientific symposium and workshop, RARGOM Report* (pp. 91-1).
- Steneck, R.S., T. P. Hughes J. E. Cinner W. N. Adger S. N. Arnold F. Berkes S. A. Boudreau K. Brown C. Folke L. Gunderson P. Olsson M. Scheffer E. Stephenson B. Walker J. Wilson B. Worm 2011. Creation of a gilded trap by the high economic value of the Maine lobster fishery. *Conservation Biology* 25:904-912. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1523-1739.2011.01717.x>
- Steneck, R.S., and R.A. Wahle. 2013. American lobster dynamics in a brave new ocean. *Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences* 70:1612-1624.
- Wahle, R.A., M. Gibson, and M. Fogarty. 2009. Distinguishing disease impacts from larval supply effects in a lobster fishery collapse. *Marine Ecology Progress Series* 376:185-192.
- Wahle, R.A., C. Brown, and K.A. Hovel. 2013b. The geography and body-size dependence of top-down forcing in New England's lobster-groundfish interaction. *Bulletin of Marine Science* 89:189-212.
- Wahle, R.A., L. Dellinger, S. Olszewski, and P. Jekielek. 2015. American lobster nurseries of southern New England receding in the face of climate change. *ICES Journal of Marine Science: Journal du Conseil* 72:i69-i78.
- Wahle, R., A. Linnane, A.M. Harrington. In press. Chapter 3: Lobster Fisheries. In: M. Thiel and G. Lovrich (eds). *Natural History of the Crustacea*. Vol. 9. Oxford University Press.
- Waller, J.D.\*, R.A. Wahle, H. McVeigh, D.M. Fields. 2016. Linking rising pCO<sub>2</sub> and temperature to the larval development and physiology of the American lobster (*Homarus americanus*). *ICES Journal of Marine Science* 2016, doi:10.1093/icesjms/fsw154
- Whiteley, N. 2011. Physiological and ecological responses of crustaceans to ocean acidification. *Marine Ecology Progress Series* 430:257-271.

- Worm, B. and R. Myers. 2003. Meta-analysis of cod-shrimp interactions reveals top-down control in oceanic food webs. *Ecology* 84: 162-173.
- Zhang, Y., and Y. Chen. 2007. Modeling and evaluating ecosystem in 1980s and 1990s for American lobster (*Homarus americanus*) in the Gulf of Maine. *Ecological Modeling* 203:475-489.

## References for Appendix 2: Green Crab Case Study

- Beal, B.F., Coffin, C.R., Randall, S.F., Goodenow, Jr., C.A., Pepperman, K.E., Ellis, B.W., Jourdet, C.B., Protopopescu, G.C. 2018. Spatial variability in recruitment of an infaunal bivalve: experimental effects of predator exclusion on the softshell clam (*Mya arenaria* L.) along three tidal estuaries in southern Maine, USA. *J. Shellfish Res.* 37: 1-27.
- Carozza, D.A., Bianchi, D., Galbraith, E.D. 2019. Metabolic impacts of climate change on marine ecosystems: Implications for fish communities and fisheries. *Global Ecol. Biogeogr.* 28: 158-169. <https://doi.org/10.1111/geb.12832>.
- Davis, R.C., Short, F.T., Burdick, D.M. 1998. Quantifying the effects of green crab damage to eelgrass transplants. *Restor. Ecol.* 6: 297-302.
- Denley, D., Metaxas, A., Fennel, K. 2019. Community composition influences population growth and ecological impact of invasive species in response to climate change. *Oecologia* 189: 537-548. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-018-04334-4>.
- Dutkiewicz, S., Scott, J.R., Follows, M.J. 2013. Winners and losers: Ecological biogeochemical changes in a warming ocean. *Global Biogeochem. Cy.* 27: 463-477. <https://doi.org/10.1002/gbc.20042>.
- Elner, R.W. 1978. The mechanics of predation by the shore crab, *Carcinus maenas* (L.), on the edible mussel, *Mytilus edulis* L. *Oecologia*, 36(3): 333-344.
- Estes, J.A., Steneck, R.S., Lindberg, D.R. 2013. Exploring the consequences of species interactions through the assembly and disassembly of food webs: a Pacific-Atlantic comparison. *B. Mar. Sci.* 89: 11-29.
- Frank, K.T., Petrie, B. and Shackell, N.L., 2007. The ups and downs of trophic control in continental shelf ecosystems. *Trends Ecol. Evol.* 22: 236-242.
- Glude, J.B. 1955. The effects of temperature and predators on the abundance of the soft-shell clam, *Mya arenaria*, in New England. *Trans. Am. Fish. Soc.* 84: 13-26.
- Goldsmith, J., Archambault, P., Chust, G., Villarino, E., Liu, G., Lukovich, J.V., Barber, D.G., Howland, K.L. 2017. Projecting present and future habitat suitability of ship-mediated aquatic invasive species in the Canadian Arctic. *Biol. Invasions.* 20: 501-517. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10530-017-1553-7>.
- Grosholz, E.D. and Ruiz, G.M., 1996. Predicting the impact of introduced marine species: lessons from the multiple invasions of the European green crab *Carcinus maenas*. *Biol. Conserv.* 78: 59-66.
- Lemoine, N.P., Burkepile, D.E. 2012. Temperature-induced mismatches between consumption and metabolism reduce consumer fitness. *Ecology* 93: 2483-2489.
- Levin, L.A. 2018. Manifestation, drivers, and emergence of open ocean deoxygenation. *Annu. Rev. Mar. Sci.* 10: 229-260. <https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev-marine-121916-063359>.

- MacKenzie, C.L., Tarnowski, M. 2018. Large shifts in commercial landings of estuarine and bay bivalve mollusks in northeastern United States after 1980 with assessment of causes. *Mar. Fish. Rev.* 80: 1-28. <https://doi.org/10.7755/MFR.80.1.1>.
- Mahanes, S.A., Sorte, C.J.B. 2019. Impacts of climate change on marine species invasions in northern hemisphere high-latitude ecosystems. *Front. Biogeogr.* 11: 1-13. <https://doi.org/10.21425/F5FBG40527>.
- Mao, X., Guo, X., Wang, Y., Takayama, K. 2019. Influences of global warming on the larval survival and transport of snow crab (*Chionectes opilio*) in the Sea of Japan. *Sustainability* 11: 2198. <https://doi.org/10.3390/su11082198>.
- Mills, K.E., Pershing, A.J., Brown, C.J., Chen, Y., Chiang, F.S., Holland, D.S., Lehuta, S., Nye, J.A., Sun, J.C., Thomas, A.C. and Wahle, R.A., 2013. Fisheries management in a changing climate: lessons from the 2012 ocean heat wave in the Northwest Atlantic. *Oceanography* 26: 191-195.
- Neckles, H. 2015. Loss of eelgrass in Casco Bay, Maine, linked to green crab disturbance. *Northeast. Nat.* 22: 478-500.
- Pershing, A. J., Alexander, M. A., Hernandez, C. M., Kerr, L. A., Le Bris, A., Mills, K. E., Nye, J. A., Record, N. R., Scannell, H. A., Scott, J. D., Sherwood, G. D., Thomas, A. C., 2015. 2015. Slow adaptation in the face of rapid warming leads to collapse of the Gulf of Maine cod fishery. *Science* 350: 809–812.
- Rathbun, M.J. 1905. Fauna of New England. Crustacea. Occ. Papers Boston Soc. Nat. Hist. 7: 1-117.
- Ricciardi, A., Hoopes, M.F., Marchetti, M.P., Lockwood, J.L. 2013. Progress toward understanding the ecological impacts of nonnative species. *Ecol. Monogr.* 83: 263-282.
- Ropes, J.W. The feeding habits of the green crab, *Carcinus maenas* (L.). *Fish. Bull.* 67: 183-203.
- Say, T. 1817. An account of the Crustacea of the United States. *J. Acad. Nat. Sci. Phila.* 1: 57-63.
- Steneck, R.S., Wahle, R.A. 2013. American lobster dynamics in a brave new ocean. *Can. J. Fish. Aquat. Sci.* 70: 1612-1624. <https://doi.org/10.1139/cjfas-2013-0094>.
- Stephenson, E.H., Steneck, R.S. and Seeley, R.H., 2009. Possible temperature limits to range expansion of non-native Asian shore crabs in Maine. *J. Exp. Mar. Biol. Ecol.* 375: 21-31.
- Welch, W.R. 1968. Changes in abundance of the green crab, *Carcinus maenas* (L.), in relation to recent temperature changes. *Fish. Bull.* 67: 337-345.

### References for Appendix 3: Blue Carbon Case Study

- Beal, B.F., Vadas, Sr., R.L., Wright, W.A., Nickl, S. 2004. Annual aboveground biomass and productivity estimates for intertidal eelgrass (*Zostera marina* L.) in Cobscook Bay, Maine. *Northeast. Nat.* 11(sp2): 197-224.
- Campbell J. & Fourqurean J. (2013). Effects of in situ CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment on the structural and chemical characteristics of the seagrass *Thalassia testudinum*. *Mar Biol*, 160, 1465-1475.

- Chmura, G.L., Anisfeld, S.C., Cahoon, D.R. and Lynch, J.C., 2003. Global carbon sequestration in tidal, saline wetland soils. *Global biogeochemical cycles*, 17(4).
- Duarte C.M. (1989). Temporal biomass variability and production/biomass relationships of seagrass communities *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 51, 269-276.
- Duarte C.M., Middelburg J.J. & Caraco N. (2005). Major role of marine vegetation on the oceanic carbon cycle. *Biogeosciences*, 2, 1-8.
- Duarte C.M., Marbà N., Gacia E., Fourqurean J.W., Beggins J., Barrón C. & Apostolaki E.T. (2010). Seagrass community metabolism: Assessing the carbon sink capacity of seagrass meadows. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, 24.
- Duarte C.M., Hendriks I.E., Kennedy H. & Marbà N. (2011). Assessing the capacity of seagrass meadows for carbon burial: current limitations and future strategies.
- Duarte C.M., Losada I.J., Hendriks I.E., Mazarrasa I. & Marba N. (2013). The role of coastal plant communities for climate change mitigation and adaptation. *Nature Clim. Change*, 3, 961-968.
- Drake, K., Halifax, H., Adamowicz, S.C. and Craft, C., 2015. Carbon sequestration in tidal salt marshes of the Northeast United States. *Environmental management*, 56(4), pp.998-1008.
- Fargione, J.E., Bassett, S., Boucher, T., Bridgham, S.D., Conant, R.T., Cook-Patton, S.C., Ellis, P.W., Falcucci, A., Fourqurean, J.W., Gopalakrishna, T. and Gu, H., 2018. Natural climate solutions for the United States. *Science advances*, 4(11), p.eat1869.
- Geraldi, N.R., Ortega, A., Serrano, O., Macreadie, P.I., Lovelock, C.E., Krause-Jensen, D., Kennedy, H., Lavery, P.S., Pace, M.L., Kaal, J. and Duarte, C.M., 2019. Fingerprinting Blue Carbon: rationale and tools to determine the source of organic carbon in marine depositional environments. *Frontiers in Marine Science*, 6, p.263.
- Garrard S.L. & Beaumont N.J. (2014). The effect of ocean acidification on carbon storage and sequestration in seagrass beds; a global and UK context. *Marine Pollution Bulletin*, 86, 138-146.
- Jiang Z.J., Huang X.-P. & Zhang J.-P. (2010). Effects of CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment on photosynthesis, growth, and biochemical composition of seagrass *Thalassia hemprichii* (Ehrenb.) Aschers. *Journal of Integrative Plant Biology*, 52, 904-913.
- Kennedy H., Beggins J., Duarte C.M., Fourqurean J.W., Holmer M., Marbà N. & Middelburg J.J. (2010). Seagrass sediments as a global carbon sink: Isotopic constraints. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, 24(4).
- Koch, M., Bowes, G., Ross, C. and Zhang, X.H., 2013. Climate change and ocean acidification effects on seagrasses and marine macroalgae. *Global change biology*, 19(1), pp.103-132.
- Krause-Jensen, D. and Duarte, C.M., 2016. Substantial role of macroalgae in marine carbon sequestration. *Nature Geoscience*, 9(10), pp.737-742.
- Lavery P.S., Mateo M.-Á., Serrano O. & Rozaimi M. (2013). Variability in the carbon storage of seagrass habitats and its implications for global estimates of Blue Carbon ecosystem service. *PLoS ONE*, 8, e73748.
- Mann K.H. (ed.) (2000). *Ecology of Coastal Waters: With Implications for Management*. Wiley-Blackwell.
- McLeod E., Chmura G.L., Bouillon S., Salm R., Björk M., Duarte C.M., Lovelock C.E., Schlesinger W.H. & Silliman B.R. (2011). A blueprint for blue carbon: toward an

- improved understanding of the role of vegetated coastal habitats in sequestering CO<sub>2</sub>. *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment*, 9, 552-560.
- Neckles H.A., Short F.T., Barker S. & Kopp B.S. (2005). Disturbance of eelgrass *Zostera marina* by commercial mussel *Mytilus edulis* harvesting in Maine: Dragging impacts and habitat recovery. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 285, 57-73.
- Tang Q., Zhang J. & Fang J. (2011). Shellfish and seaweed mariculture increase atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> absorption by coastal ecosystems. *Marine Ecology Progress Series*, 424, 97-104.
- Topinka, J., L. Tucker, and W. Korjeff. "The distribution of furoid macroalgal biomass along central coastal Maine." (1981) *Botanica Marina*: 311-320.



# Biodiversity

## Highlights

Maine is a biodiverse ecological transition area, where temperate ecosystems characteristic of southern New England give way to northern boreal systems often associated with southern Canada. Climate change is already having dramatic effects on this biodiversity, and those impacts will likely escalate in the future.

### WHAT WE ALREADY KNOW

- Approximately one-third of all 442 plants and animals, 21 habitats, and Species of Greatest Conservation Need in the state are affected by climate-change related stressors, including habitat shifts and alterations, droughts, temperature extremes, and storms and flooding, and are highly vulnerable to climate change. Another one-third are moderately vulnerable.
- Iconic Maine species such as furbish lousewort, moose, Canada lynx, loons, boreal chickadees, eastern brook trout, saltmarsh sparrows, and Atlantic puffins are experiencing multiple stressors as a result of climate change, including shifting winter ice cover and scouring regimes; shorter winters with less deep snow cover (resulting in mismatch of fur color and ground cover); an explosion of pests (e.g., winter ticks); parasites previously only seen further south; heat stress; shrinking boreal and montane habitat; lack of cold water refugia; more frequent and higher flooding of tidal marshes; and changes in available prey species – especially to feed to their young. Others face additional stressors.
- Some species have already started shifting ranges north in Maine, including species such as red-bellied woodpeckers, tufted titmice, opossum, and gray fox.

### WHAT THE FUTURE HOLDS

- Scientists predict that 34%–58% of species will go extinct for the given climate change scenarios if they are unable to disperse to new locations, while 11–33% will still go extinct even if they can disperse to future areas that are within their current climatic niche.
- The best way to maintain biodiversity – which is the foundation of a more resilient landscape – is to ensure a network of biogeographically diverse lands that are well-connected so that plants and animals can move across the landscape to find the places they need for breeding, feeding, resting, and raising their young. The specific species and habitats will change over time, with some adapting and moving more quickly than others.
- In fragmented landscapes and for species with limited mobility, additional conservation measures may be needed to maintain these species in a warmer climate.

## Discussion - Biodiversity

Maine's 2015 State Wildlife Action Plan identifies and prescribes conservation actions for Maine's 378 most at-risk fish and wildlife species (Species of Greatest Conservation Need or SGCN). Nearly one-third of these species are affected by climate-change related stressors, including habitat shifts and alterations, droughts, temperature extremes, and storms and flooding. Climate change is among the top three most ubiquitous stressors across all SGCN taxonomic groups, from freshwater snails, such as the six-whorl vertigo, to marine mammals, such as the humpback whale. The 2015 SWAP includes nearly 50 conservation actions to directly address climate stressors to SGCN and habitats, including a statewide focus on resilient and connected landscapes to support species' opportunities to shift and adapt to a changing climate.

Inclusion on the 2015 SGCN list was informed, in part, by a 2014 study titled 'Climate Change and Biodiversity in Maine: Vulnerability of Habitats and Priority Species' that found 7 (or 33%) of 21 habitats and 168 (or 37%) of 442 plant and animal species are highly vulnerable to climate change (Whitman et al. 2013). An additional 171 (or 38%) plant and animal species are moderately vulnerable to impacts from climate change. Half of all SGCN mammals and state-listed Threatened or Endangered plant species are highly vulnerable to climate change. While highly vulnerable species occur in all major taxonomic groups, some of the better known of the 55 vulnerable vertebrate species include moose, lynx, multiple songbird species, Atlantic puffin, and Eastern brook trout. These species are vulnerable to climate change because they possess at least one of the following characteristics:

- Found at their southern range limit in Maine (e.g., Canada lynx).
- Dependent on coldwater (e.g. Eastern brook trout) or boreal habitats (e.g., boreal chickadee)
- Wetland species vulnerable to fluctuating water levels during nesting periods (e.g., yellow rail, least bittern)
- Coastal or marine species affected by sea level rise, altered ocean chemistry, or changes in marine food webs (e.g., saltmarsh sparrow, Atlantic puffin, Arctic tern)
- Inhabit naturally fragmented habitats that limit dispersal (e.g., Blanding's turtle)
- Have narrow habitat requirements (e.g., Katahdin Arctic butterfly)

The most vulnerable habitats include alpine and montane forest systems, peatlands, northern river shores, spruce flats and cedar lowlands. Coastal and aquatic systems are moderately vulnerable, although this is difficult to predict because of the many uncertainties surrounding changing precipitation regimes, hydrology, and potential movement of salt marshes and estuaries.

Many scientists have predicted dire declines and/or extinctions for many species around the globe. In fact, significant declines or extinctions attributed to climate change have already been documented for some species in other parts of the world such as tree frogs from the cloud forests of Costa Rica, Edith checkerspot butterfly from the Bay Area

(California), American pika from the Great Basin (Western USA), and polar bears in the Arctic (Cahill et al. 2013).

Many wildlife species that are already facing steep declines face additional stressors from a warming climate thus compounding other threats. Recent reports detailing dramatic declines in birds and insects attracted a lot of media attention in 2019. Rosenberg et al. (2019) documented declines in bird populations across North America — on average by 29%, or one in every four birds — across all taxonomic groups and biomes since 1970. Even greater declines are being seen in certain groups, including 74% of all grassland species, 68% percent of shorebird species, 73% of species that eat aerial insects, 64% of all eastern forest bird species, and 50% of all boreal forest species. National Audubon (2019) predicts 64 species in Maine are highly or moderately vulnerable at 1.5 °C warming, 84 species at 2.0 °C, and 106 species at 3.0 °C. Hallmann et al. (2017) documented a decline greater than 75% over 27 years in total flying insect biomass, with samples taken in *protected* areas (not in areas subject to direct habitat loss or significant land use changes). Lister and Garcia (2018) found declines in insect populations linked to parallel declines in insectivorous lizards, frogs, and birds in a tropical rainforest. Based on modeling efforts, Cardinale et al. (2020) projected that 34%–58% (minimum to maximum emissions scenarios) of species are projected to go extinct if they are unable to disperse to new locations, while 11–33% are committed to extinction if they can disperse to future areas that are within their current climatic niche. They further note that climate-driven changes in species distributions have already begun to alter ecosystem services that impact human well-being, ecosystem health, and feedbacks that reinforce the rate of climate change. These changes include shifts in human disease, emergence of pest species of agriculture and forested ecosystems, and changes in species that are vital to food security.

Moose are another prominent example illustrating the compounding effects of climate change on pre-existing species stressors. Maine is home to the largest moose population in the lower 48 United States (MDIFW 2020). However, like many moose populations at the southern edge of their range in North America, moose populations in western Maine and northern New Hampshire have declined over the last 5-10 years due to increased winter tick outbreaks. Winter ticks occur statewide, and short-lived outbreaks historically caused local declines in moose (Samuel 2004). The increasing frequency of warmer and shorter winters has led to increased winter tick abundance and more sustained negative impacts across the moose's southern range (Jones et al. 2019). Heavy winter tick infestations on moose can lead to blood loss, anemia, and eventual death, particularly in calves. Recent studies documented unprecedented winter tick-induced calf mortalities of 70% in western Maine and New Hampshire during 2014-2016 (Jones et al. 2019). With increasingly warmer winters, sustained winter tick outbreaks are expected to expand northward.

Appendix A provides additional details from the studies above plus case studies detailing climate change impacts on some of Maine's most iconic species (e.g., moose, Canada lynx, forest songbirds, amphibians, Atlantic puffins, and island-nesting seabirds) from the following ecosystems: coastal and marine habitats, freshwater wetlands, streams/rivers/lakes, northern forests, and high elevation systems. Appendix B provides

information about the impacts of climate change on Maine's plants and natural communities prepared by the Department of Agriculture, Conservation, and Forestry's Maine Natural Areas Program

## **Description of Priority Information Needs**

The following section presents several priority research, monitoring, policy, and adaptation needs compiled from Maine's 2015 State Wildlife Action Plan, other reports and studies included in the Appendices, and multiple subject experts. This is not an exhaustive list of recommendations but is intended to inform Maine Climate Council Workgroups as they identify and prioritize potential mitigation and adaptation strategies that also conserve our state's biodiversity. Recommendations are largely limited to non-commercial species, as these topics are addressed by other STS Phase I reports. While implications of biodiversity changes to Maine's tribes are not within the scope of this report, we encourage the Maine Climate Council to also consider tribal perspectives, data, and knowledge on the topics presented below and in the Appendices.

## **Recommendations: Priority Research and Monitoring**

In order to further understand climate change impacts to Maine's species and habitats, we recommend continued support for and expansion of (where necessary) the following:

- Monitor winter tick impacts on moose population dynamics and identify strategies to reduce the winter tick population through targeted moose harvests in heavily infested areas and habitat management strategies
- Investigate changing winter impacts (particularly reductions in average snowpack depth) on snow-dependent species and habitats including, but not limited to, Canada lynx and snowshoe hare population dynamics, vernal pool hydrology and synchronicity with amphibian life cycles, and overwintering success of multiple taxa
- Monitor impacts of early spring precipitation and songbird fledgling success
- Implement food-web level studies on the impacts of invasive plant species on trophic cascades
- Document changes in species abundance, distribution, and diversity of key taxonomic groups (e.g., birds, insects)
- Monitor changing food web dynamics for cetaceans across their feeding and breeding ranges
- Compile historical trends in Maine wetland biota relevant to climate change from existing data sources (government agencies, universities, non-governmental organizations, etc.) and identify data gaps and research needs.
- Model and determine impacts of climate change on wetland, river, and stream biota; utilize the Maine Department of Environmental Protection's (DEP) Biological Monitoring Program, which conducts sampling for aquatic macroinvertebrates and epiphytic algae and phytoplankton in emergent marsh and aquatic bed habitats, including shallow vegetated areas within low gradient streams, lakes and ponds.

- Support the Maine Stream Temperature Workgroup and participation in the Spatial Hydro-Ecological Decision System (SHEDS) to identify refugia for brook trout and Atlantic salmon.
- Publish results from Maine DEP's computed provisional thermal tolerances of stream fish, algae, and macroinvertebrates.

## **Recommendations: Priority Policies and Adaptation Strategies**

The following policies and adaptation strategies will help conserve Maine's biodiversity in a changing climate but also produce multiple co-benefits for infrastructure resiliency, carbon sequestration and storage, and human communities:

- Conserve climate resilient landscapes and strongholds, biogeographically diverse landscapes, wetlands, streams and riparian areas, and the connections among these areas so that species can move unimpeded across the landscape; in particular:
  - Downscale currently available regional climate refugia and habitat connectivity models to scales useful for local planning and decision making
  - Conserve and enhance riparian habitats (85% of Maine's vertebrates use riparian habitat sometime during their annual life cycle)
  - Protect functioning road-crossing infrastructure and replace failing structures with StreamSmart crossings
  - Conserve land adjacent to tidal marshes to allow for marshes to move inland with sea level rise
  - Support conservation and technological strategies to reduce impervious surfaces (thereby reducing run-off and effluents into waterbodies)
  - Promote Smart Growth and Beginning with Habitat approaches to land use planning to encourage development in compatible areas and away from sensitive wildlife habitats
  - Promote local habitat protection and water quality through community conservation programs such as Bringing Nature Home, LakeSmart, and Bayscaping
  - Integrate social, economic, and ecological values into vulnerability assessments to generate ecosystem and lake-level management strategies for addressing climate change (Tingley et al. 2019)
- Promote habitat connectivity in state planning efforts, as outlined in the New England Governor's-Eastern Canadian Premiers Resolution 40-3 on Ecological Connectivity, Adaptation to Climate Change, and Biodiversity Conservation and through practices identified by the Staying Connected Initiative
- Provide incentives to promote mature forest stands; these areas contain more habitat features for a wide array of species and individuals, maintain healthier soils, store more carbon, and are more resilient to changes in species composition, disease and pests than younger stands.
- Promote and strengthen the State's existing 'retreat policy' on coastal shores to encourage people to move landward as sea level rises and storm surges intensify. Consider providing incentives to do so as well.

- Regulate thermal discharges and other activities that may further stress aquatic organisms to the extent required by statute and rule.

## **Appendix A: Biodiversity**

### **AN INTROCUCTION TO BIODIVERSITY IN MAINE**

Maine is a biodiverse ecological transition area, where temperate ecosystems characteristic of southern New England give way to northern boreal systems often associated with southern Canada. Forests cover nearly 85% of Maine's land area, shifting from deciduous and mixed forests in southern, western and central Maine to boreal conifer forests in northern, eastern, and higher elevation regions (MDIFW State Wildlife Action Plan 2015; referred to hereafter as SWAP 2015). Surface waters cover almost 13% of the state, with coldwater lakes, rivers and streams in northern and western Maine and warmer waters in southwestern parts of the state. Maine's complex coastline totals almost 3,500 miles, and the Gulf of Maine itself transitions into cooler waters along a west-to-east gradient due to tidal mixing with the North Atlantic's Labrador Current (SWAP 2015).

Distribution of Maine's approximate 33,000 wildlife and 1500 vascular plant species reflect these diverse ecosystems and transition zones, with many of the state's species at the northern or southern limits of their ranges. Examples of northern fauna at the southernmost range limits include Canada lynx, Arctic charr, mink frog, and Atlantic puffin. Southern fauna that are near the northern edge of their range in Maine include New England cottontail, roseate tern, black racer, loggerhead sea turtle, and monarch butterfly (SWAP 2015).

With its abundance of edge-of-range species, Maine provides a unique laboratory to document the effects of climate change on biodiversity. In general, species at the northern edge of their ranges may be able to expand northward throughout the state, while those at the southern edge of their ranges will likely shift farther north or to higher elevations (Jacobson et al. 2009). Iconic Maine species, such as moose and Canada lynx, may become less prevalent in the state while more southern species, such as red-bellied woodpeckers and Virginia opossums, are already expanding their ranges. By maintaining and restoring connected terrestrial and aquatic landscapes, mobile species may successfully adjust their ranges in response to a changing climate. However, in fragmented landscapes and for species with limited mobility (such as many plants), additional conservation measures (e.g., assisted migration) may be needed to maintain these species in a warmer climate.



## GENERAL TRENDS FOR CLIMATE CHANGE AND GLOBAL BIODIVERSITY

Many scientists have predicted dire declines and/or extinctions for many species around the globe. In fact, significant declines or extinctions attributed to climate change have already been documented for some species in other parts of the world such as tree frogs from the cloud forests of Costa Rica, Edith checkerspot butterfly from the Bay Area of California, American pika from the Great Basin in the western U.S., and polar bears in the Arctic. Although data is limited for species declines in Maine that are directly attributed to climate change, the decline and loss of species will detrimentally affect ecosystem functions and the ability to provide the ecosystem services upon which people depend. Below, we provide global examples to bring greater context to trends being observed in Maine.

Cahill et al. (2013) lists examples of seven different species from around the globe that have become locally extinct most likely due to a changing climate. See table below.

**TABLE 12.1** Examples of local extinctions caused by climate change

Species	Location	Proximate cause of local extinction	Reference
American pika ( <i>Ochotona princeps</i> )	Great Basin region, USA	Limited physiological tolerance to temperature extremes (both high and low)	E. A. Beever et al. 2010. <i>Ecol Appl</i> 20: 164; <sup>97</sup> E. A. Beever et al. 2011. <i>Glob Change Biol</i> 17: 164. <sup>98</sup>
Planarian ( <i>Crenobia alpina</i> )	Wales, UK	Loss of prey resources and increased competition with other planarians as a result of increasing stream temperatures	I. Durance and S. J. Ormerod 2010. <i>J. N. Am Benth Soc</i> 29: 1367 <sup>37</sup>
Desert bighorn sheep ( <i>Ovis canadensis</i> )	California, USA	Decreased precipitation led to altered plant community (food source)	C. W. Epps et al. 2004. <i>Cons Biol</i> 18: 102 <sup>99</sup>
Edith checkerspot butterfly ( <i>Euphydryas editha bayensis</i> )	San Francisco Bay area, USA	Increase in variability of precipitation corresponding with reduction of temporal overlap between larvae and host plants	J. F. McLaughlin et al. 2002. <i>Proc Nat Acad Sci</i> 99: 6070 <sup>43</sup>
Clown goby ( <i>Gobiodon</i> sp. A)	New Britain, Papua New Guinea	Destruction of obligate coral habitat due to coral bleaching caused by increasing water temperatures	P. L. Munday 2004. <i>Global Change Biology</i> 10: 1642 <sup>100</sup>
Spiny lizards (48 species from the genus <i>Sceloporus</i> )	Mexico	Increased maximum air temperature approaches physiological limit, seemingly causing decreased surface activity during the reproductive season	B. Sinervo et al. 2010. <i>Science</i> 328: 894 <sup>35</sup>
Adrar mountain fishes (multiple genera and species)	Mauritania	Loss of water bodies due to drought	S. Trape 2009. <i>PLOS ONE</i> 4: e4400 <sup>36</sup>

Source: From A. E. Cahill et al. 2013. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B* 280: 9.<sup>32</sup>

Cardinale et al. (2020) reviewed and modeled species extinctions and rates around the globe:

*“While few species have yet to be driven globally extinct, the biotic signatures of anthropogenic climate change are pervasive. Population decay caused by climate change has led to a higher number of threatened species than was predicted by models. Species on land and in the oceans have exhibited rapid range shifts toward the poles and upward in elevation. Phenological shifts have led to population asynchronies that have reduced the fitness of interacting species, and entire biomes have exhibited regime shifts to alternative states.*

*Climate-driven changes in species distributions have already begun to alter ecosystem services that impact human well-being, ecosystem health, and feedbacks that reinforce*

*the rate of climate change. These changes include shifts in human disease, emergence of pest species of agriculture and forested ecosystems, and changes in species that are vital to food security” (p. 401).*

Authors “used range comparisons, species-area relationships (SARs), and IUCN Red List criteria to forecast species extinctions. Based on their modeling efforts, **the authors projected that 34%–58% (minimum to maximum scenario) of species are committed to extinction for the given climate change scenarios if they are unable to disperse to new locations**, while 11–33% are committed to extinction if they can disperse to future areas that are within their current climatic niche. For certain groups of organisms, the predicted estimates of extinction were exceptionally high, such as the projected 87% of Amazonian plants, or 48% of European birds projected to go extinct under scenarios of maximum climate change” (p. 379).

## **GENERAL TRENDS FOR CLIMATE CHANGE AND MAINE’S BIODIVERSITY**

### **Climate Change Impacts on Vulnerable Habitats and Priority Species**

A 2014 study titled ‘Climate Change and Biodiversity in Maine: Vulnerability of Habitats and Priority Species’ found that 7 of 21 habitats evaluated in Maine are highly vulnerable to climate change. Of the 442 plant and animal species assessed for vulnerability, 168 (or 37%) are highly vulnerable and 171 (or 38%) are moderately vulnerable to impacts from climate change. All species groups contained species highly vulnerable to climate change, and 50% of at-risk Species of Greatest Conservation Need mammals and state-listed Threatened or Endangered plant species were ranked highly vulnerable to climate change.

Highly vulnerable species include 55 vertebrate species that are vulnerable because they:

- Are found at their southern range limit in Maine (e.g. Canada lynx)
- Are dependent on cold-water (e.g. brook trout) or boreal habitats (e.g. boreal chickadee)
- Are wetland species vulnerable to fluctuating water levels during nesting periods (e.g. yellow rail, least bittern)
- Are coastal or marine species affected by sea level rise, altered ocean chemistry, or changes in marine food webs (e.g. saltmarsh sparrow, Atlantic puffin, Arctic tern)
- Inhabit naturally fragmented habitats that limit dispersal (e.g. Blanding’s turtle)
- Have narrow habitat requirements

The most vulnerable habitats include alpine and montane forest systems, peatlands, northern river shores, spruce flats and cedar lowlands. Coastal and aquatic systems are moderately vulnerable, although this is difficult to predict because of the many uncertainties surrounding changing precipitation regimes, hydrology, and potential movement of salt marshes and estuaries.

### **Climate Change Impacts on Maine’s Species of Greatest Conservation Need**

Maine’s 2015 State Wildlife Action Plan (SWAP 2015) identifies and prescribes conservation actions for Maine’s 378 most at-risk species (Species of Greatest Conservation

Need or SGCN). Nearly one-third of these species are affected by climate-change related stressors including habitat shifts and alterations, droughts, temperature extremes, and storms and flooding. Climate change is among the top three most ubiquitous stressors across all SGCN taxonomic groups, from freshwater snails, such as the six-whorl vertigo, to marine mammals, such as the humpback whale. The 2015 SWAP includes nearly 50 conservation actions to directly address climate stressors to SGCN and habitats, including a statewide focus on resilient and connected landscapes to support species' opportunities to shift and adapt to a changing climate.

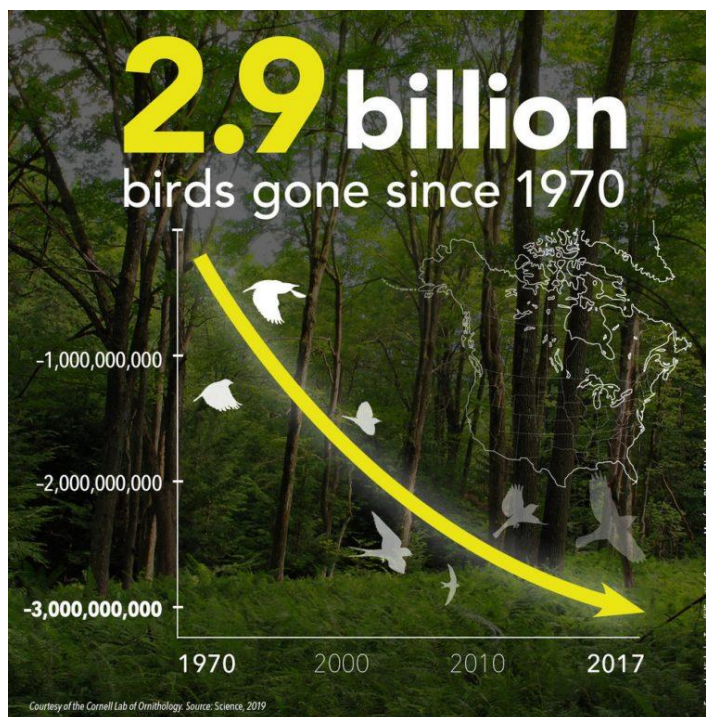
### **Climate Change Impacts on Federally Threatened and Endangered Species**

Several federally listed or proposed threatened or endangered species are exhibiting declines and/or threats related to climate change. Explained in more detail in three different extensive species status assessments, the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service found interesting examples of how climate change affects species: diminishing spruce-fir forest habitat (Bicknell's thrush); changing ice regime and flooding in the St. John River (Furbish lousewort); diminishing snow quality, quantity, and duration (Canada lynx); pelage change mismatch for snowshoe hare (Canada lynx), and competition from bobcats expanding their range northward (Canada lynx) (M. McCollough, personal communication, 12/2/19)

### **Climate Change Impacts on Birds**

A 2019 report published in the journal *Science* has documented dramatic declines in bird populations across North America — on average by 29%, or one in every four birds — across all taxonomic groups and biomes since 1970. Even greater declines are being seen in certain groups, including 74% of all grassland species, 68% percent of shorebird species, 73% of species that eat aerial insects, and 64% of all eastern forest bird species, and 50 percent of all boreal forest species. That translates to a loss of 167 million eastern forest birds and a loss of 501 million boreal forest species in North America alone.

That means nearly one in four of all Eastern forest birds and one in three of all boreal forest birds that were coloring the forest with their flashy feathers and cheerful songs in 1970 are no longer with us. The only bird group with increasing numbers are wetland birds, which is driven by increased numbers of ducks and geese thanks to concerted conservation and advocacy efforts.



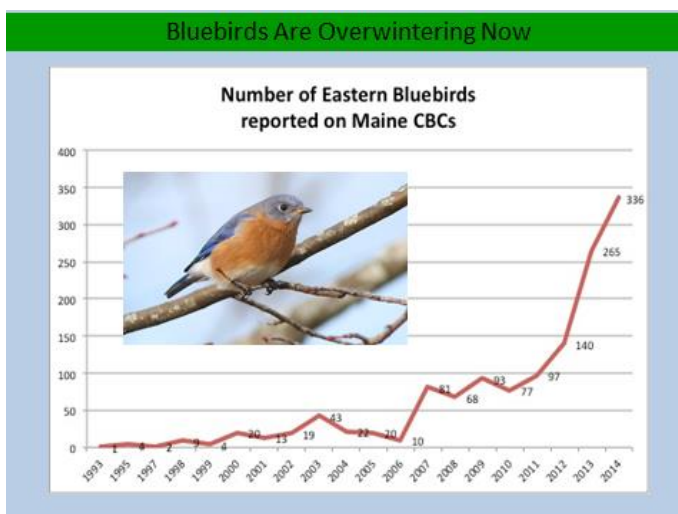
(see <https://www.maineaudubon.org/news/bird-numbers-declining-by-the-billions/> and <https://www.pressherald.com/2019/10/03/maine-voices-our-states-actions-are-key-to-reversing-trend-of-bird-population-decline/> for summary of the study by Sally Stockwell, Maine Audubon)

Almost three billion birds have been lost since 1970, according to a new report in *Science* (source: 3billionbirds.org). The numbers are based on data from a variety of sources, including nearly 50 years of North American Breeding Bird Surveys, Audubon Christmas Bird Counts, and Partners in Flight Population Estimates, plus Shorebird Migration Studies and USFWS Breeding Waterfowl Surveys. Radar studies from across the continent have also documented a dramatic decline of around 13% in the total biomass of birds passing overhead during migration during just the past 10 years.

*National Audubon* reported in *Survival by Degrees: 389 Birds on the Brink* in 2019 that based on models of current species ranges, vegetation, surface water, human land use, habitat characteristics, and climate projections, that 389 of 604 bird species across North America are at risk of extinction if the climate warms 3.0°C. They suggest if we act now to limit temperature rise to 1.5°C, we will reduce the risk for 76% of the 389 vulnerable species.

In Maine, National Audubon predicts 64 species are highly or moderately vulnerable at 1.5°C, 84 at 2.0°C, and 106 at 3.0°C. The list of Maine vulnerable species at 2.0°C includes species from almost every bird group (such as waterfowl), but especially raptors, flycatchers, sparrows, thrushes, and warblers (16 species). Across North America, the most vulnerable groups based on habitats include Arctic, Eastern Forest, Grassland, and Marsh birds.

Some species that are not common now in Maine, could become more common with rising temperatures. Based on National Audubon's report, this includes species such as American oystercatcher, great blue heron, eastern screech owl, red-bellied woodpeckers, eastern kingbird, yellow-throated vireos, tufted titmice, Carolina wren, eastern bluebirds, house finch, Louisiana waterthrush, hooded warbler, and indigo bunting. In fact, we are already seeing several of these species more commonly in Maine than we did 20 years ago. Here are a few examples:



From Doug Hitchcox, Staff Naturalist at Maine Audubon: We are seeing more bluebirds each year during the Christmas Bird Count; they are spreading from the southern-most

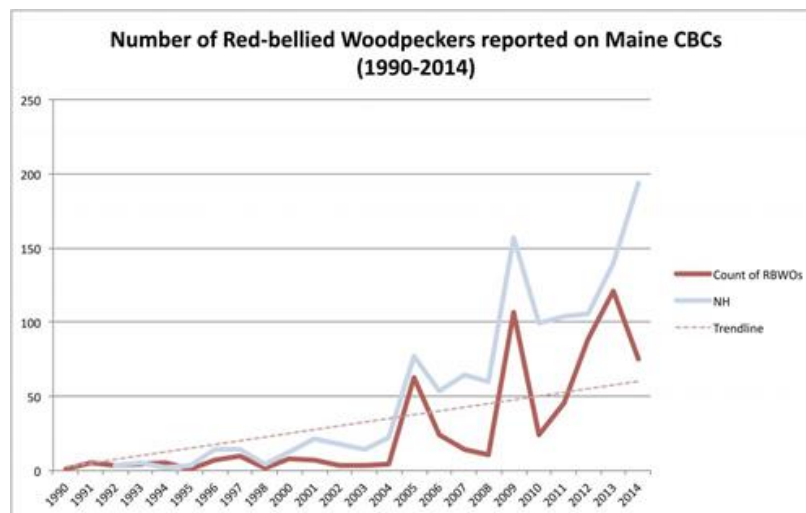
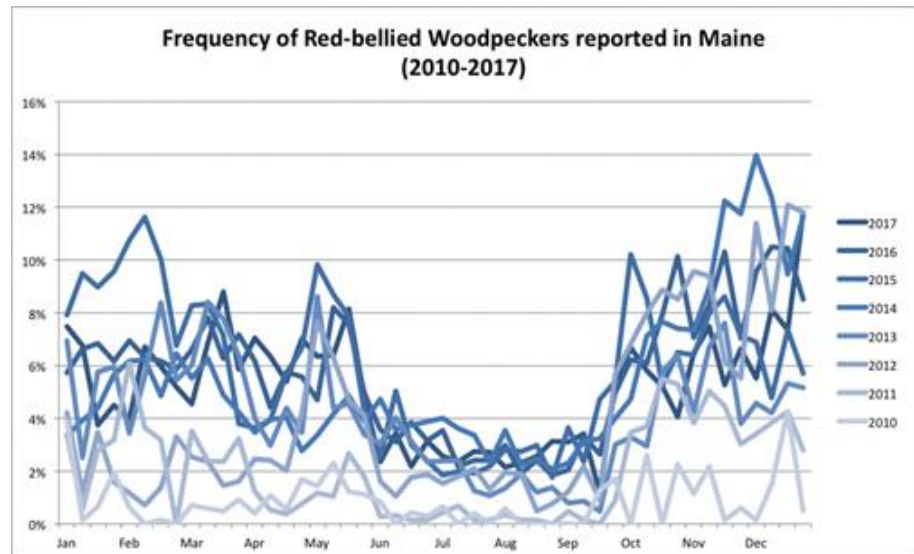


counts and the number of counts being reported is also increasing. The southern counts are reporting higher numbers consistently each year, and the reach of smaller (approximately <25 individuals) wintering populations is continuing north-northeast (see Bluebirds in Winter 11/20/19 blogpost for animation).

Likewise, red-bellied woodpeckers are moving north. Red-bellied woodpeckers have been going through a steady range expansion for a few decades. It was during 2004-2005 that these birds erupted into Maine in larger numbers than had been seen before and have since become resident breeders. Based on

reports to eBird, an especially dramatic change is noted from a frequency high of 4% in 2010 to 14% in 2014. Christmas Bird Counts also show a steady increase from 1990 to 2014. (see Doug Hitchcox January 20, 2015 blogpost here:

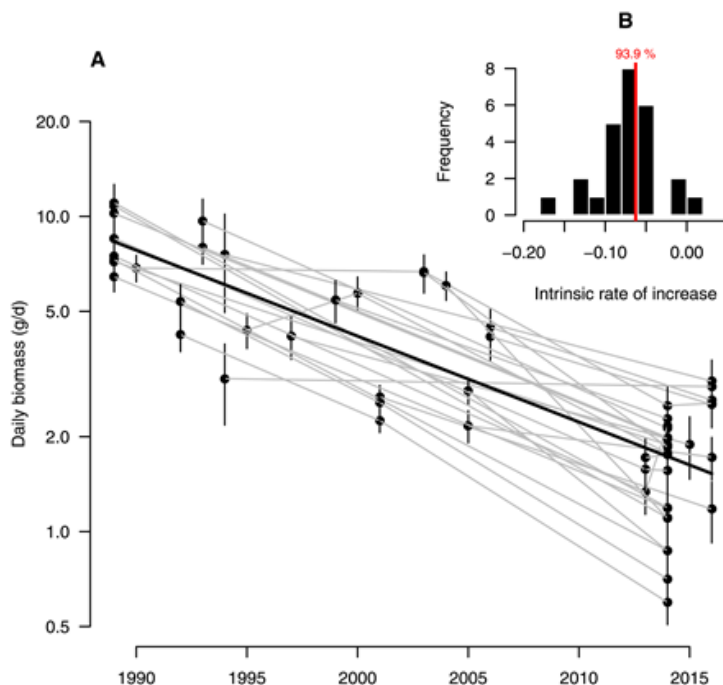
<https://www.maineaudubon.org/?s=red-bellied+woodpeckers+on+the+rise>)



### **Climate Change Impacts on Invertebrates**

Several studies in recent years have documented significant declines in insect populations in various parts of the world. Hallmann et al. (2017) documented a decline greater than 75 % over 27 years in total flying insect biomass, with samples taken in *protected* areas not in

areas subject to direct habitat loss or significant land use changes (see figure below). Lister and Garcia (2018) found declines in insect populations linked to parallel declines in insectivorous lizards, frogs, and birds in a tropical rainforest. Sanchez-Bayo and Wyckhuys (2019) conducted a meta-analysis of existing literature on insect declines, and identified the drivers of those losses as human-induced changes including habitat loss, pollution, introduced species, and climate change.



In addition to these insect-specific studies, other recent reports document global declines in species in all taxonomic groups occurring at an alarming rate. For instance, the United Nations' Intergovernmental Science-Policy Platform on Biodiversity and Ecosystem Services estimates that approximately one million animal and plant species are threatened with extinction (IPBES 2019), more than ever before in human history. Similar reports of declines in amphibians, reptiles, birds, and pollinators have captured the attention of the media and the general public increasingly over the last decade.

### **Climate Change Impacts on Plants**

See Appendix B for impacts of climate change on plants and natural communities, prepared by the Department of Agriculture, Conservation, and Forestry's Maine Natural Areas Program.



## *THE IMPORTANCE OF RESILIENT CONNECTED LANDSCAPES FOR CONSERVING BIODIVERSITY*

Species distributions and abundances are already shifting in response to climate change, and our land use patterns can help facilitate or impede these movements. Anderson and Ferree (2010) determined that species diversity in the eastern U.S. and Canada is strongly predicted by four geophysical factors: the number of geological classes, latitude, elevation range, and the amount of calcareous bedrock. Within these landscapes exist microclimates that further diversify the temperature and humidity ranges available to species. Anderson and Ferree (2010) propose conserving a diversity of these underlying geological ‘stages’ and the connections among them so that plant and animal ‘actors’ can move among the stages as needed to occupy suitable habitat. Much of Maine is already characterized by relatively resilient and connected landscapes compared to other areas of the northeast (Anderson et al. 2016). However, much of southern Maine, where many of our at-risk species occur, is more highly fragmented and therefore less amenable to species shifts. Conserving remaining unfragmented landscapes, restoring habitats, and enhancing habitat connectivity using approaches detailed by the Beginning with Habitat Program, the Staying Connected Initiative, Stream Smart, and other programs will be essential to conserving Maine’s ‘stage’.

### **Ecosystem-Based Case Studies**

The impacts of climate change on Maine’s biodiversity is an incredibly diverse and broad topic. Below we highlight general trends and species examples for five major ecosystem groupings: coastal and marine; streams, rivers, and lakes; freshwater wetlands; northern forests; and high elevation areas. This is not an exhaustive list of topics, and we direct readers to other Maine Climate Council Science and Technical Subcommittee reports for more information on climate change effects on marine and commercial species. Where Maine-specific primary literature and reports were unavailable, we included regional references and expert input. Additional information is also available from state and federal natural resource agencies including the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service and the Maine Departments of Environmental Protection (DEP); Inland Fisheries and Wildlife (MDIFW); Agriculture, Conservation and Forestry (DACF); and Marine Resources (DMR). While implications of biodiversity changes to Maine’s tribes is not within the scope of this report, we recommend the Maine Climate Council also consider tribal perspectives, data, and knowledge on the topics presented below.

## COASTAL AND MARINE ECOSYSTEMS

The Gulf of Maine is warming 99% faster than the global ocean (Pershing et al. 2015) and sea level rise impacts are already being observed in coastal Maine. Recent reports suggest that 89% of the predicted tide levels for Maine in 2019 were exceeded, and October 2019 had the highest historical mean tide for any October (Maine Geologic Survey). Increased sea levels are starting to impact the upper edges of tidal marshes in Maine causing tree mortality but observations are still largely anecdotal. More significantly from an ecological perspective, high marsh areas are becoming flooded much more frequently than in the past, changing the cycle of sediment deposition in the upper marsh, accelerating decomposition in the marsh, changing the make-up of the saltmarsh grasses, and making it nearly impossible for marsh nesting birds (e.g., saltmarsh sparrows) to nest successfully. More extreme storms and storm surges are impacting shorelines - especially sandy beaches, dunes, and bluffs, causing flooding of beach-nesting birds, homes, and stormwater systems.

### Atlantic Puffins

Atlantic Puffin productivity crashed in 2013 and 2016 in relation to high sea surface temperatures. According to U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service (Welch 2018), in 2018 there was an Ocean Heat Wave in late July/early August. Due to this heat wave, puffin chicks stopped growing for about a month. The adults began feeding the chicks again in late August when the sea surface temperature dropped. It then took the chicks about one month longer than average to fledge. Kress et al. (2016) also discussed the increased vulnerability of puffin chicks due to the fact puffin chicks are not fed postfledging from their parents. This is important as “chicks with lower weight/wing chord ratios are less likely to survive...” (p.39). In addition, Kress et al. (2016) writes that puffins in Maine “are especially vulnerable to changes in ocean warming as they are nesting at the southern limit of the species range and are thus most vulnerable to variation in water temperature and other climate change mechanisms” (p. 28).

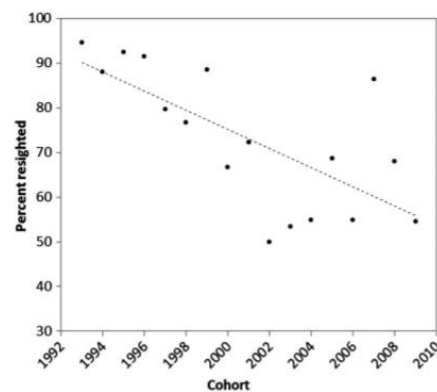
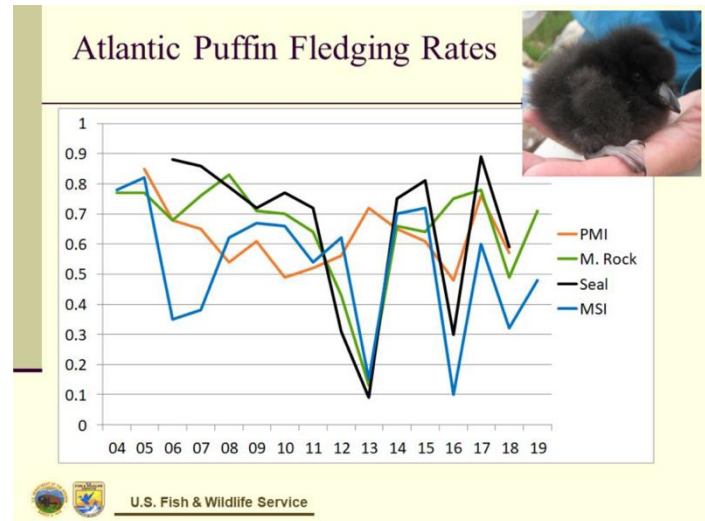
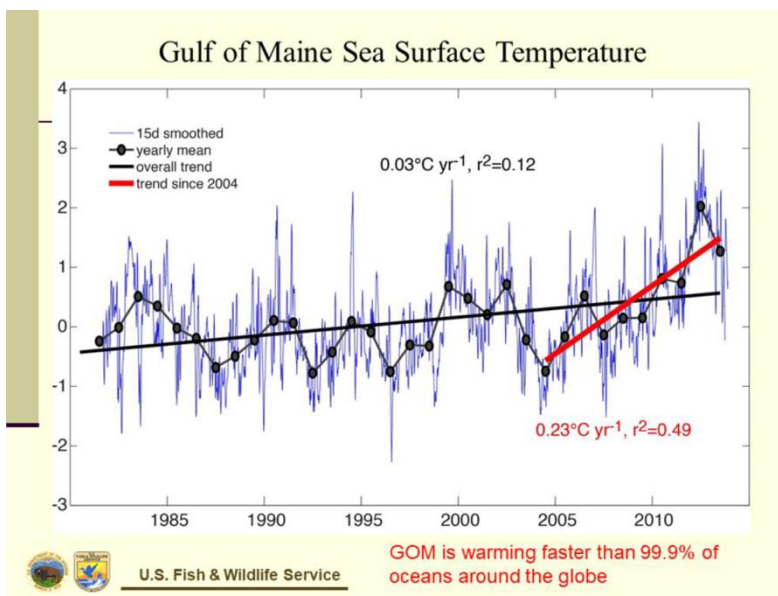


Fig. 7. Percent of each Matinicus Rock puffin cohort resighted demonstrates the trend of reduced juvenile survival of Matinicus Rock puffins since 1993. The percentage resighted is, on average, decreasing by 2.525 percentage points per year.

## Seabirds

Puffins are just one species affected by climate change. Casualties include (but are not limited to) razorbills, terns, cormorants, and gulls. Historically, terns nested on 80-90 islands on the Maine coast. Now, the majority of terns are limited to only 10 managed colonies. This clumping places them at a higher risk for predation, disease, and events like oil spills. Impacts to one colony represent a significant percentage of the population. Puffins and razorbills are also grouped on a small number of islands, making them highly susceptible to these risks as well.

There are a multitude of ongoing climate change threats to seabirds, including increasing sea surface temperatures, declining ocean productivity, and increasing frequency and intensity of storms (Welch 2018). There has been a sharp increase in sea surface temperatures in Maine since 2004 (see figure at right), affecting the amount and distribution of the available fish prey sources. Zooplankton and lipid-rich prey levels have also decreased, causing more issues for marine species and their predators. Storms create a range of problems for seabirds, and the increasing frequency of storms means there is less time for populations to recover. Wind, flooding, and subsequent storm runoff destroys eggs, kills chicks, and demolishes nests.



## Cetaceans and Pinnipeds

Marine mammals are being impacted by climate change largely in relation to changes in prey and habitat availability. The Gulf of Maine is an important feeding habitat for many kinds of cetacean species, including large, filter feeding whales and smaller toothed whales, dolphins, and porpoises. Changes already being documented to the temperature and circulation patterns within the Gulf of Maine are affecting the timing, density, and availability of prey for these species (Sorochan et al. 2019). Cetaceans, such as the endangered North Atlantic right whale, may change distribution and residency patterns in search of preferred prey items that have shifted or decreased in abundance (Record et al. 2019; Plourde et al. 2019). Shifts in prey availability for right and fin whales has been documented to be linked with decreased body condition and reproductive rates (Meyer-Gutbrod and Greene 2014; Williams et al. 2013). Related changes in habitat use and distribution has had a negative effect on right whales that have had to search for food in previously undocumented habitats, resulting in mortality events when overlapping with

areas not previously protected for encounters with fishing gear and vessel strikes (Canadian Science Advisory Secretariat Science Advisory Report 2019/028). Additionally, smaller cetaceans with high metabolic rates, such as the harbor porpoise, will be sensitive to shifts in prey availability or other disturbances that disrupt feeding (Wisniewska *et al.* 2016).

Pinnipeds are also likely to be affected by climate change. These species have a varied diet, so are less susceptible to shifts in prey species assemblages. However, species such as the harbor seal are susceptible to disease with changing population dynamics. Ice seals, such as harp and hooded seals found seasonally in Maine, are affected by the availability of winter ice for pupping (Johnston *et al.* 2012). (Information provided by Erin Summers, Maine DMR)

### **Shorebird, Beach, and Dune Habitats**

Beaches are by nature very dynamic systems. Beach-nesting birds such as piping plovers and least terns are adapted to changes wrought by winter storms, exceptionally high tides, and periodic storm surges by searching for the best nesting sites each year, placing nests as high above the average high tide line as practical, and re-nesting if a nest or eggs are flooded or washed away. However, sea level rise and increasingly intense storms that cause exceptionally high storm surges and erode sand away and drench incubating adults and young chicks pose serious threats to the future of these already endangered birds. In an analysis of sea level rise impacts on nesting piping plovers on barrier islands in New York, Seavey *et al.* (2011) found that in places where beaches can migrate upslope and inland, breeding areas may actually increase, but in places where breeding habitat cannot migrate, sea level rise is likely to reduce breeding areas. In addition, the authors note when sea level rise and coastal storms converge, breeding areas are at higher risk. For example, they estimated a large hurricane could flood up to 95% of plover habitat.

### **Saltmarsh Sparrows**

Saltmarsh sparrows, listed as vulnerable by the IUCN, are limited in their breeding and nesting range, making them especially vulnerable to climate change and subsequent effects. Shriver *et al.* (2015), analyzed data from 2000-2013 and found saltmarsh sparrow populations within the Rachel Carson Wildlife Refuge had declined, writing, “Breeding season precipitation negatively influenced population trends for Saltmarsh and Nelson’s Sparrows and mean sea level had a negative effect on Saltmarsh Sparrow population trends” (p. 2). In addition to these factors, the increase in the presence of invasive species, such as green crab, as well as the “increasing intensity of summer rain storms” (SWAP 2015) affect already particularly vulnerable species, like the saltmarsh sparrow. Rising sea levels alter the patterns and intensities of flooding, which then affects the survival rate of both adults and their nests (Gjerdrum *et al.* 2005). Further research is needed throughout the saltmarsh sparrow range, but studies in Maine demonstrate a clear connection between climate change and negative impacts to nesting marsh birds.

## **Salt Marsh Tiger Beetle**

The Salt Marsh Tiger Beetle is a rare beetle that occurs in only 12 sites in 10 river-marsh systems in coastal southern and midcoast Maine (Ward and Mays 2014). This species' narrow coastal distribution and habitat specialization make it particularly vulnerable to development, oil spills, and climate change impacts. Rising sea levels and intensifying coastal storms could significantly damage or destroy marshes occupied by salt marsh tiger beetles (SWAP 2015).

## **STREAM, RIVER, AND LAKE ECOSYSTEMS**

The abiotic and biotic characteristics of stream, river, and lake ecosystems may be significantly altered by climate change. Maine has already documented changes in abiotic aquatic features (such as water chemistry and temperature) with corresponding impacts to invertebrate and vertebrate fauna. With Maine as the last stronghold for wild Eastern brook trout populations in the U.S., maintaining cool and connected habitat refugia for this and other coldwater-dependent species will have important ecological, social, and economic importance. Furthermore, actions to conserve freshwater habitats for fish and wildlife species also have numerous co-benefits for protecting drinking water sources and other ecosystem services.

### **Abiotic Impacts and Monitoring**

Baseflow in urban and urbanizing streams in Maine has been noticeably lower in the last five years with particularly dry summers. In many of these streams it is becoming a limiting factor for the macroinvertebrates that require water with at least some velocity to survive. Not only is the availability of flowing water in riffles compromised, or in some cases, eliminated, but the wetted area in pools and runs gets very low, thus also limiting available habitat for species that do not require running water. This may be particularly pronounced in watershed with limited groundwater storage, such as those with shallow to bedrock and marine clay soils.

In first and second order streams with significant commercial, office, institutional and multi-unit residential development as well as interstate exchanges, chloride toxicity during periods of extended baseflow is a dominant stressor on the impaired macroinvertebrate community. In these areas, the groundwater aquifer is often limited and has become contaminated with chloride. During baseflow, when most of the water in these headwater streams comes from local groundwater, chloride concentrations are well above the 230 mg/l threshold for chronic toxicity. Ironically, in many of these streams, invertebrates are less stressed during and shortly after a runoff event when chloride levels are diluted. Longer intervals between rainfalls exacerbates chronic toxicity. Logger data shows specific conductance in these streams steadily rising until the next rain, and DEP reports two to three week periods when the chronic toxicity threshold is exceeded each summer. With increasing frequency and duration of drought periods coupled with increased use of de-icers to address winter icing events, chloride toxicity is becoming Maine's most challenging urban stream issue because there are no Best Management Practices (BMPs) that can



remove chloride from the stormwater or the groundwater. Low Impact Development BMPs that promote infiltration and are effective against other urban pollutants are not an option. Instead, salt laden stormwater must be treated in lined BMP structures and delivered in secure pipes or lined ditches.

Maine's Water Quality Standards (WQS) for rivers and streams and a subset of lakes and ponds can be used to track changes in water quality (such as dissolved oxygen and temperature) over time

(<http://www.mainelegislature.org/legis/statutes/38/title38sec465.html>). Because state records indicate that coldwater fish, brook trout and/or Atlantic salmon are or were present in essentially all rivers and streams in Maine at some time in the year, Maine DEP applies temperature and dissolved oxygen criteria for coldwater fish to all rivers and streams in Maine. (Information provided by Jeff Dennis, Maine DEP)

### **General Effects on Stream Biota**

There is limited information regarding historical trends of the effects of climate change on the aquatic life communities of Maine's streams and rivers. However, Maine DEP collects data for aquatic macroinvertebrates (1980s to present) and started collecting stream algae data in 2000. The aquatic life communities (including algae, fish, macroinvertebrate, and plant assemblages) of streams, rivers, and riverine impoundments could be impacted by climate change.

Compounding stressors, such as habitat fragmentation and development, may exacerbate these effects, while relatively intact watersheds may be more resilient in recovering from the effects of climate change. For example, macroinvertebrates in a Catskill Mountain river in New York experienced a large decrease in abundance following floods associated with Tropical Storms Irene and Lee (Smith et al. 2019). The macroinvertebrate community recovered during the next year, which may have been facilitated by having a relatively undisturbed watershed. Already stressed streams, such as those in urban and urbanizing areas, are likely less able to recover.

The following characteristics of streams could be altered by climate change, which could subsequently impact aquatic life:

- Increased water temperature could lead to extirpation of certain aquatic species from some stream or river segments.
- Alteration of magnitude, duration, and seasonality of flood and drought events could alter geomorphology of streams, rivers, and floodplains. These changes to hydrology and geomorphology could reduce habitat quality for aquatic life.
- Seasonal changes in stream flow and water temperature could disrupt the timing of reproduction and growth of certain aquatic species with specific environmental requirements.
- Increased water temperature and changes in stream hydrogeomorphology as a result of changes in stream flow and access to floodplains could negatively impact



endangered and threatened species, such as the Tomah Mayfly and Roaring Brook Mayfly.

- Prolonged periods or increased frequency of drought could harm aquatic life communities of headwater streams. Long-lived species, such as freshwater mussels, could be extirpated from streams and sections of rivers if they dry often.
- Shifts in hydrology and water temperature could promote blooms of phytoplankton or benthic algae and subsequently alter dissolved oxygen concentrations and pH.
- Changes in food sources could alter the relative abundance of macroinvertebrates with different eating habits (*e.g.*, shredders, collector-filterers, predators, scrapers) (Jourdan et al. 2018).
- Alteration of fish assemblages could impact mussels that require certain species of fish as hosts for glochidia.

The thermal tolerances of fish and some macroinvertebrates are published in the scientific literature, and Maine DEP has computed (but not yet published) provisional thermal tolerances of stream fish, algae, and macroinvertebrates. Maine DEP could potentially create multi-species indexes that could quantify the overall thermal preference of an assemblage of organisms collected at a site. (Information provided by Tom Danielson, Maine DEP)

## Fisheries

Climate change is altering the abundance, growth, and recruitment of some North American inland fishes, particularly coldwater species (Lynch et al. 2016). These impacts occur largely through physiological changes in neuroendocrine, cardiorespiratory, immune, osmoregulatory, and reproductive systems of freshwater and diadromous fishes (Whitney et al. 2019). Climate-induced fish declines are often coupled with anthropogenic stressors. A recent assessment of 136 studies suggests that species interactions are often the immediate cause of localized extinctions due to climate change (Lipton et al 2018). However, vulnerability to climate change is variable due to a species level of exposure, sensitivity to change and adaptive capacity.

Migratory and riverine Salmonid species also are being affected by low snowpack, decreasing summer stream flow, higher storm intensity and flooding, physiological and behavioral sensitivity, and increasing mortality due to warmer stream and ocean temperatures (Lipton et al 2018). Warmer summer temperatures have created a myriad of problems for brook trout. Warmer air temperatures lead to increased stream temperatures and reduced suitable habitat available for trout (Rummel 2017). Increased storm activities cause erosion and an increase in sedimentation, thus reducing food sources and limiting trout movements.

Maine's brook trout population is especially important for long-term biodiversity because they are especially adaptable to temperature increases as high as 6°C (Reardon 2019). Reestablishing stream connectivity or assisting migration in fragmented systems is an important strategy so trout can seek and find tolerable conditions and thermal refugia during stressful events or seasons. Conversely, for coldwater species that primarily live in

lakes and ponds, such as Arctic charr, lake whitefish, and lake trout, the ability to evade stressful conditions or recolonize evacuated habitats is severely compromised when coupled with other anthropogenic stressors such as invasive or competing species, pollution, or degraded habitat conditions.

Maine is at the southern extent of the remaining populations of Atlantic salmon (*Salmo salar*). The Gulf of Maine distinct population segment was listed as endangered in 2000, with an expanded listing in 2009 due to further population declines (USFWS-NMFS 2018). The most sensitive life stages of Atlantic salmon occur during the freshwater period of their life cycle (eggs, yolk-sac fry) and as they transition to saltwater as smolts (Elliot and Elliot 2010). The abundance of Atlantic salmon across the species' range has decreased over the past 20-30 years by 88%, with populations at the southern edge being the most impacted (Chaput 2012, ICES 2017). Spring stream flows are occurring 4-8 days earlier over the 1913-2002 time period (Hodgkins and Dudley 2006). High winter flows can disrupt ice formation, create ice jams, and cause flooding which can damage in-stream salmon habitat. Stream temperatures across Maine are already exceeding stress thresholds for optimum salmon growth (USFWS-NMFS 2018). Migrations of smolts are occurring 2.5 days earlier per decade, corresponding with increases in spring stream temperatures (ICES 2017, Otero et al. 2014).

The Northeast is expected to experience increased temperatures and increased variability in precipitations, which increases the risk of floods and droughts, and reduces water quality (IPCC 2014). Some salmon populations risk significant reductions in abundance, or possibly even extinction at the southern edge of their range (ICES 2017). Increasing temperatures can lead to increased growth, as long as temperatures remain below lethal or stressful thresholds (ICES 2017). However, increasing temperatures can also alter the timing of spawning, egg hatching and emergence of larvae, which could lead to a mismatch with optimal food availability both in freshwater habitats and in the ocean (ICES 2017, Jonsson and Jonsson 2009). Increasing temperature can also increase susceptibility to disease (Jonsson and Jonsson 2009). Changes in hydrologic regimes, especially extremes in water flow, can decrease recruitment and survival of salmon due to a lack of water or flood damage (ICES 2017). (Information provided by Jeff Reardon, Trout Unlimited; Merry Gallagher, MDIFW, and Emily Zimmerman, Maine DEP)

## **Common Loons**

Climate change may be affecting loon behavior and exposure to infectious diseases. Hanson (2016) found that an increase in temperature directly correlated to the success and viability of nests and their chicks because "As temperatures rise, adults spend more time off the nest to cool off, leaving the eggs prone to predators." National Audubon Society's report, *Survival by Degrees*, published findings showing that a 3 °C temperature increase could cause one fourth of the loon's breeding range to become unusable for the birds. In addition, the Loon Preservation Society found a strong negative correlation between hotter temperatures and successful nests (Loon Preservation Committee 2019).

Another issue climate change brings is the northward migration of infectious diseases found in birds, evidenced directly among loons. Prior to the last few years, these diseases were primarily noted in southern, warmer climates of the United States (Burlington Free Press 2016). Pokas (2018) wrote that the instances of avian malarial parasites in New England loons has increased significantly, and at least one death from the parasite has been documented. Mortalities of avian malaria have also been documented in New Hampshire as well (Loon Pathology Meeting 2019). In addition to malaria, West Nile virus, Type E botulism, and Avian Pox have been recorded in northern New England (McCarthy 2010).

## **Wood Turtles**

Wood turtles are at risk throughout their range from habitat loss and fragmentation, illicit collection for the pet trade, and direct mortality from farm machinery and vehicles at road crossings. Because these turtles make use of uplands several hundred meters and even up to a kilometer from the sandy river and stream shores they nest along, they are more at risk of road kill than many other turtles. Similarly to tiger beetles (described below), the free movement and reworking of sediment in tributary and mainstem floodplains is crucial to forming and maintaining nesting beaches and bars and structurally complex habitats for this species. Increased flooding frequency and intensity may damage or destroy these nesting habitats, thus further compounding other species stressors (SWAP 2015).

## **Tiger Beetles**

Maine's streams and rivers provide habitat to two extremely rare species of tiger beetle: the cobblestone tiger beetle (discovered in Maine in 2014 in only one location) and the White Mountain tiger beetle (found in seven river sites statewide). Rivershore tiger beetles require well-sorted gravel to cobble substrate that remains free of vegetation. Increased storm magnitudes may open and sort gravel bars regularly, but disturbances that are too frequent or intense could strongly impact breeding and larval stages when stable substrate is needed. severe floods could damage or destroy the few locations these species are found and potentially extirpate these species from Maine (SWAP 2015).

## **Furbish Lousewort**

The Furbish lousewort is uniquely vulnerable to the changing climate, not only due to the very small number of populations in the world (limited to Saint John River in Maine and a couple subpopulations in New Brunswick, Canada) but also due to its dependence on precise ice scour conditions that needs to be "not too frequent or too infrequent and not too severe" (McCollough 2018). Several populations already have reduced resiliency due to highly unfavorable ice scour events. The composition and the extent of river ice is changing; freeze up areas are occurring higher than normal and the ice cover thickness is increasing. McCollough (2018) writes that in the worst case scenario (a warming of 4.5 °C by the year 2060), "the Furbish lousewort may still occur at a few upriver subpopulations but the subpopulations will not be resilient and the metapopulation may not be viable" (p. 58).

## **FRESHWATER WETLANDS**

Maine is covered in over two million hectares of freshwater wetlands, from small emergent wetlands to large peatlands. Maine wetlands represent close to 25% of the state's land area (including 64,000 hectares of coastal wetlands), which is four times the wetland areas of the other five New England States combined (Maine DEP 2003). Biological communities and ecosystem services in both inland and coastal wetlands may be profoundly affected by climate change-induced stressors including increased temperature, sea level rise, changes in frequency, duration and magnitude of precipitation, drought, snowmelt, altered water levels and flow regimes, and increased contaminated runoff (e.g. excess nutrients, sediment, toxics) (ASWM 2015).

### **Impacts on Ecosystem Services**

Wetland ecosystem services including flood protection, carbon sequestration, water quality protection (i.e. nutrient, sediment and toxic contaminant retention), stream flow maintenance, groundwater recharge/discharge, shoreline stabilization, aquatic life and wildlife habitat, recreational uses, and economic benefits may be severely impacted by climate change induced changes in temperature, precipitation, extreme weather events, contaminated runoff, and sea level rise (Moomaw et al. 2018). Results from EPA's 2011 National Wetlands Condition Assessment, including Maine data, indicate that freshwater inland wetlands collectively hold nearly ten-fold more carbon than tidal saltwater sites and are therefore vital to regional carbon storage (Nahlik and Fennessy 2016). (Information provided by Jeanne DiFranco, Maine DEP)

### **Impacts on Biological Communities**

Climate change may cause loss of wetland habitat and/or major changes in structure due to changing hydrology (i.e. conversion to a different wetland type), alteration of biological community composition, nutrient enrichment and toxic effects to organisms, loss of populations or shifts in range, disruption of reproductive and migration cycles, reduction or loss of rare/threatened species, and increased threats from invasive species (Shorta et al. 2016). (Information provided by Jeanne DiFranco, Maine DEP)

### **Impacts on Aquatic Invasive Species**

A warming climate and associated increases in lake water temperature and shortening of annual ice cover duration will result in longer in-water growing seasons which will likely benefit all aquatic macrophytes. There is some evidence, however, that warmer temperatures will differentially benefit invasive aquatic flora. A study using mesocosms suggests that warmer lake water temperatures due to climate change favors growth of a non-native milfoil species over a native milfoil species (Patrick et al. 2012). Invasive aquatic species have spread to new waters and much of the dispersal has been human-mediated. But, it is also likely that warming temperatures have made conditions more favorable for invasive aquatic species to become established in new areas. Further warming will only expand the range for invasive aquatic species.

A meta-analysis of non-native species performance in terrestrial and aquatic ecosystems suggests that aquatic systems are more vulnerable to climate change. Primarily in studies of aquatic animal systems, increases in CO<sub>2</sub> and temperature largely inhibited native species while there was a stronger positive responses among non-native species (Sorte et al. 2013). Climate change will influence the likelihood of new invasive aquatic species establishing themselves by eliminating cold conditions that currently prevent survival of certain species (Rahel and Olden 2008).

Improved growing conditions for invasive aquatic macrophytes in Maine lakes from climate change will have significant socio-economic impacts. Research in New England has shown declines in property values due to infestations of invasive aquatic plants. In Maine, property valuations were reduced on Lake Arrowhead (Limerick and Waterboro) due to invasive aquatic plant infestation. Apart from socio-economic effects, there may be far-reaching impacts on lake habitats. Additional significant impacts to lake habitats may result from other invasive aquatic taxa. (Information provided by John McPhedran, Maine DEP)

## **Waterbirds**

Marsh nesting birds, such as bitterns, rails, common gallinules, and black terns are all vulnerable to flash flooding that may result from intense rainstorms. Rapidly increasing water levels can cause nest failure. While some species and individuals may be able to adjust and respond to water level fluctuations to varying degrees depending on site-specific situations, species with small populations in Maine such as the black tern or least bittern may be more severely affected. (SWAP 2015) (Information provided by Danielle D'Auria, MDIFW)

## **NORTHERN FORESTS**

Maine is covered by nearly 85% forests, from scrub oak-pitch pine ecosystems in southern Maine to spruce-fir boreal forests in the north. Maine is the most heavily forested state in the lower 48 United States, and our economy and culture are tied closely to our forests. Forest ecosystems are covered in greater detail in other Maine Climate Council Science and Technical Subcommittee reports; however, we describe below several key forest ecosystem dynamics and iconic species likely to be affected by climate change.

### **Changes to Snow Pack and Ecological Implications**

The ecological impacts of loss of seasonal snow cover and increasing winter and spring air temperatures have been documented both within Maine (e.g., Richardson et al., 2009; Auclair et al., 2010; Patel et al., 2018) and within the New England region (e.g., Comerford et al., 2013; Bergeron et al., 2014; Campbell et al., 2014; Crossman et al., 2016; Lesk et al., 2017) and include changes to beneath-snow soil biological processes, above- and below-ground tree health and productivity, and wildlife foraging, nesting, and herbivory (Contosta et al., 2019 and references therein).

Snow acts as an insulator such that a decline in snow depth and duration exposes soils to air temperatures. Loss of snow plus the trend toward warmer winter and spring air temperatures might accelerate rates of soil organic matter and soil nutrient cycling, leading to consequences for forest productivity and water quality that are not fully understood. At the same time, periodic cold snaps that occur in the absence of snow cover can freeze both soils and fine roots (Tierney et al., 2001; Tatariw et al., 2017), resulting in fine root mortality and nutrient leaching (Cleavitt et al., 2008; Campbell et al., 2014), and decreasing forest growth in the following year (Borque et al., 2005; Reinmann et al. 2016; 2019). Warming winters may also impact forest health and productivity by enabling the proliferation of forest insect pests such as the hemlock wooly adelgid and the southern pine beetle. Both these insects die at extreme cold temperatures (between -20 and -30 °C) that have become increasingly rare as winters warm.

Reduced snow cover that accompanies warming temperatures also carries consequences for wildlife, though the effects of changing snow depth, duration, and snow physical characteristics can vary among species and across the winter season. For example, larger mammals such as moose may benefit from shallower snow packs that expose more vegetation to browsing. At the same time, later onset of the snowpack and earlier snowmelt can expose moose to winter ticks that are leading to high rates of moose mortality (Dunfey-Ball 2017). (Information provided by Alix Contasta, University of New Hampshire)

## **Moose**

Moose are a prominent example illustrating the compounding effects of climate change on pre-existing species stressors. Maine is home to the largest moose population in the lower 48 United States (MDIFW 2020). However, like many moose populations at the southern edge of their range in North America, moose populations in western Maine and northern New Hampshire have declined over the last decade. While multiple natural and anthropogenic factors affect moose population dynamics (Van Ballenberghe and Ballard 2007), a warming climate is likely exacerbating lethal regional outbreaks of the epizootic winter tick. Winter ticks occur throughout Maine and are a one-host species found primarily on moose and other ungulates. Larvae hatch in late summer, quest for hosts during fall, then feed throughout the winter until molting into adults in the spring (University of Maine Cooperative Extension 2020). Winter tick outbreaks historically caused local declines in moose (Samuel 2004), but the increasing frequency of warmer and shorter winters has led to increased winter tick abundance and more sustained negative impacts across the moose's southern range (Jones et al. 2019). High densities (up to 70,000 ticks per individual) of winter ticks on 9 to 12 month old calves induce an estimated loss of 64%-149% of total blood volume, thus leading to emaciation, severe metabolic imbalance from blood loss, and eventual death (Jones et al. 2019; see table below). Recent studies in western Maine and New Hampshire indicate winter tick outbreaks caused 70% calf mortalities during 2014-2016 (Jones et al. 2019).



Winter ticks also may affect reproductive success of adult cow moose by draining stored nutrients during the last three months of pregnancy when fetal development requires additional nutrients (especially protein) supplied by the cow's fat reserves (L. Kantar, personal communication 2020). Without green nutrient-rich vegetation to eat in winter

**Table 1.** Assessment of moose (*Alces alces*) calf mortalities associated with high winter tick (*Dermacentor albipictus*) infestations in northern New Hampshire site (NH) and western Maine site (ME) in 2014–2016.

	n	NH	n	ME	n	Combined
Mortality period	53	3 February – 1 May	57	27 February – 2 May	110	3 February – 2 May
Mean (±SD) body mass	35	129±29 kg	37	139±16 kg	72	136±17 kg
% FMF	30	12%	—	—	30	12%
Visual estimate of % FMF	52	<20%	56	26%	108	<25%
Mean (±SD) liver iron concentration	26	97±53 ppm	54	75±37 ppm	80	82±44 ppm
Hair-loss rating	n = 53		n = 52		n = 105	
None	11%		16%		14%	
Light	28%		46%		37%	
Moderate	33%		38%		35%	
Severe	26%				13%	
Worst case	2%				1%	
Lungworm infestation	n = 51		n = 25		n = 76	
None	18%		4%		13%	
Light (<20)	41%		20%		34%	
Moderate (20–50)	27%		32%		29%	
Heavy (>50)	14%		44%		24%	

Note: FMF is femur marrow fat. Hair-loss rating is based on Samuel (2004).

and faced with constant blood loss from winter ticks, cows become protein deficient and suffer reduced body condition, weight loss, and perhaps loss of appetite. Heavily infested moose exhibit restlessness and may spend less time feeding and more time grooming. As a result, cows may give birth to underweight calves and may produce less and lower quality milk resulting in reduced calf survival within the first three weeks of life. With poorer body condition in late spring/early summer, cows may also have difficulties defending and caring for calves. Where historic winter tick outbreaks may have been localized and persisted for 1-2 years, climate change has resulted in region-wide outbreaks in five of the last 10 years in southern-range moose. With increasingly warmer winters, these sustained winter tick outbreaks are expected to expand northward.

## Canada Lynx

Like moose, Canada lynx are adapted to cold weather and snow. In addition, they are prey specialists, further limiting their ability to adapt to changing conditions within their environments. U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service noted that the “Observed impacts attributable to climate change that may affect lynx habitats and populations include upslope and northward shifts in species distributions across multiple taxa, decreases in snow cover and duration, and increased wildfire and insect activity in boreal and subarctic conifer forests of Canada and the western United States” (Species Status Assessment 2017, p. 67). Furthermore, climate changes may affect the lynx’s ability to traverse habitats, potentially reducing gene flow between segregated populations. Siren et al. (2019) writes, “As snow depth and duration declines with climate warming, habitat conditions that provide lynx with a competitive advantage in the northeastern U.S. will decline”. And like moose, birds, and other wildlife, the introduction of new and exacerbation of existing parasites and diseases due to warming temperatures will likely have an effect on lynx populations.

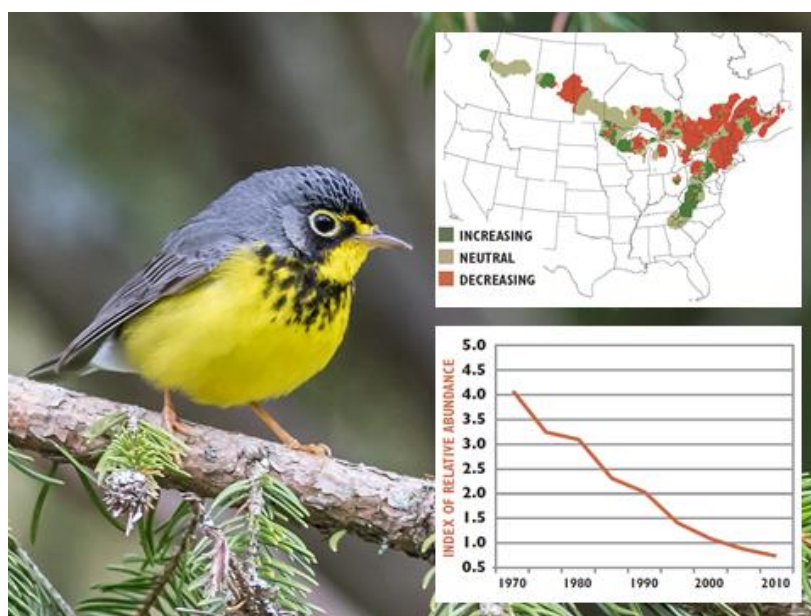
## Marten

Siren et al. (2019) writes: “Based on an extensive, multi-species camera trapping study in Vermont and New Hampshire, researchers determined the probability of occurrence for American marten was positively and strongly associated with both an increase in maximum snow depth and boreal forest biomass. Predicted occurrence was near zero until maximum snow depth reached 120 cm, and increased exponentially between 120 and 190 cm. As with lynx, negative effects of climate warming on snow depth and duration will reduce suitable habitat conditions for marten in the northeast U.S.”

## Songbirds

Eastern forest songbirds, one of our most vulnerable groups, have shown dramatic declines over the past 40-50 years as documented by the Breeding Bird Survey. These declines cannot all be attributed to climate change, but it is very likely climate change is exacerbating declines for some species, and will increase threats to many others, making recovery more difficult.

More than 90 bird species breed in the Maine woods, but the number of species recorded on Breeding Bird survey routes in Maine has dropped 10-20% in recent years compared to the earliest surveys in the later 1960s and 70s (U.S.



Geological Survey, personal communication 2019). Canada Warblers are one of the most at-risk forest songbirds, showing dramatic declines over most of its range, including Maine. While this decline is not necessarily due to climate change, the Canada Warbler was ranked as moderately vulnerable by the Manomet study (Whitman et al. 2014) and highly vulnerable by the National Audubon study. This is an example of how already declining species are especially vulnerable to additional threats from a changing climate.

## Vernal Pools and Their Organisms

Vernal pools are ephemeral wetlands characterized by a temporary hydroperiod. Spring rainfall and melting snow fill pools in the spring, and evapotranspiration from surrounding vegetative growth draws down pool water in the late spring and summer. While pools may not completely dry every year, they do so periodically enough to prevent successful colonization and reproduction by fish and other organisms requiring a permanent hydroperiod (such as green frog and bull frog larvae). The resulting fish-free environment is critical for successful reproduction by three Maine amphibian species (blue-spotted salamanders, spotted salamanders, and wood frogs) and several species of fairy shrimp.

Life cycles of vernal pool organisms are timed closely with pool hydrology, with breeding and egg-laying associated with spring filling and metamorphosis and dispersal timed with pool drying. Under climate-change predictions of more episodic precipitation and increased evapotranspiration, vernal pools may dry earlier before vernal pool organisms have successfully metamorphosed from aquatic to terrestrial life stages. These changes would adversely affect the successful reproduction of pool-breeding amphibians (Brooks 2004). Also, where vernal pool amphibians exist as metapopulations with regular gene flow among pool complexes, climate change coupled with increased habitat fragmentation may isolate remaining productive pools. Furthermore, changes to winter temperature and precipitation patterns may detrimentally affect hibernacula quality and reduce survival of vernal pool organisms overwintering under the snowpack (Groff et al. 2016).

## **HIGH ELEVATION ECOSYSTEMS**

### **Montane Species**

Montane systems appear to be relatively stable, but climate change-induced shifts are likely to become more pronounced within this century. According to Wason et al. (2017), due to the warming since the 1960s and continued expected warming, “...the temperature regimes characteristic of the lower range margin of spruce-fir forests are unlikely to be present on many mountains in the region by 2100” (p. 272). While large shifts may not be apparent currently, “The large magnitude of expected warming and associated elevational shifts in climate envelopes are likely to limit the ability of mountains in the northeastern United States to act as refugia for spruce-fir forest species under long-term global warming” (p. 279). Climate warming is likely responsible for declines in red spruce and paper birch (Beckage et al. 2007), but it is worth noting that this study has been criticized for failing to include a few key aspects. However, Kimball (2019) notes that “Though the Northeast alpine-forest ecotone boundary has shown to be relatively stable over long periods of time, current climatic changes and nitrogen deposition are now exceeding ranges going back to the last glacial period (Personal communication 2019). Sarah Nelson, Director of Research at AMC, may summarize this best: “More research is needed to better define the pattern of warming across elevation, but no matter how you slice it, overall both alpine and lower-elevation sites are warming” (Personal communication 2019).

### **Bicknell's Thrush**

Climate change will likely negatively affect Bicknell's thrush, a declining species associated with dense montane forests in Maine. The northwest region of the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service published a Biological Species Report in 2017, highlighting the expected outcomes of climate change, which include: an increase in competition between Bicknell's thrush and the Swainson's thrush (which will favor the Swainson's thrush), a significant reduction in the amount of spruce-fir habitat (Bicknell's thrush's breeding grounds), and substantial decrease in wet montane habitats (areas vital to the Bicknell's thrush survival).

Climate change will also exacerbate additional stressors to Bicknell's thrush, such as an increased vulnerability to diseases and parasites. Insect infestations from the balsam

woolly adelgid, as well as the spruce budworm and the hemlock looper, all have the potential to drastically alter forest environments as they tend to thrive in warmer temperatures (U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service 2017). While the Bicknell's thrush may benefit in the short run from forest disturbances, like that of a budworm outbreak (the budworm attacks high spruce and fir, creating younger, denser habitats where Bicknell's thrush may initially thrive), the devastation of repeated outbreaks has the potential to support the potential elimination of the Bicknell's thrush from its current range (U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service 2017).

### **Katahdin Arctic**

The Katahdin Arctic is a subspecies of Arctic butterfly found only on the summit of Katahdin in Baxter State Park. This species inhabits the sedges and grasses of Katahdin's tundra-like Tableland along with other alpine species such as the American pipit and northern bog lemming (MDIFW 2003). While the Katahdin Arctic is primarily at risk due to off-trail recreational activities on Katahdin's summit, its tundra habitat is limited and will likely shrink with climate change (SWAP 2015). Unless other Katahdin Arctic populations are documented elsewhere, it is possible this subspecies could be completely lost from Maine.

## References

- Anderson M.G. and C. Ferree. 2010. Conserving the Stage: climate change and the geophysical underpinnings of species diversity. PLoS ONE. 5(7):E11554.doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0011554.
- Associated Press. 2016. Loon deaths tied to climate change. Burlington Free Press. Published April 18, 2016.
- Association of State Wetland Managers. 2015. Wetlands and Climate Change: Considerations for Wetland Program Managers. 11 pp. <https://www.aswm.org/>.
- Auclair, A.N., Heilman, W.E. and Brinkman, B., 2010. Predicting forest dieback in Maine, USA: a simple model based on soil frost and drought. *Canadian journal of forest research*, 40(4), pp.687-702.
- Bergeron, D.H. and Pekins, P.J., 2014. Evaluating the usefulness of three indices for assessing winter tick abundance in northern New Hampshire. *Alces: A Journal Devoted to the Biology and Management of Moose*, 50, pp.1-15.
- Bourque, C.P.A., Cox, R.M., Allen, D.J., Arp, P.A. and Meng, F.R., 2005. Spatial extent of winter thaw events in eastern North America: historical weather records in relation to yellow birch decline. *Global Change Biology*, 11(9), pp.1477-1492.
- Beckage, B., B. Osborne, D.G. Gavin, C. Pucko, T. Siccama, T. Perkins. 2007. A rapid upward shift of a forest ecotone during 40 years of warming in the Green Mountains of Vermont. *PNAS*, 105 (11): 4197-4202.
- Brooks, R.T. 2004. Weather-related effects on woodland vernal pool hydrology and hydroperiod. *Wetlands* 24: 104.
- Campbell, J.L., Socci, A.M. and Templer, P.H., 2014. Increased nitrogen leaching following soil freezing is due to decreased root uptake in a northern hardwood forest. *Global change biology*, 20(8), pp.2663-2673.
- Canadian Science Advisory Secretariat Science Advisory Report 2019/028. 2019. Review of North Atlantic Right Whale Occurrence and Risk of Entanglement in Fishing Gear and Vessel Strikes in Canadian Waters. 37pp.
- Cardinale, B., R. Primack, J. Murdoch. 2019. Climate Change. Conservation Biology. Oxford University Press. New York.
- Chaput, G. 2012. Overview of the status of Atlantic salmon (*Salmo salar*) in the North Atlantic and trends in marine mortality. ICES Journal of Marine Science: Journal du Conseil, 69:1538–1548.
- Cleavitt, N.L., Fahey, T.J., Groffman, P.M., Hardy, J.P., Henry, K.S. and Driscoll, C.T., 2008. Effects of soil freezing on fine roots in a northern hardwood forest. *Canadian Journal of Forest Research*, 38(1), pp.82-91.
- Comerford, D.P., Schaberg, P.G., Templer, P.H., Socci, A.M., Campbell, J.L. and Wallin, K.F., 2013. Influence of experimental snow removal on root and canopy physiology of sugar maple trees in a northern hardwood forest. *Oecologia*, 171(1), pp.261-269.

- Contosta, A.R., Casson, N.J., Garlick, S., Nelson, S.N., Ayres, M.P., Burakowski, E.A., Campbell, J., Creed, I., Eimers, C., Evans, C., Fernandez, I., Fuss, C., Huntington, T., Patel, K., Sanders-DeMott, R., Son, K., Templer, P., and Thornbrugh, C., 2019. Northern forest winters have lost cold, snowy conditions that are important for ecosystems and human communities. *Ecological Applications*, 29: e01974, <https://doi.org/10.1002/eap.1974>.
- Crossman, J., M.C. Eimers, N.J. Casson, D.A. Burns, J.L. Campbell, G.E. Likens, M.J. Mitchell, S.J. Nelson, J.B. Shanley, S.A. Watmough, K.L. Webster. 2016. Regional meteorological drivers and long term trends of winter-spring nitrate dynamics across watersheds in northeastern North America, *Biogeochemistry*, 130, 247–265 doi: 10.1007/s10533-016-0255-z.
- Diaz, S, J. Settele, E.S. Brondizio, H.T. Ngo, M. Guèze, J. Agard, A. Arneth, P. Balvanera, K. A. Brauman, S. H. M. Butchart, K. M. A. Chan, L. A. Garibaldi, K. Ichii, J. Liu, S. M. Subramanian, G. F. Midgley, P. Miloslavich, Z. Molnár, D. Obura, A. Pfaff, S. Polasky, A. Purvis, J. Razzaque, B. Reyers, R. Roy Chowdhury, Y. J. Shin, I. J. Visseren-Hamakers, K. J. Willis, and C. N. Zayas (eds.). 2019. Summary for policymakers of the global assessment report on biodiversity and ecosystem services of the Intergovernmental Science-Policy Platform on Biodiversity and Ecosystem Services. IPBES secretariat, Bonn, Germany.
- Dunfey-Ball, K.R., 2017. *Moose Density, Habitat, and Winter Tick Epizootics in a Changing Climate* (Doctoral dissertation, University of New Hampshire).
- Elliot, J.M., and Elliot, J.A. 2010. Temperature requirements of Atlantic salmon *Salmo salar*, brown trout *Salmo trutta* and Arctic charr *Salvelinus alpinus*: predicting the effects of climate change. *Journal of Fish Biology*. 77 (8): 1793-1817. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1095-8649.2010.02762.x>
- Gjerdrum C., C.S. Elphick, M. Rubega. 2005. Nest site selection and nesting success in saltmarsh breeding sparrows; the importance of nest habitat, timing, and study site differences. *Condor* 107: 849-862.
- Groff, L. A., A. J. K. Calhoun, and C. S. Loftin. 2016. Hibernial Habitat Selection by Wood Frogs (*Lithobates sylvaticus*) in a Northern New England Montane Landscape. *Journal of Herpetology*: December 2016, Vol. 50, No. 4, pp. 559-569.
- Hallmann, C.A., M. Sorg, E. Jongejans, H. Siepel, N. Hofland, H. Schwan, et al. 2017. More than 75 percent decline over 27 years in total flying insect biomass in protected areas. *PLoS ONE* 12(10):e0185809.<https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0185809>
- Hanson, E. 2016. Climate Change Challenge. Loon Caller. Vermont Center for Ecostudies. Summer Newsletter.
- Hitchcox, Doug. 2015. Red-bellied woodpeckers on the rise in Maine. Maine Audubon blogpost. <https://www.maineaudubon.org/?s=red-bellied+woodpeckers+on+the+rise>.
- Hodgkins, G.A., and Dudley, R.W. 2006. Changes in the timing of winter-spring streamflows in eastern North America, 1913-2002. *Geophysical Research Letters*. 33, L06402. 5pp.
- Hyde, T.L. Morelli, J. Morissette, H. Moustahfid, R. Muñoz, R. Poudel, M.D. Staudinger, C. Stock, L. Thompson, R. Waples, and J.F. Weltzin, 2018: Ecosystems, Ecosystem Services, and Biodiversity. In Impacts, Risks, and Adaptation in the United States: Fourth National Climate Assessment, Volume II [Reidmiller, D.R., C.W. Avery, D.R. Easterling, K.E. Kunkel, K.L.M. Lewis, T.K. Maycock, and B.C. Stewart (eds.)]. U.S. Global Change Research Program, Washington, DC, USA. doi: 10.7930/NCA4.2018.CH7



- ICES. 2017. Report of the Workshop on Potential Impacts of Climate Change on Atlantic Salmon Stock Dynamics (WKCCISAL), 27–28 March 2017, Copenhagen, Denmark. ICES CM 2017/ACOM:39. 90 pp.
- IPBES. 2019. Summary for policymakers of the global assessment report on biodiversity and ecosystem services of the Intergovernmental Science-Policy Platform on Biodiversity and Ecosystem Services. S. Díaz, J. Settele, E. S. Brondizio E.S., H. T. Ngo, M. Guèze, J. Agard, A. Arneth, P. Balvanera, K. A. Brauman, S. H. M. Butchart, K. M. A. Chan, L. A. Garibaldi, K. Ichii, J. Liu, S. M. Subramanian, G. F. Midgley, P. Miloslavich, Z. Molnár, D. Obura, A. Pfaff, S. Polasky, A. Purvis, J. Razzaque, B. Reyers, R. Roy Chowdhury, Y. J. Shin, I. J. Visseren-Hamakers, K. J. Willis, and C. N. Zayas (eds.). IPBES secretariat, Bonn, Germany. <https://www.ipbes.net/global-assessment-report-biodiversity-ecosystem-services>.
- IPCC. 2014: Climate Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability. Part B: Regional Aspects. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Barros, V.R., C.B. Field, D.J. Dokken, M.D. Mastrandrea, K.J. Mach, T.E. Bilir, M. Chatterjee, K.L. Ebi, Y.O. Estrada, R.C. Genova, B. Girma, E.S. Kissel, A.N. Levy, S. MacCracken, P.R. Mastrandrea, and L.L. White (Eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, 688 pp.
- Jacobson, G. L.; Fernandez, I. J. ; Mayewski, P. A. ; and Schmitt, C. V. 2009. Maine's climate future: an initial assessment. *Earth Science Faculty Scholarship*. 177. [https://digitalcommons.library.umaine.edu/ers\\_facpub/177](https://digitalcommons.library.umaine.edu/ers_facpub/177)
- Johnston, D.W., Bowers, M.T., Friedlaender, A.S., Lavigne, D.M. 2012. The Effects of Climate Change on Harp Seals (*Pagophilus groenlandicus*). PLoS ONE. 7(1);e29158. Doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0029158
- Jonsson, B. & N. Jonsson. 2009. A review of the likely effects of climate change on anadromous Atlantic salmon *Salmo salar* and brown trout *Salmo trutta*, with particular reference to water temperature and flow. *Journal of fish biology*. 75. 2381-447. 10.1111/j.1095-8649.2009.02380.x.
- Jones, H., P. Pekins, L. Kantar, I. Sidor, D. Ellingwood, A. Lichtenwalner, and M. O'Neal. 2019. Mortality assessment of moose (*Alces alces*) calves during successive years of winter tick (*Dermacentor albipictus*) epizootics in New Hampshire and Maine (USA). *Can. J. Zool.* 97: 22–30 (2019) [dx.doi.org/10.1139/cjz-2018-0140](https://doi.org/10.1139/cjz-2018-0140)
- Kantar, L. 2020. Personal communication.
- Kimball, K. 2019. Email correspondence, unpublished.
- Kress, S., P. Shannon, C. O'Neal. 2016. Recent changes in the diet and survival of Atlantic puffin chicks in the face of climate change and commercial fishing in midcoast Maine, USA. *FACETS* 1:27-43.
- Lesk, C., Coffel, E., D'Amato, A.W., Dodds, K. and Horton, R., 2017. Threats to North American forests from southern pine beetle with warming winters. *Nature Climate Change*, 7(10), p.713.
- Lipton, D., M. A. Rubenstein, S.R. Weiskopf, S. Carter, J. Peterson, L. Crozier, M. Fogarty, S. Gaichas, K.J.W.
- Lister, B.C., A. Garcia. 2018. Climate-driven declines in arthropod abundance restructure a rain forest food web. *PANS* 1-10. [www.pnas.org/cgi/doi/10.1073/pnas.1722477115](https://www.pnas.org/cgi/doi/10.1073/pnas.1722477115)

- Loon Preservation Committee. 2019. Excerpt from B-120 Final Comments from LPC: Response to the Draft Restoration Plan for Common Loons (*Gavia immer*) and Other Birds Impacted by the Bouchard Barge 120 (B-120) Oil Spill, Oct. 31, 2019.
- Lynch, A. J., Myers, B. J. E., Chu, C., Eby, L. A., Falke, J. A., Kovach, R. P., Krabbenhoft, T. J., Kwak, T. J., Lyons, J., Paukert, C. P. and J. E. Whitney. 2016. Climate Change Effects on North American Inland Fish Populations and Assemblages. *Fisheries* 41(7):346-361.
- Maine Audubon. 2017. Forestry for Maine Birds: A Guidebook for Foresters Managing Woodlots with Birds in Mind. P. 142.
- Maine Department of Environmental Protection. 2003. Maine Wetlands: Their Functions and Values. <https://www.maine.gov/dep/land/nrpa/ip-wet-fv.html>
- Maine Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife and Conservation Partners. 2015. Maine's Wildlife Action Plan (SWAP). Maine Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife, Augusta, ME. [https://www.maine.gov/ifw/docs/2015%20ME%20WAP%20All\\_DRAFT.pdf](https://www.maine.gov/ifw/docs/2015%20ME%20WAP%20All_DRAFT.pdf).
- Maine Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife. 2003. Katahdin Arctic Factsheet. [https://www.maine.gov/ifw/docs/endangered/katahdinarctic\\_110\\_111.pdf](https://www.maine.gov/ifw/docs/endangered/katahdinarctic_110_111.pdf)
- Maine Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife. Accessed January 2020. Moose Factsheet. <https://www.maine.gov/ifw/fish-wildlife/wildlife/species-information/mammals/moose.html>
- McCollough, M., 2018. Species Status Assessment Report for (*Pedicularis furbishiae*) the Furbish's Lousewort. U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service.
- Meyer-Gutbrod, E.L., Greene, C.H. 2014. Climate-Associated Regime Shifts Drive Decadal-Scale Variability in Recovery of North Atlantic Right Whale Population. *Oceanography*. 27(3):148-153.
- Moomaw, W.R., G. L. Chmura, G.T. Davies, C. M. Finlayson, B. A. Middleton, Susan M. Natali, J. E. Perry, N. Roulet, and A. E. Sutton-Grier. 2018. Wetlands in a Changing Climate: Science, Policy and Management. *Wetlands* (2018) 38:183–205.
- Nahlik, A.M. and M.S. Fennessy. 2016. Carbon storage in US wetlands. *Nature Communications*, 7:13835, DOI: 10.1038/ncomms13835, [www.nature.com/naturecommunications](http://www.nature.com/naturecommunications).
- Nelson, S. 2019. Director of Research, Appalachian Mountain Club. Email correspondence, unpublished.
- Patrick, D. A., Boudreau, N., Z. Bozic, G. S. Carpenter, D. M. Langdon, S. R. LeMay, S. M. Martin, R. M. Mourse, S. L. Prince, K. M. Quinn. 2012. Effects of climate change on late-season growth and survival of native and non-native species of Aquatic Botany 103 (2012) 83– 88. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.aquabot.2012.06.008>
- Patel, K.F., Tatariw, C., MacRae, J.D., Ohno, T., Nelson, S.J. and Fernandez, I.J., 2018. Soil carbon and nitrogen responses to snow removal and concrete frost in a northern coniferous forest. *Canadian Journal of Soil Science*, 98(0), pp.1-12.
- Pershing, A., M. Alexander, C. Hernandez, L. Kerr, A. Le Bris, K. Mills, Katherine, N. Record, H. Scannell, J. Scott, G. Sherwood, and A. Thomas. 2015. Slow adaptation in the face of rapid warming leads to collapse of the Gulf of Maine cod fishery. *Science* (New York, N.Y.). 350. 10.1126/science.aac9819.

- Plourde, S., Lehoux, C., Johnson, C.L., Perrin, G., Lesage, V. 2019. North Atlantic Right Whale (*Eubalaena glacialis*) and its Food:(I) a Spatial Climatology of *Calanus* Biomass and Potential Foraging Habitats in Canadian Waters. *Journal of Plankton Research*. 41(5):667-685.
- Pokas, M. 2018. Some musings on the breeding range of common loons and climate change. Email correspondence, unpublished.
- Rahel, F.J. and J.D. Olden. 2008. Assessing the effects of climate change on aquatic invasive species. *Conserv. Biol.* 2008 Jun;22(3):521-33. doi: 10.1111/j.1523-1739.2008.00950.x.
- Reardon, J. 2019. Maine Brook Trout Project Director, Trout Unlimited. Email correspondence, unpublished.
- Record, N. Runge, J., Pendleton, D., Balch, W., Davies, K., Pershing, A., Johnson, C., Stamieszkin, K., Ji, R., Feng, Z., Kraus, S., Kenney, R., Hudak, C., Mayo, C., Chen, C., Salisbury, J., and Thompson, C. 2019. Rapid Climate-Driven Circulation Changes Threaten Conservation of Endangered North Atlantic Right Whales. *Oceanography*. 32(2):162-169.
- Reinmann, A.B. and Templer, P.H., 2016. Reduced winter snowpack and greater soil frost reduce live root biomass and stimulate radial growth and stem respiration of red maple (*Acer rubrum*) trees in a mixed-hardwood forest. *Ecosystems*, 19(1), pp.129-141.
- Reinmann, A.B., Susser, J.R., Demaria, E.M. and Templer, P.H., 2019. Declines in northern forest tree growth following snowpack decline and soil freezing. *Global change biology*, 25(2), pp.420-430.
- Richardson, A.D., Braswell, B.H., Hollinger, D.Y., Jenkins, J.P. and Ollinger, S.V., 2009. Near-surface remote sensing of spatial and temporal variation in canopy phenology. *Ecological Applications*, 19(6), pp.1417-1428.
- Rosenberg, K.V., A.M. Dokter, P.J. Blancher, J.R. Sauer, A.C. Smith, P.A. Smith, J.C. Stanton, A. Panjabi, L. Helft, M. Parr, P.P. Marra. 2019. Decline of the North American avifauna. *Science* 366 (6461): 120-124.
- Rummel, S. 2017. Climate Change and Impacts on Wild Trout: Conserving Brook Trout in an Uncertain Future. PFBC Wild Trout Summit slideshow, 1-21.
- Samuel, W.M. 2004. White as a ghost: winter ticks and moose. Natural History Series, Vol. 1. Federation of Alberta Naturalists, Edmonton, Alta.
- Sanchez-Bayo, F, K.A.G. Wyckhuys. 2019. Worldwide decline of the entomofauna: a review of its drivers. *Biological Conservation* 232: 8-27.
- Seavey, J.R., B. Gilmer, K.M. McGarigal. 2011. Effect of sea level rise on piping plover (*Charadrius melodus*) breeding habitat. *Biological Conservation* Vol. 144 (1): 393-401.
- Shriver W., K. O'Brien, M. Ducey, T. Hodgman. 2015. Population abundance and trends of Saltmarsh (*Ammodramus caudacutus*) and Nelson's (*A. nelsoni*) Sparrows: influence of sea levels and precipitation. *Journal of Ornithology*.
- Shorta, F.T., S. Kostenb, P.A. Morganc, S. Maloned, and G.E. Mooree. 2016. Impacts of climate change on submerged and emergent wetland plants. Article in Press: *Aquatic Botany*, AQBOT-2873; [www.elsevier.com/locate/aquabot](http://www.elsevier.com/locate/aquabot).
- Siren, A., Kilborn, J., Cliche, R., Bernier, C., Royar, K. & Prout, L. 2019. Interacting effects of climate and biotic factors on Canada lynx and Snowshoe hare populations in New Hampshire and Vermont. Post-delisting Monitoring Plan Stakeholder Meeting, Augusta, Maine.

- Smith, A. J., B. Baldigo, B. T. Duffy, et al. 2019. Resilience of benthic macroinvertebrates to extreme floods in a Catskill Mountain river, New York, USA: Implications for water quality monitoring and assessment. *Ecological Indicators* 104: 107-115.
- Sorochan, K.A., Plourde, S., Morse, R., Pepin, P., Runge, J., Thompson, C., Johnson, C.L. 2019. North Atlantic Right Whale (*Eubalaena glacialis*) and its Food:(II) Interannual Variations in Biomass of *Calanus* spp. On Western North Atlantic Shelves. *Journal of Plankton Research*. 41(5):687-708.
- Sorte, C. B., I. Ibanez, D. Blumenthal, N. A. Molinari, L. P. Miller, E. D. Grosholz, J. M. Diez, C. M. D'Antonio, J. D. Olden, S. J. Jones, and J. S. Dukes. 2013. Poised to prosper? A cross-system comparison of climate change effects on native and non-native species performance. *Ecology Letters* 16: 261–270.
- Tatariw, C., Patel, K., MacRae, J.D. and Fernandez, I.J., 2017. Snowpack Loss Promotes Soil Freezing and Concrete Frost Formation in a Northeastern Temperate Softwoods Stand. *Northeastern Naturalist*, 24(sp7), pp.B42-B54.
- Tierney, G.L., Fahey, T.J., Groffman, P.M., Hardy, J.P., Fitzhugh, R.D. and Driscoll, C.T., 2001. Soil Freezing alters fine root dynamics in a northern hardwood forest. *Biogeochemistry*, 56(2), pp.175-190.
- Tingley, R., Paukert, C., Sass, G., Jacobson, P., Hansen, G., Lynch, A., Shannon, D. 2019. Adapting to climate change: guidance for the management of inland glacial lake fisheries. *Lake and Reservoir Management*. 10.1080/10402381.2019.1678535.
- U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service. 2017. Biological Species Report for the Bicknell's thrush (*Catharus bicknelli*). Version 1.4a. Hadley, MA.
- U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service. 2017. Species Status Assessment for the Canada lynx (*Lynx canadensis*) Contiguous United States Distinct Population Segment. Version 1.0. Lakewood, Colorado. University of Maine Cooperative Extension. Accessed January 2020. Winter Tick or Moose Tick. <https://extension.umaine.edu/ticks/maine-ticks/winter-tick-or-moose-tick/>
- U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service and NMFS. 2018. Recovery plan for the Gulf of Maine Distinct Population Segment of Atlantic salmon (*Salmo salar*). 74 pp.
- Van Ballenberghe, V., and Ballard, W.B. 2007. Population dynamics. In *Ecology and management of the North American moose*. Edited by A.W. Franzmann and C.C. Schwartz. Smithsonian Institution Press, Washington, D.C. pp. 223–246.
- Ward, M. A. and J. D. Mays. 2014. Survey of a Coastal Tiger Beetle Species, *Cicindela marginata* Fabricius, in Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 21(4): 574-586. <https://doi.org/10.1656/045.021.0412>
- Wason, J., E. Bevilacqua, M. Dovciak. 2017. Climate on the move: Implications of climate warming for species distributions in mountains of the northeastern United States. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, 246: 272-280.
- Welch, L. 2018. Climate Change Challenges Related to Seabird Restoration. U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service.

- Whitman, A., A. Cutko, P. deMaynadier, S. Walker, B. Vickery, S. Stockwell, and R. Houston. 2013. Climate Change and Biodiversity in Maine: Vulnerability of Habitats and Priority Species. Manomet Center for Conservation Sciences (in collaboration with Maine Beginning with Habitat Climate Change Working Group) report SEI-2013-03. P. 96 Brunswick, Maine.
- Whitney, J.E., R. Al-Chokhachy, D. B. Bunnell, C. A. Caldwell, S. J. Cooke, E. J. Eliason, M. Rogers, A. J. Lynch, and C. P. Paukert, 2016. Physiological basis of climate change impacts on North American inland fishes. *Trans. Am. Fish. Soc.* 41(7):332-345.
- Williams, R., Vikingsson, G.A., Gislason, A., Lockyer, C., New, L., Thomas, L., Hammond, P.S. 2013. Evidence for Density-Dependent Changes in Body Condition and Pregnancy Rate of North Atlantic Fin Whales Over Four Decades of Varying Environmental Conditions. *ICES Journal of Marine Science.* 70(6):1273-1280.
- Wilsey, C., B. Bateman, L. Taylor, J.X. Wu, G. LeBaron, R. Shepherd, C. Koseff, S. Friedman, R. Stone. 2019. *Survival by Degrees: 389 Bird Species on the Brink*. National Audubon Society: New York. <https://www.audubon.org/sites/default/files/climatereport-2019-english-lowres.pdf>
- Wisniewska, D.M., Johnson, M., Teilmann, J., Rojano-Donate, Shearer, J., Sveegaard, S., Miller, L.A., Siebert, U., Teglberg Madsen, P. 2016. Ultra-High Foraging Rates of Harbor Porpoises Make Them Vulnerable to Anthropogenic Disturbance. *Current Biology.* 26:1441-1446.

## **Appendix B: An Overview of the Impacts of Climate Change on Plants and Natural Communities by the Maine Natural Areas Program (MNAP)**

*Overview of information on the effects of climate change on plants and natural communities in Maine, or scaled up as needed depending on what was available on the topic.*

*Note that there is only minimal monitoring being conducted in Maine capable of detecting changes in the most sensitive plant species and natural communities in relationship to a warming climate.*

### **1 - Sea Level Rise**

There is extensive documentation that sea levels are rising along the coast of Maine as they are all over the eastern sea board. The most recent data shows that 89% of the predicted tide levels for Maine in 2019 were exceeded, and that this past October had the highest all time means for high tide for any October ever (Maine Geologic Survey). Increased sea levels are starting to impact the upper edges of tidal marshes in Maine causing tree mortality but observations are still largely anecdotal (see Scarborough Marsh image below). News reports from New Jersey and other areas along the east coast indicate more severe impacts are occurring at some locations causing what is now referred to as "Ghost Forests". It is only a matter of time before we will see more obvious impacts to the lowest-lying areas along Maine's coast, where we can expect widespread decline of freshwater wetland plant communities as salt water flows into these areas with increasing frequency. A recent 5 year study conducted across marshes in New England via the National Estuary Research Reserve System (NERRS) found that over the study time period low marsh (which is characterized by high dominance of *Spartina alterniflora* grass), had a decrease in *S. alterniflora* cover and an increase in bare mud and detritus, and high marsh saw a decrease in the characteristic *S. patens* and *Distichlis spicata* grasses and an increase in *S. alterniflora* as well as unvegetated area. This pattern is indicative of a progressive shift of low marsh into the more elevated high marsh areas, which is predicted to occur as sea levels rise and inundation time and frequency increase in high marsh areas (NERRS report -publication pending).





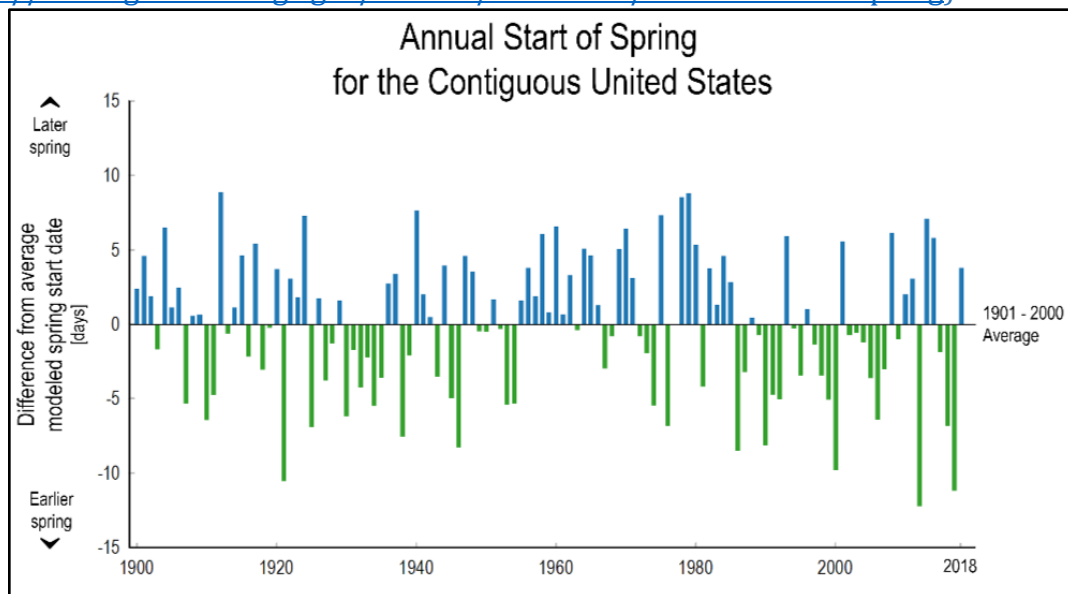
*Woody vegetation dying on the edge of Scarborough Marsh due to increasing exposure to sea water.*

## 2 - Changing of On-Set of Spring and Flower Phenology

**a)** On average, the start of spring has occurred earlier in the contiguous United States since 1984.

U.S. Global Change Research Program

(<https://www.globalchange.gov/browse/indicators/indicator-start-spring>)



These values are calculated from a numerical model that simulates the accumulation of heat needed to bring plants out of winter dormancy and into vegetative and reproductive growth. The model is based on: - Long-term observations of lilac and honeysuckle first-leaf and first-bloom, collected by citizen science volunteers at hundreds of sites across the contiguous United States - Daily minimum and maximum temperatures measured at weather stations.

**b)** Recent research from Acadia National Park found that plants are flowering and leafing out earlier in the spring (MacKenzie et al. 2019). Comparing the data to southern New England, the researchers found that the shift in earlier phenology is occurring at a slower rate in Maine.

From ACADIA NP: "In four years of intensive monitoring of transects on three mountains, we found large variability in spring temperatures across the mountains, but consistent patterns of advancing flower and leaf phenology in warmer microclimates. Reduced sampling intensity would have yielded similar results, but a shorter duration would not have revealed these patterns. The plants in Acadia responded to warming spring temperatures by shifting leaf and flower phenology in the same direction (earlier), but at a reduced rate (as measured in d/°C), in comparison with plants in southern New England (e.g., Concord, Massachusetts, USA)." Citation:

<https://esajournals.onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/full/10.1002/ecs2.2626>

MacKenzie, C.M., Primack, R.B. and Miller-Rushing, A.J., 2019. Trails-as-transects: phenology monitoring across heterogeneous microclimates in Acadia National Park, Maine. *Ecosphere*, 10(3).

**c)** The re-discovery of a phenology journal from a naturalist in Aroostook county has shed light on patterns between spring temperature and flowering. When spring temperatures are higher, plants flower sooner.

Summary here: <https://extension.umaine.edu/maineclimatenews/archives/uncovering-the-past-through-maines-historic-phenology-data/>

"A phenology journal for the Oxbow region in Aroostook county (about 60 km southwest of Presque Isle), created by a mid-20<sup>th</sup> century a hunting guide named L.S. Quackenbush, was recently re-discovered, revealing a valuable set of records that have been integral to Dr. Caitlin McDonough's research, allowing her to compare the northern Maine region with historical and current records for the coastal Acadia region. A rich and detailed log of the seasons, Quackenbush recorded daily natural history observations and later indexed his own entries into lists of first flowering, leaf out, and migratory arrival dates... So far, researchers have found Quackenbush's leaf out and flowering phenology observations are closely tied to spring temperatures and match the direction, though not the magnitude, of changes found in Southern New England plant communities as a result of climate change." MacKenzie, C.M., Johnston, J., Miller-Rushing, A.J., Sheehan, W., Pinette, R. and Primack, R., 2019. Advancing Leaf-Out and Flowering Phenology is Not Matched by Migratory Bird Arrivals Recorded in Hunting Guide's Journal in Aroostook County, Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist*, 26(3), pp.561-579.

### **3 - Invasive Pests - Hemlock woolly adelgid, Balsam woolly adelgid, and Southern pine beetle**

**a)** Warming temperatures are one reason hemlock woolly adelgid is successfully expanding in Maine, though that process has been augmented by the spread of infected nursery stock (and probably low levels of detection when it first become established in some areas). Persistent hemlock woolly adelgid infestations are devastating to hemlock trees. Mature healthy trees survive longer than younger or stressed trees, but still succumb within about 10 year. Loss of hemlock will drastically alter the character of forests where hemlock is a common component. Some sites on north facing slopes or in cool coves and incised

drainages in Maine are heavily dominated by hemlock. These sites will be completely transformed after the trees are killed by hemlock woolly adelgid.

McAvoy, T.J.; Régnière, J.; St-Amant, R.; Schneeberger, N.F.; Salom, S.M. Mortality and Recovery of Hemlock Woolly Adelgid (*Adelges tsugae*) in Response to Winter Temperatures and Predictions for the Future. *Forests* 2017, 8, 497.

**b)** A recent study linked warmer winters since 1940 with increasing damage and mortality of balsam fir (*Abies balsamea*) due to the balsam woolly adelgid (*Adelges piceae*) from: citation: <http://www2.umaine.edu/climatechange/Research/MaineClimate/Forests.html>

**c)** Southern pine beetle which is not this far north yet will also impact Maine natural communities as higher temps facilitate it's continued spread. The latitude of the northernmost southern pine beetle sighting has drifted north by 0.8° latitude (~85 km) per decade since 2002 ( $P = 0.01$ ) - Lesk, C., Coffel, E., D'Amato, A. et al. *Threats to North American forests from southern pine beetle with warming winters. Nature Climate Change* 7, 713–717 (2017) doi:10.1038/nclimate3375. It is currently unclear how long it will be before southern pine beetle reaches Maine, but when it does it will have series impacts to native pines including white pine, pitch pine, and red pine. White pine and pitch pine are significant components of a variety of forest and woodland types in southern Maine. Decline in these species may cause significant changes to these systems.

#### **4 - Increased Ice-free Days for Lakes**

Data clearly shows ice-out on lakes and ponds is occurring earlier in Maine. Less time with ice coverage will lead to warmer temperatures in lakes which can have a number of ramifications for biota ranging from increased potential for algae blooms to shifts in fish species composition. Water temperature data in lakes has and is being collected by the state and others but as yet no analysis of the data has been released in any reports. For more discussion regarding earlier ice-out times see Lloyd Irland's summary article from the soon to be published LSM newsletter "Maine Lake Ice-Out Dates and Ice-Free Periods: What 's the Trend" (a copy of the article is available if needed).

#### **5 - Changes in Ice Behavior on the St. John River Impact Habitats** (for more detail - see p. 8)

The St. John River is unique in Maine and the eastern U.S. in having it's ecology driven in part by the behavior of ice scour. When the ice goes out on the river at the spring thaw it often severely scraps and gouges the banks, with the net effect that taller woody vegetation (trees and shrubs) cannot persist and therefore other low growing shrubs and herbs can form unique plant communities. These habitats are considered rare in Maine and support numerous rare plant species including Furbish's lousewort (*Pedicularis furbishiae*) which grows no where else in the world. The warming climate is starting to affect this system by increasing the frequency and severity of ice events causing both direct impacts to the vegetation as well as erosion of the riverbank. Studies by Baltaos et al. have shown that the number of above freezing days during the coldest months (January and February) on

northern points of the river is increasing, and that this warming trend is correlated with mid-winter rains and subsequent mid-winter ice break up. Subsequently the river freezes again, often with jumbled blocks of ice, that can make the eventual spring ice out event more severe. This increased frequency of ice out events appears to increase the impacts to the river bank including prevent heavily scraped or unstable bank areas from being successfully recolonized by plants, which then increases the banks vulnerability to continued erosion and instability. Long term monitoring of Furbish's lousewort has shown the decline of the species at a number of sites where repeated disturbances to the river bank promote erosion and prevent the recolonization of vegetation. (*There is a more detailed description with citations at end of this document*).

## 6 - Forest Change

A research team from the University of Maine and Purdue University analyzed data from the USDA Forest Service Forest Inventory and Analysis Program (FIA). The FIA program records information such as species, growth, natural mortality, harvest, and health of trees in an annual survey of forest plots spread throughout the U.S. This data allowed Weiskittel and colleagues to assess how the occurrence and abundance of American beech, sugar maple, red maple, and birch has changed between 1983 and 2014. Their analysis revealed that an abundance of American beech has increased significantly during the study period. Meanwhile, the other three species showed a decrease in abundance. There was a clear link to climate. Their research found that increases in beech occurrence and abundance was linked to higher temperatures and precipitation, though researchers also noted past management practices also likely play a role.

Bose, A., Weiskittel, A., and Wagner, R. 2017. Temporal shift in American beech (*Fagus grandifolia* Ehrh) occurrence and abundance over the past three decades in forests of Northeastern USA. Journal of Applied Forestry 54: 1592-1604.

## 7 - Alpine Habitats

On a pan-European scale, repeated surveys showed widespread thermophilisation of alpine vegetation, i.e., species compositions changed towards a larger percentage of thermophilous (*warmth-loving*) species at a concurrent decline of cold-adapted high-elevation species. Across Europe, species predominantly were shifting to higher elevations during the past decade. In central and northern Europe, this led to increasing species numbers in the permanent plots, whereas in Mediterranean mountains, species numbers were stagnating or declining, probably owing to combined effects of increasing temperatures and decreasing precipitation. Recent declines of high elevation specialist species, however, were also observed in the European Alps. Comparisons with results from other continents (*including northeastern N.A.*) are not yet available on a larger scale, because permanent sites were established at a later date.

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Global\\_Observation\\_Research\\_Initiative\\_in\\_Alpine\\_Environments#Recent\\_findings](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Global_Observation_Research_Initiative_in_Alpine_Environments#Recent_findings)



## Alpine Habitats – New England

In 2016 alpine plots established in 1993 along 26 permanent transects (796 plots) on Franconia Ridge in the White Mountains in N.H. were resampled and the results indicate an increase in shrubby vegetation to some areas of formerly dominated alpine meadow (sedge cover), and a minor expansion of krummholz cover. The researcher who conducted the resampling does not specifically link observed changes to a warming climate. However, these are the type of initial shifts in vegetation cover that we would expect in alpine areas under warming climate scenarios.

Excerpt from project report (P. 16- 17): *With two intensive investigations of the vegetation on Franconia Ridge in 1993 and 2016, the flora, composition, and plant communities are quantitatively documented with 796 1X1 m plots on 26 permanent transects. These data allow following change through time and across different communities. The vegetation varies from very exposed mats dominated by Diapensia, through a spectrum of sedge-rush-heath meadows, to thick heath and heath-krummholz on lee slopes, to snowbanks in sheltered hollows. The vegetation cover on the Ridge is very dynamic, demonstrating changes in composition within the same communities and a minor expansion of krummholz. Fir krummholz converted to heath after 1900 at the Couloir Transect site, while krummholz trees increased in coverage on the west side of the Ridge and have invaded the heath meadow on the Truman Ramp since 1970. Recently there has been a significant increase of heaths (cranberry, bilberry) and rush at the expense of sedge in sedge meadows, and there has been an overall increase in the total vascular and cryptogam (lichen) coverage. The heath meadows have lost some cryptogam coverage, but show no consistent composition change. The vegetation has been changing from 1993 to 2016 (similarity 60-77%), but is stable in having the same general structure (alpine meadow).*

Cogbill, C., 2017. Vegetation of Franconia Ridge, New Hampshire: Evaluation of 42 Years of Trail Management And Vegetation Change. Prepared for Beyond Ktaadn, New Salem, MA in cooperation with USDA Forest Service White Mountain National Forest.

## 8 – Plant and Animal Range Shifts (See also p. 10)

Early Warning Signs of Global Warming: Plant and Animal Range Shifts  
(Union of Concerned Scientists 2003)

<https://www.ucsusa.org/resources/plant-and-animal-range-shifts>

The geographic ranges of most plant and animal species are limited by climatic factors, including temperature, precipitation, soil moisture, humidity, and wind. Any shift in the magnitude or variability of these factors in a given location will impact the organisms living there. Species sensitive to temperature may respond to a warmer climate by moving to cooler locations at higher latitudes or elevations. Although the response to warming is generally understood, it is difficult to predict how concurrent changes in other climatic factors also affect species distributions. Despite the uncertainties, ecological models predict that the distribution of world biomes will shift as a result of the climate changes associated with increased greenhouse gases (IPCC, 1998). The distribution and size of the populations of plants and animals within those biomes will also change, with potential consequences for the functioning of ecosystems and for humans who are dependent on many ecosystem goods and services.

Global biome models have been used to evaluate the changes in vegetation distribution likely to occur with a changing climate. The models generally predict a poleward shift of the northern hemisphere taiga, boreal conifer, and temperate mixed forests belts (IPCC, 1998, Appendix C). One limitation of the global models is that the output represents a vegetation distribution that is in equilibrium with climate, a condition that is unlikely to occur in the next century. The spread of tree species involves several factors, including dispersal, regeneration on a suitable site, maturation, and seed production. If climate changes faster than trees can disperse to new, more suitable areas, the composition of the forest may change and the survival of some species could be at risk. Global-scale models are also inadequate to evaluate the indirect effects of climate, such as disturbances from pests, disease, fire, flooding, and wind damage.

Many animals are able to respond to climate at a faster rate than plants. For those animals that do not migrate, a distribution change in response to a warming trend would occur at the population level as a result of changes in the ratios of extinctions to colonizations at the northern and southern boundaries of the range. A northward range shift would thus be reflected in either a net extinction at the southern boundary or a net colonization at the northern boundary. Range shifts in areas with regional warming trends have been reported in alpine plants (Grabherr et al., 1994), butterflies (Parmesan, 1996; Parmesan et al., 1999), birds (Thomas and Lennon, 1999), marine invertebrates (Barry et al., 1995), and mosquitoes (Epstein et al., 1998). Two of those studies (Thomas and Lennon, 1999; Parmesan et al., 1999) evaluated changes at both southern and northern margins. In a sample of 35 European non-migratory butterfly species, 63% had ranges that shifted to the north by 35-240 km during the past century, and only 3% shifted to the south (Parmesan et al., 1999). The range shift parallels a 0.8°C warming over Europe during the last century, which has shifted the climatic isotherms northwards by an average of 120 km (Beniston et al., 1998).

Factors other than climate may limit the extent to which organisms can shift their ranges. Physical barriers such as mountain ranges or extensive human settlement may prevent some species from shifting to more suitable habitat. In the case of isolated mountain top species, there may be no new habitat at higher elevation to colonize. Even in cases where no barriers are present, other limiting factors such as nutrient or food availability, soil type, and the presence of adequate breeding sites may prevent a range shift. Although tree line will probably increase in elevation as climate warms, for example, soils at higher elevations are often thin and of poor quality and could be inadequate to sustain species from lower elevation sites. In coastal areas, the loss of wetlands and beaches due to sea level rise could destroy sites used by turtles, birds, and marine mammals for breeding and raising young. It should be noted that given all these potential difficulties, it is encouraging that a few species have apparently been able to shift their ranges in response to climate, as described in the studies listed above. However, the long-term impacts of these shifts on the populations and species as a whole, and the extent to which other species can adapt to changing climate, are difficult to assess at this time.

## **References**

- Barry, J., C. Baxter, R. Sagarin, and S. Gilman, 1995. Climate related, long-term faunal changes in a Californian rocky intertidal community. *Science* 267, 672-675.
- Beniston, M. and R.S.J. Tol, 1998. Europe. In *The Regional Impacts of Climate Change: An Assessment of Vulnerability*, 149-185, (Eds RT Watson, MC Zinyowera, RH Moss), Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK.
- Epstein, P., H. Diaz, S. Elias, G. Grabherr, N. Graham, W. Martens, E.M. Thompson, and J. Susskind, 1998. Biological and physical signs of climate change: focus on mosquito borne diseases. *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society* 79, 409-417.



Grabherr, G., M. Gottfried, and H. Pauli, 1994. Climate effects on mountain plants. *Nature* 369, 448.

IPCC, 1998. *The Regional Impacts of Climate Change: An Assessment of Vulnerability*, (Eds RT Watson, MC Zinyowera, RH Moss), Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK.

Parmesan, C., 1996. Climate and species range. *Nature* 382, 765-766

Parmesan, C., et al. 1999. Poleward shifts in geographical ranges of butterfly species associated with regional warming. *Nature* 399, 579-583.

Thomas, C.D. and Lennon, J.J., 1999. Birds extend their ranges northwards. *Nature* 399: 213.

### **Additional Resources**

EPA Plant and Animal Impacts Bibliography This site offers an extensive listing of scientific articles about the impacts of climate change on wildlife. [http://www.epa.gov/globalwarming/impacts/imp\\_blio.html](http://www.epa.gov/globalwarming/impacts/imp_blio.html)

World Wildlife Fund Climate Change Campaign This site is a gateway to several WWF online reports on the impacts of climate change on wildlife and protected areas. <http://www.panda.org/climate/impact.shtml>

## **9 - Peatlands**

In more boreal regions, thawing permafrost is the primary concern, as frozen peat holds its carbon and thawed peat can release it. Drying of peatlands also accelerates carbon release, which may be of concern for Maine if we experience longer drought periods. Lower water tables and drier peatlands may also lead to increased colonization of open peat areas by forest, but there appears to be no conclusive information on how peatlands may change in Maine as the climate warms.

### **Discussion of Climate impacts to the St. John River with implications for plant habitat**

The Furbish's lousewort is identified as one of Maine's plant species most vulnerable to climate change (Jacobson et al. 2009, p. 33). The species depends on periodic disturbance of the riverbank from ice scour; not too frequent or too infrequent and not too severe (section 2.4). Climate change is expected to affect the ice regime of northern rivers, including the St. John, by increasing the frequency and severity of severe ice-scour and flood events (Beltaos 1997, entire; Beltaos and Prowse 2001, entire; Beltaos and Prowse 2009, entire).

The ice jams and flooding on the St. John River damage human property, and considerable effort has been made to develop numerical river ice models for the St. John River to better forecast and analyze ice-jam related flood events (Beltaos and Burrell 2002, entire; Beltaos et al. 2003, entire; Tang and Beltaos 2008, entire; Beltaos and Prowse 2009, entire; Kim and Jain 2015, entire).

Changes in recent ice behavior and projections of future climate conditions indicate that the duration, composition and extent of river ice is changing (Beltaos and Prowse 2009, entire). Mid- winter jams often freeze in place when the cold weather resumes [in reference to periods of mild mid-winter temperatures on northern rivers]. Freeze-up levels are then higher than normal, and ice cover thicknesses greater. These two factors can lead

to extreme jamming in the spring if the freshet happens to generate unusually large flows. (Beltaos and Prowse 2009, p. 138).

Alternately, river ice at the more southerly extremes can break up under warmer mid-winter temperatures and rain, move northward, and reconsolidate under colder temperatures. Such reconsolidated ice jams may increase the severity of spring ice jams on the St. John River (Beltaos et al. 2003, p. 78). More frequent occurrences of mid-winter breakup and associated jamming is a major effect of climate change that can be predicted with some confidence (Beltaos and Prowse 2009, p. 137). For long rivers like the St. John that flow northward (in Maine), differential rates of warming along their lengths can modify the severity of breakup.

Peak winter flows have increased substantially on the St. John River as a result of increased, mid- winter rainfall (Beltaos 2002, entire) caused by a marked increase in the incidence of mild (mean daily air temperatures above 32 degrees F, (0 degrees C) winter days. Small perturbations in winter temperature can produce major changes in the incidence of breakup and ice jams, by altering snowstorms into rainfall events (Beltaos 2002, p. 789). Increasing winter flows are concurrent with a modest rise of the average monthly temperatures during the winter (Figures 9). Flows associated with winter runoff events in the Saint John River can be large enough to initiate breakup, but have not attained magnitudes that cause major ice-jam flooding. The main risk posed by such events at present is indirect: any ice jams that form during a winter event produce higher freeze-up levels and thicker ice covers when the cold weather resumes. These factors enhance the potential severity of the spring breakup and the increased severity of flooding (Beltaos 2002, pg. 802; Beltaos and Prowse 2009, p.134).

River ice models for the St. John River demonstrate that the key variables influencing the frequency and severity of ice scour, jamming, and flooding are the incidence of midwinter temperatures above freezing, midwinter precipitation in the form of rain, and increasing river flows (Beltaos and Prowse 2009, p.134-137), all of which are increasing (Kim and Jain 2015, entire). Beltaos (2002, entire) did a hydroclimatic analysis for the upper St. John River using long-term climate and flow records. He documented that a small rise in winter air temperatures over the past 80 years has resulted in a substantial increase in the number of mild winter days and the amount of winter rainfall, which were previously rare occurrences in this region. These two factors augment river flows, causing increased breakup of ice cover, increased peak flows in late winter, and cause a greater frequency of spring ice jams and flooding.

### **Citations**

- Beltaos, S. 1997. Onset of river ice breakup. *Cold Regions Science and Technology*. 25(3):183-196.
- Beltaos, S. 1999. Climatic effects on the changing ice-breakup regime of the Saint John River. Pages 8-11 in *River Ice Management with a Changing Climate: Dealing with Extreme Events*, Proceeding of the 10<sup>th</sup> Workshop on River Ice.
- Beltaos, S. and T. D. Prowse. 2001. Climate impacts on extreme ice jam events in Canadian rivers. *Hydrological Sciences Journal* 46(1):157-182.

- Beltaos S. 2002. Effects of climate on mid-winter ice jams. *Hydrological Processes* 16(4): 789–804.
- Beltaos, S. and B. C. Burrell. 2002. Extreme ice jam floods along the Saint John River, New Brunswick. Pages 9-14 in *The Extremes of the Extremes: Extraordinary Floods*. (Proceedings of a Symposium held at Reykavik, Iceland, July 2000. IAHS Publication No. 271. IAHS Press: Wallingford.
- Beltaos, S. and B. C. Burrell. 2003. Climatic change and river ice breakup. *Canadian Journal of Civil Engineering* 30(1):145-155.
- Beltaos, S., S. Ismail, and B. C. Burrell. 2003. Midwinter breakup and jamming on the upper Saint John River: a case study. *Journal of Civil Engineering*, 30 (13), 77–88.
- Beltaos, S. and T. D. Prowse. 2009. River-ice hydrology in a shrinking cryosphere. *Hydrological Processes* 23:122-144.
- Jacobson, G.L., I.J. Fernandez, P.A. Mayewski, and C.V. Schmitt (editors). 2009. *Maine's Climate Future: An Initial Assessment*. Orono, ME: University of Maine.
- Kim, J. and S. Jain. 2015. Wintertime high flow regime in northern Maine, USA: A hydroclimatic diagnostic study. CGU HS Committee on River Ice Processes and the Environment. 18th Workshop on the Hydraulics of Ice Covered Rivers, Quebec City, Province of Quebec, Canada.

**Bird Ranges Shift Northward, But Not as Fast as Climate** (*Hugh Powell 2017, Cornell Lab of Ornithology*) – **The point here is that if it can take a relatively long time for the most mobile of animals to shift their range, other organisms such as most plants will have even slower range shifts.**

As warmer winter temperatures become more common, one way for some animals to adjust is to shift their ranges northward. But a new study of 59 North American bird species indicates that doing so is not easy or quick -- it took about 35 years for many birds to move far enough north for winter temperatures to match where they historically lived.

"This is a problem, because birds are among the most mobile of animals, and yet they take decades to respond to warming," said Frank La Sorte, a postdoctoral researcher at the Cornell Lab of Ornithology and lead author of the study, which was published online by the *Journal of Animal Ecology* this month. "Climatic conditions are steadily moving northward, whether particular animals come along or not. As conservation biologists we need to know how well animals are keeping up."

Earlier studies of responses to climate change examined shifts in species' geographic ranges. "Our work adds important realism and a temporal dimension to these models for a critical aspect of climate: minimum winter temperature," said co-author Walter Jetz of Yale University.

The researchers used 35 years of data from the North American Christmas Bird Count to match winter temperatures to where birds were seen. They tested 59 bird species individually and found that they responded differently to climate change. When summarized across bird species, there was evidence for a strong delay lasting about 35 years.

For example, black vultures have spread northward in the last 35 years and now winter as far north as Massachusetts, where the minimum winter temperature is similar to what it was in Maryland in 1975. On the other hand, the endangered red-cockaded woodpecker did not alter its range at all despite the warming trend, possibly because it's very specific habitat requirements precluded a range shift.

Both of these scenarios could represent problems for birds, La Sorte said. Species that do not track changes in climate may wind up at the limits of their physiological tolerance, or they may lose important habitat qualities, such as favored food types, as those species pass them by. But they also can't move their ranges too fast if the habitat conditions they depend on also tend to lag behind climate.

"When you think about it, it makes sense that species move slower than the rate at which climate is changing," La Sorte said. "They're not just tracking temperature -- many of them need to follow a prey base, a type of vegetation, or they need certain kinds of habitat that will create corridors for movement."

Variability in climate warming is likely to affect how species respond, too, La Sorte said. If warming trends weaken, as they did over the past few years, birds may be able to catch up. But accelerated warming, which is likely as global carbon emissions continue to increase, may put additional strain on birds. The study highlights these challenges and the high potential climate change has for disrupting natural systems. It also underscores the challenges ecologists face in predicting the long-term consequences of climate change for many species simultaneously.

*The study was supported by the National Science Foundation. Hugh Powell is a science editor at the Cornell Lab of Ornithology.*

# Forestry and Forest Ecosystems

## Highlights

Forests currently cover nearly 89% of Maine's area and sequester over 60% of the state's annual emissions, while the forest industry sector is statewide, multi-faceted, and provides between \$8-10B in direct economic impact. However, both the natural forest and industry expect significant challenges in the decades to come. For example, the state has some of the highest densities of non-native forest pests in the US, linked to changes in both climate and human behavior, which are expected to continue to increase in the coming decade.

In addition, Maine's forest is a transitional ecotone with a broad mixture of species, which means that changing climatic conditions create significant stress as most species are either at their northern or southern limit. This stress has become even more evident as precipitation events have become more extreme and snowpack has become less continuous as well as more variable, which has significant implications for trees, the broader forest ecosystem, and forest management.

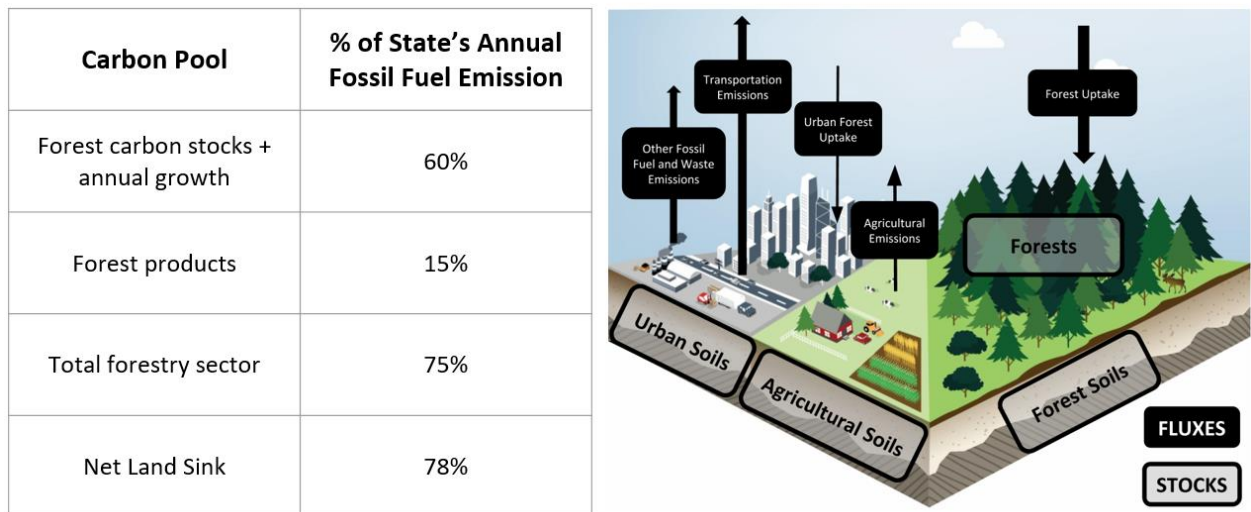
Currently, temperatures in Maine are warming much faster than other areas in the contiguous US, and should increase by 5.4°F (3°C) by 2030 compared to the 3.6°F (2°C) rise globally. All of these factors create high uncertainty for the forest industry as they could influence wood supply, harvesting, and transportation as well as the future composition and structure of Maine's forest. In addition, exotic pests like Emerald ash borer threaten key cultural aspects.

- The spruce-fir forest type will likely decline as a result of less snow and warmer winter temperatures, but some supplementary suitable habitat along the southern edge of species' ranges will generally persist. Hardwoods, particularly paper/yellow birch and red maple, are expected to displace spruce-fir with a much greater fraction of the landscape considered as a mixed forest type.
- Forest productivity will likely be more variable with some portions of the state seeing greater growth due to a longer growing season and more favorable climate, while other areas will decline due to the increased occurrence of drought. In short, the forest response to climate change will be complex and difficult to predict given the range of conditions and species present in Maine's current forest as well as variation in future management practices.
- Policy recommendations based on the carbon cycle for Maine require adequate measurements and monitoring of carbon pools and fluxes. While some of those pools and fluxes are regularly measured in Maine, many are not, leaving considerations of offsets a challenge. A group at the University of Maine with partners at Bates College and the Maine Forest Service recently assembled an initial estimate of the Maine carbon budget modeled after the US Global Change Research Program's State of the Carbon Cycle Report -Version 2 (SOCCR2). Their estimate

indicated that  $\approx 50\text{-}60\%$  of Maine’s greenhouse gas emissions are offset by forest growth, and  $\approx 75\%$  are offset by forest growth and durable products. This estimate is intended as a first approximation that both provides insights on the Maine carbon cycle, but also highlights the challenge and complexity of the task that will require research and monitoring to improve carbon cycling calculations and track over time.

- Primary recommendations include: (1) improved monitoring of key forest attributes like species composition, health, growth, and carbon; (2) revised projection models that cover a broader array of potential future scenarios; (3) improved tools to help with decision-support and forest management planning; (4) a greater number of studies that evaluate and assess the human adaptation component of forest management; and (5) increased linkages between forest researchers, land managers, and policymakers to ensure long-term sustainability.

## Maine Forest’s Importance to State’s Annual Carbon Budget



**Figure 1.** Estimates of Maine’s forest sequestration as a fraction of the state’s annual fossil fuel emissions and annual fluxes as well as stocks for forests and other land uses in Maine. More information, including data sources and references, can be found online by visiting the University of Maine’s Forest Climate Change Initiative website at: [crsf.umaine.edu/forest-climate-change-initiative/carbon-budget](http://crsf.umaine.edu/forest-climate-change-initiative/carbon-budget).



# Discussion - Forestry and Forest Ecosystems

## Forest Impacts

- [Janowiak et al \(2018\)](#): Model projections suggest that many northern and boreal species, including balsam fir, red spruce, and black spruce, may fare worse under future conditions, but other species may benefit from projected changes in climate. Published literature on climate impacts related to wildfire, invasive species, and forest pests and diseases also contributed to the overall determination of climate change vulnerability. Montane spruce-fir, low-elevation spruce-fir, and lowland mixed conifer forests were determined to be the most vulnerable communities. Central hardwoods, transition hardwoods, and pitch pine-scrub oak forests were perceived as having lower vulnerability to projected changes in climate. These projected changes in climate and the associated impacts and vulnerabilities will have important implications for economically valuable timber species, forest-dependent animals and plants, recreation, and long-term natural resource planning.
- [Maine Climate Futures \(2009\)](#): Maine forest composition has shifted in response to a changing climate over millennia. Today's spruce-fir forests are relatively recent, their populations having expanded southward in the past 500-1,000 years. Maine will continue to have abundant forests, but the composition of the forest and the way trees grow will be different from today. Warmer temperatures and the fertilization effects of CO<sub>2</sub> and nitrogen may promote accelerated tree growth. Increased disease, insect infestations, and forest fires threaten to temper predicted increases in wood production. Forest management will play a critical role in maximizing forest utilization opportunities while maintaining forest sustainability and carbon storage.
- [Duveneck and Thompson \(2019\)](#): The future forests of eastern North America will be shaped by at least three broad drivers: (i) vegetation change and natural disturbance patterns associated with the protracted recovery following colonial era land use, (ii) a changing climate, and (iii) a land-use regime that consists of geographically variable rates and intensities of forest harvesting, clearing for development, and land protection. Researchers evaluated the aggregate and relative importance of these factors for the future forests of New England, USA by simulating a continuation of the recent trends in these drivers for fifty-years, nominally spanning 2010 to 2060. In the control scenario that simulates a hypothetical absence of any future land use or future climate change, the simulated landscape experienced large increases in average AGC—an increase of 53% from 2010 to 2060 (from 4.2 to 6.3 kg m<sup>-2</sup>). *By 2060, climate change increased AGC stores by 8% relative to the control while the land-use regime reduced AGC by 16%.*
- [Simons-Legaard et al \(2013\)](#): Results suggest that although suitable climate conditions for spruce-fir will decline as a result of less snow and warmer winter temperatures, habitable patches will remain in the Northeast through 2090 for all but white spruce. Ecosystem resilience will help ensure the spruce-fir distribution in Maine remains largely unchanged over at least the next 50 years. Ultimately, broad-scale climate models may overstress climate change effects on northeastern spruce-

fir forests over the next century. *In this study, timber harvesting rates had greater influence on future forest composition in Maine than did long-term climate change.*

- [Andrews \(2016\)](#): Key differences in projected habitat due to variation in the underlying data and dependent variable. The addition of historical tree data revealed supplementary suitable habitat along the southern edge of species' ranges, due to marginal dynamics potentially overlooked by approaches relying solely on current inventories. The likelihood models provided an adequate surrogate to abundance models, reflecting gradients of suitable habitat. Black spruce (*Picea mariana* (Miller) B.S.P.) responded the best to abundance modeling, due to this species' uniform range. White spruce (*Picea glauca* (Moench) Voss) consistently performed the worst among all species for each model, due to this species' wide distribution at low abundances. The developed presence/absence models could assist in understanding the full range of climatically suitable habitats, while abundance values provide the ability to prioritize suitable habitat based upon higher abundance. The maximum stand density index models could be utilized for the construction of Density Management Diagrams and the active management of future landscapes based on size-density relationships.

## Forest Operation & Management

- [Rittenhouse and Rissman 2015](#): Researchers used a mixed-methods analysis, combining meteorological records (1948-2012) and timber harvesting reports (1996-2012), with qualitative interviews to quantify the associations between variability in frozen ground duration and forest manager response in Wisconsin. Results demonstrated substantial reductions in the length of the frozen ground days per season and an increasing harvest of forest types that grow on well-drained soils. Harvest rates for moist or wet-ground forest types declined during winters with high variability in thaw duration. In addition to shifting harvest removal patterns, interviews suggested that loggers have also adapted by operating on marginally frozen soil and roads or "over-weighting" during transport to the mill, which has important implications for maintenance of road infrastructure.
- [Kuloglu, Lieffers, and Anderson 2019](#): Winter harvesting on frozen soil conditions can protect the forest floor, avoiding soil degradation from rutting or soil compaction from heavy machines. If there are fewer frozen days, more equipment and labor are needed, adding to the total logging cost. The objective of this study was to assess future logging costs if warming trends continue, including the equipment costs needed to cut, process and haul wood, in Alberta, Canada. Results from the HadGEM2-ES model under three scenarios (2.6, 4.5, and 8.5) were used to predict future winter weather conditions. For reference, researchers determined that in the 2015–2016 logging season there were an estimated 12 hauling shut-down days due to high temperatures (above 6 ° C) during the winter harvest period. Projections suggested that the average number of shutdown days will increase from 20+ days by 2030 to up to 48 days by 2080 under RCP 8.5. Using the current type of harvesting machines and hauling directly to the mill, the unit cost of logging operations (\$/m<sup>3</sup>) was projected to increase by an average of 1.6% to 2.5% in 2030s, 2.8% to 5.3% in the 2050s and 4.8% to 10.9% in the 2080s compared to the base year of 2015–2016. Increasing

temperatures and costs will ultimately mean less predictable conditions for employment during winter operations.

- [Geisler, Rittenhouse, and Rissman 2016](#): Researchers conducted 32 in-depth, semistructured interviews with professional loggers, six foresters, natural resource managers, extension agents, and other industry stakeholders to assess the seasonality of challenges faced in forest operations in the Upper Midwest. Interviewees identified factors with strong seasonal dynamics that influenced timber harvesting and transportation and results suggested that uncertainties about the timing of seasonal factors hinder planning and increase the financial risk for loggers. Negative impacts to the sector include lost workdays, reduced harvest, and smaller deliveries to buyers. Further, the capacity for loggers to adapt may be limited by high operational costs, low timber prices, and substantial financial investment in equipment. Notably, researchers report that loggers increasingly indicated that they cannot stop active operations because of financial pressures, which may raise the risk of environmental damage.
- [The State of Maine's Carbon Budget \(Version 1.0\)](#): This fact sheet presents an initial estimation of Maine's carbon budget, with information about emissions and links to additional information. The simplified budget represents the importance of forest growth in Maine at present in taking up atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. The full budget estimate follows the framework used by the U.S. Global Change Research Program's State of the Carbon Cycle Report (SOCCR2) (USGCRP, 2018), and includes numerous carbon stocks and fluxes important to consider when determining the impacts on atmospheric greenhouse gases. This exercise provides some initial insight on Maine's carbon cycle but of equal importance, highlights the importance of monitoring and research in defining current and future carbon cycling in Maine.

## Priority Information Needs

### *Forest Impacts*

- Updated/new simulations over a broader suite of climate scenarios and models using the latest data
- Better availability and resolution of key data like temperature, precipitation, forest health, pest, disease, land use change
- Information on change in biomass, dieback, and carbon stocks by species and geographic area
- Improved information on and mapping of forest soil attributes
- Greater integration of remote sensing technologies to better map and monitor forests
- More studies that are not just biophysical impacts, but human adaptation component (i.e., management, harvest) under expectation of changing climate/conditions

*Forest Operation & Management*

- Develop and revise existing Best Management Practices, particularly as it relates to roads, water-crossing, and culverts
- Complete a full environmental cycle analysis for forest and forestry products
- Evaluate short- and long-term outcomes of an alternative suite of forest management strategies at a landscape-level
- Intensively monitor and assess forest landscape metrics at relevant spatial and temporal scales

## References

- Andrews, C. 2016. "Modeling and Forecasting the Influence of Current and Future Climate on Eastern North American Spruce-Fir (*Picea-Abies*) Forests." MS Thesis, School of Forest Resources.
- Burakowski, Elizabeth A., Cameron P. Wake, Bobby Braswell, and David P. Brown. 2008. "Trends in Wintertime Climate in the Northeastern United States: 1965–2005." *Journal of Geophysical Research* 113 (D20): 185.
- Campbell, John L., Myron J. Mitchell, Peter M. Groffman, Lynn M. Christenson, and Janet P. Hardy. 2005. "Winter in Northeastern North America: A Critical Period for Ecological Processes." *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment* 3 (6): 314–22.
- Contosta, Alexandra R., Alden Adolph, Denise Burchsted, Elizabeth Burakowski, Mark Green, David Guerra, Mary Albert, et al. 2017. "A Longer Vernal Window: The Role of Winter Coldness and Snowpack in Driving Spring Transitions and Lags." *Global Change Biology* 23 (4): 1610–25.
- Duveneck, Matthew J., and Jonathan R. Thompson. 2019. "Social and Biophysical Determinants of Future Forest Conditions in New England: Effects of a Modern Land-Use Regime." *Global Environmental Change: Human and Policy Dimensions* 55 (vember 2018): 115–29.
- Geisler, Ellen, Chadwick D. Rittenhouse, and Adena R. Rissman. 2016. "Logger Perceptions of Seasonal Environmental Challenges Facing Timber Operations in the Upper Midwest, USA." *Society & Natural Resources* 29 (5): 540–55.
- Guilbert, Justin, Alan K. Betts, Donna M. Rizzo, Brian Beckage, and Arne Bombliies. 2015. "Characterization of Increased Persistence and Intensity of Precipitation in the Northeastern United States." *Geophysical Research Letters* 42 (6): 1888–93.
- Janowiak, Maria K. et al. 2018. *New England and Northern New York Forest Ecosystem Vulnerability Assessment and Synthesis: A Report from the New England Climate Change Response Framework Project*. United States, Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Northern Research Station.
- Karmalkar, Ambarish V., and Raymond S. Bradley. 2017. "Consequences of Global Warming of 1.5 °C and 2 °C for Regional Temperature and Precipitation Changes in the Contiguous United States." *PloS One* 12 (1): e0168697.
- Knapp, Alan K., Claus Beier, David D. Briske, Aimée T. Classen, Yiqi Luo, Markus Reichstein, Melinda D. Smith, et al. 2008. "Consequences of More Extreme Precipitation Regimes for Terrestrial Ecosystems." *Bioscience* 58 (9): 811–21.
- Kuloglu, Tevfik Z., Victor J. Lieffers, and Axel E. Anderson. 2019. "Impact of Shortened Winter Road Access on Costs of Forest Operations." *Forests, Trees and Livelihoods* 10 (5). <https://doi.org/10.3390/f10050447>.
- Liebhold, Andrew M., Deborah G. McCullough, Laura M. Blackburn, Susan J. Frankel, Betsy Von Holle, and Juliann E. Aukema. 2013. "A Highly Aggregated Geographical Distribution of Forest Pest Invasions in the USA." Edited by Petr Pysek. *Diversity & Distributions* 19 (9): 1208–16.
- Lovett, Gary M., Marissa Weiss, Andrew M. Liebhold, Thomas P. Holmes, Brian Leung, Kathy Fallon Lambert, David A. Orwig, et al. 2016. "Nonnative Forest Insects and Pathogens

- in the United States: Impacts and Policy Options." *Ecological Applications: A Publication of the Ecological Society of America* 26 (5): 1437–55.
- Reinmann, Andrew B., Jessica R. Susser, Eleonora M. C. Demaria, and Pamela H. Templer. 2019. "Declines in Northern Forest Tree Growth Following Snowpack Decline and Soil Freezing." *Global Change Biology* 25 (2): 420–30.
- Rittenhouse, Chadwick D., and Adena R. Rissman. 2015. "Changes in Winter Conditions Impact Forest Management in North Temperate Forests." *Journal of Environmental Management* 149 (February): 157–67.
- Simons-Legaard, E., Anthony W. D'Amato, Kasey Legaard, Brian Sturtevant, and Aaron Weiskittel. 2013. "Future Distribution and Productivity of Spruce-Fir Forests Under Climate Change: A Comparison of the Northeast and the Lake States." *Northeastern States Research Cooperative Final Report*. <https://nsrcforest.org/project/future-distribution-and-productivity-spruce-fir-under-climate-change>.
- USGCRP, 2018: Second State of the Carbon Cycle Report (SOCCR2): A Sustained Assessment Report [Cavallaro, N., G. Shrestha, R. Birdsey, M. A. Mayes, R. G. Najjar, S. C. Reed, P. RomeroLankao, and Z. Zhu (eds.)]. U.S. Global Change Research Program, Washington, DC, USA, 878 pp., <https://doi.org/10.7930/SOCCR2.2018>.



# Agriculture and Food Systems

## Highlights

Maine agriculture is diverse and generates over \$660 million of direct value into the Maine economy, not counting multiplier effects from support industries. Opportunities exist to reduce greenhouse gas emissions from Maine agriculture while simultaneously promoting soil health and farm sustainability.

Warming temperatures bring both potential benefits from longer growing seasons and lower heating costs, but also potential damages from heat stress to workers, crops and livestock, as well as greater cooling costs.

Variability and extremes are equally or more important than incremental change in long term average weather variables for Maine agriculture. Too much and too little precipitation are the most extensive climate change impacts on Maine agriculture. Relative to most other states, Maine has a favorable outlook for overall continued soil moisture availability.

Maine farmers have mixed opinions about the promise and perils of weather changes they have already observed and those projected for the coming decades. Message framing in discussing climate change risk is a primary not a secondary issue for effective engagement with the Maine agricultural community.

Despite enough food to prevent hunger in Maine, food insecurity exists because of uneven distribution due to socioeconomic and other factors. 90% of Maine food is imported from out of state.

## Discussion – Agriculture and Food Systems

### Maine Agriculture Overview

In 2017 Maine had 7,600 farms that collectively produce agricultural commodities worth more \$667 million per year (USDA, 2019a). Crops accounted for 61% of revenues and livestock (including dairy, poultry and eggs) for 39%. Market value of products sold is concentrated among the largest operations, with 63% of sales by 1.8% (134) of the farms. Almost 90% of sales were by 7.6% (699) of the farms.

The 2017 Census of Agriculture counted up to four producers per farm who make day to day decisions. Over 56% of those producers were male, and almost 44% female. Thirty five percent of producers work exclusively on the farm, and 65% have some number of days per year of off-farm work, including 39% with 200 days or more per year of off-farm work. The average age is 56.5, with 32% age 65 or older.

Organic production is relatively greater in the Northeast than in most other regions (U. S. Department of Agriculture, 2015). Total organic Maine farm product sales increased almost 65% between 2012 and 2017, and were 9% of total Maine agricultural sales in 2017.

<b>Commodity</b>	<b>2017 Value (millions)</b>
Potatoes and other vegetables	\$221
Milk from cows	\$135
Greenhouse-Floriculture-Nursery	\$71
Aquaculture	\$64
Lowbush blueberry, apple, other fruits and berries	\$51
Hay and other crops	\$45
Cattle and calves	\$26
Poultry and eggs	\$17
Grains-oilseeds-dry beans-dry peas	\$16

Table 1. Maine 2017 major agricultural crop values summary (USDA, 2019a).

<b>Annual farm sales</b>	<b>Number of farms</b>
<\$10,000	5,112
\$10,000 to \$24,999	976
\$25,000 to \$49,999	479
\$50,000 to \$99,999	334
\$100,000 to \$499,999	460
> \$500,000	239

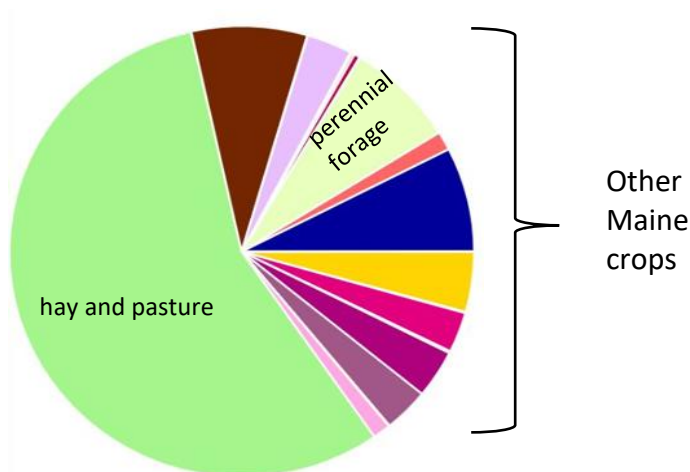
Table 2. Maine 2017 individual farm sales volume (USDA, 2019a).

Land Use Practice	Number of farms	Number of acres
Harvested cropland	5,147	360,300
Irrigated land	1,420	32,300
Drainage tile	429	13,400
Artificial drainage ditches	673	29,600
Conservation easement	484	46,700
Cover crop planted	1,161	55,500
No-till cropland	645	21,700
Other reduced tillage cropland	449	32,000
Intensively tilled cropland	1,094	99,200

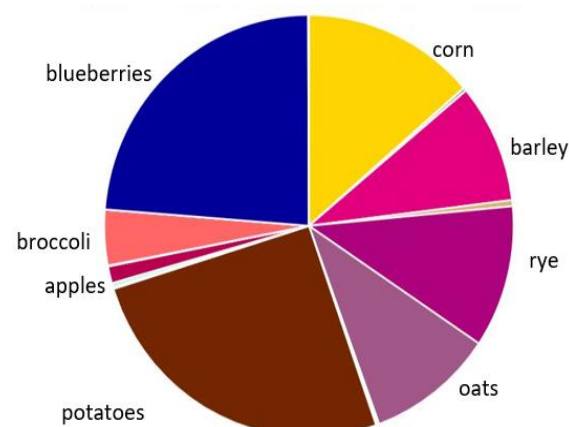
Table 3. Maine 2017 agricultural land use (USDA, 2019a).

Crops	Number of farms	Acreage
Barley	82	7,200
Berries (but not lowbush blueberry)	569	1,200
Corn for grain	82	7,200
Corn for silage or greenchop	154	25,300
Forage (hay, haylage, silage, greenchop)	2,666	175,200
Lowbush blueberry	485	38,700
Oats	110	21,300
Orchards (primarily apple)	581	3,000
Potato	537	50,200
Vegetables, not potato	1,418	12,000
<b>Greenhouse, Floriculture &amp; Bedding, &amp; Greenhouse food crops</b>	<b>Number of farms</b>	<b>Square feet</b>
Greenhouse vegetables and fresh cut herbs	400	3,436,600
Bedding/Garden plants, cut flowers	438	2,034,700
Nursery crops	30	27,200
<b>Livestock</b>	<b>Number of farms</b>	<b>Number of animals</b>
Beef Cows	1,141	10,400
Milk Cows	450	30,400
Hogs	429	4,600
Poultry (laying chicken inventory)	1,892	3,531,200
Poultry (broilers sold)	366	222,300

Table 4. Maine 2017 number of farms and acreage by commodity (USDA, 2019a).



a. Maine 2017 total crop acreage portions



b. Other Maine 2017 crop acreage without hay, pasture, and perennial forage.

## Greenhouse gas emissions mitigation by agriculture

Agricultural sources accounted for 2.2% of total Maine greenhouse gas emissions in 2017 (Maine Department of Environmental Protection, 2020). USDA statistics for 2015 (U. S. Department of Agriculture, 2015) show the largest agricultural contributions to greenhouse gas emissions in the Northeast coming from:

- 1) crop-related nitrous oxide ( $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ ), primarily from hay and forage corn and potato production, especially during periods of saturated soils,
- 2) methane ( $\text{CH}_4$ ) from enteric fermentation, primarily by dairy and beef cattle, and
- 3) methane and nitrous oxide from livestock manure.

The ratio of relative greenhouse gas emission volumes for the 1<sup>st</sup>, 2<sup>nd</sup>, and 3<sup>rd</sup> ranked sources was 12:7:2 U.S. Department of Agriculture. (2011a).

## Nitrous oxide emissions

Proper timing and rate of fertilizer application reduce nitrous oxide emissions (U. S. Department of Agriculture, 2015).

## Methane emissions

Increased temperatures and more intense precipitation will likely increase nutrient losses and greenhouse gas emissions from animal manure and nitrous oxide from saturated soils and liquid manure storage systems (Richard Kersbergen, personal communication). Nationally, manure management accounted for 14% of agricultural greenhouse gas emissions in 2014 (U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, 2016). Major investments have been made to improve and expand dairy cow manure storage in Maine, but more is needed (Kersbergen, personal communication). Difficulty in finding suitable time windows for spreading manure during warm season periods (limited by excessive soil moisture) interferes with optimal manure management.

Anaerobic digestion of manure to create methane fuel from the manure combined with food wastes is a proven technology, but still not in widespread use in the U.S. because the cost benefit ratio has not been attractive in context with recent energy prices (U.S. Department of Agriculture, 2011b). At present there is only one operating unit in Maine. Infrastructure costs and scale are constraints on wider adoption in Maine. Sharing of anaerobic digestion facilities among multiple farms is one approach to reduce the scale constraint but distances between farms limit adoption. Anaerobic digester costs are declining and new technologies are being developed to increase both the potential benefits and feasibility. This technology reduces the need for extracted fossil fuel and produces a local fuel source to displace imports and recycles material that can be used for livestock bedding.

Dairy cattle, followed by beef cattle and sheep have the greatest per animal enteric emissions. Dairy cattle emissions per animal are 40 to 50% higher than for beef cattle (U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, 2014). In the Northeast, most dairy cattle manure is handled in engineered systems, with about 30% deposited on pasture, whereas about 80% of beef cattle manure is deposited on pasture (U. S. Department of Agriculture, 2015).

## Carbon sequestration

There is increased interest and use of methods to reduce soil losses by maintaining vegetative cover through cover crops, no-till or low-till production. In 2017, there were 55,400 acres of cover crop acreage in Maine, and 89% increase over 2012 (LaRose and Myers, 2019). The national average increase was 50%. Maine ranked 10<sup>th</sup> among the 50 U.S. states for rate of increase in cover crop acreage between 2012 and 2017 (Ibid). Building soil health and cover cropping are effective and widely used adaptations for both excess and deficient water (Maine Farmland Trust, 2020). Between 2012 and 2017 in Maine no-till operations increased 67%, no-till acres increased 119%, conservation tillage operations increased 51%, conservation tillage acres increased 68%, cover crop operations increased 25%, cover crop acres increased 89%.

The organic matter content of Maine agricultural soils is stable or slightly increasing for most crops, and stable or declining slightly for potato soils, as indicated by a recent review of 176,174 soil test results done by the University of Maine Soil Laboratory from 1995 to 2018 (Birthisel et al. 2020).

Raising the organic matter content percentage, and thereby carbon content of agricultural in soils, brings many benefits including enhanced nutrient availability, increased both water storage and also faster drainage from saturated soils, and improved symbiotic soil biota.

Soil carbon sequestration methods can be summarized into three categories (Ellen Mallory, personal communication):

- 1) Reduce Tillage - Protect what's already there,
- 2) Rotations and Cover Crops - Build it and protect it, and
- 3) Amendments - Add it.

Corn production in Maine is primarily used as silage and grain for livestock feed. This acreage provides another opportunity for increasing carbon sequestration in Maine although organic content of most of these soils is relatively high due to repeated manure

applications. Reduced tillage practices in corn systems with cover crops would also bring benefit such as reduced soil erosion and improved soil health. Recent studies in Maine have documented a \$50/acre savings in fuel and labor when dairy farmers adopted no-till corn production (Kersbergen et al., 2013). Increased use of high quality grass-based livestock systems would also help reduce net Maine agricultural greenhouse gas emissions.

In an idealized scenario, with a 25% increase in cover crop adoption, a 75% increase in reduced or no-till adoption, and a 25% increase in adoption of nutrient management strategies that replace 25% of synthetic nitrogen inputs, an estimated 66,000 to 133,000 tons of carbon dioxide equivalents per year could be removed by the combination of soil sequestration and reduced emissions. This would represent 0.4% to 0.8% of the total annual Maine greenhouse gas emissions in 2017 (Moore-Kucera et al. 2020).

The capability for soil organic matter sequestration in Maine agricultural soils through organic matter increase is limited by economic constraints for individual farms and the number of acres in production systems that make substantial soil organic matter increase practically feasible. The largest crop acreages in Maine either require tillage that interferes with soil organic matter accumulation (potato), or are never tilled (perennial forages and pastures, lowbush blueberries) and therefore have fewer opportunities for improved and effective organic matter accumulation. While the tillage requirement for land used for potato crops interferes with soil organic matter accumulation, adding non-potato rotation crop years and spreading livestock manure or compost would benefit those soils and contribute to carbon sequestration (Mallory 2020).

Recent developments in no-till seeding technology along with reduced tillage methods to effectively incorporate manure offer realistic options that could alter production methods on significant corn silage acreage in Maine (Kersbergen et al. 2013). Certification for a program to incentivize increasing soil organic matter would have to be done by rewarding supported practices instead of relying on documented changes in soil organic matter because of the time lag and many confounding factors that affect soil organic matter measurement. Many NRCS (Natural Resource Conservation Service) EQIP practices already incentivize some of these practices. These programs benefit from technical assistance to increase the chance for successful use of supported practices and follow-up evaluation(s) to track performance and identify problems.

The ecosystem services provided by agriculture for soil health, water and air quality, flood control, biodiversity, recreation space, aesthetic appeal, and other beneficial effects provide a foundation for incentivizing soil health practices that also contribute to carbon sequestration and greenhouse gas emission reduction ( U.S. Department of Agriculture, 2012; Division of Energy and Climate, 2014).

The benefits from crop and livestock farmer landsharing to promote no till adoption and crop rotation has been demonstrated in Maine (John Jemison, personal communication). A major constraint to such collaboration is the distance between manure sources (e.g. dairy and beef) and potential spreading areas (e.g. potato farms in Aroostook County). The lack of a USDA certified meat processing facility is one impediment to a more vibrant beef industry in Aroostook County (Ibid.).



## **Energy costs and fossil fuel use by Maine agriculture**

Diesel, gasoline, oils and other fossil fuel products account for 6.4% of total farm expenses in 2017(USDA 2019a). Nationally, diesel fuel energy consumption on farms is about four times that of gasoline (U.S. Department of Agriculture, 2016). Diesel has higher energy content but emits 3% more carbon dioxide per Btu (U.S. Energy Information Administration 2014). With no local sourcing for fossil fuels, those expenditures represent money exported out of the Maine economy. Change in tillage practices affects a number of energy consumptive field operations. In general, an increase in no-till acreage should result in decreased fuel use.

Electricity and other utility costs account for 4.4% of Maine total farm expenses, (USDA 2019a). The balance between decreased heating costs and increased cooling costs with warming temperatures will be situation specific. Livestock, irrigation, and specialty crops are more likely to be negatively affected by higher electricity costs than other agricultural activities (Ibid). Increased use of irrigation would increase significant energy cost for pumping water (U.S. Department of Agriculture, 2016). Upgrading irrigation equipment can provide substantial energy savings in addition to more effective water delivery and more efficient use of water supplies.

Greenhouse gas reduction programs would increase demand for renewable energy, increasing opportunity for farms to add renewable energy production to their enterprise (U.S. Department of Agriculture, 2016b). The proportion of U.S. farms generating renewable energy more than doubled between 2007 and 2012 from 1.1 to 2.7%, including farms producing solar, wind, and geothermal (% does not include farms that harvest biomass feedstocks such as corn, soybeans, and cellulosic materials or that lease their wind rights to others) (Ibid). In addition to corn production for ethanol, it is also possible to derive cellulosic fuels from crop residues, non-food and energy crops grown on marginal land, and biological waste products (Ibid). This is an area of emerging technology.

Fertilizers are another large cost for Maine crop growers, at 5.6% of total expenses. Nitrogen fertilizer and pesticide production are both energy intensive. Fertilizers are produced at much higher volume and used at much greater bulk weight per acre. Fertilizer production uses about 1 percent of total global energy supply (Worell et al., 2000). Energy cost increases would affect fertilizer costs proportionally more than other farm inputs.

For U.S. organic farms where synthesized nitrogen fertilizers are not used, the decrease in energy for fertilizer are often counteracted by the increased use of mechanical weeding machinery. In addition, organic production relies heavily on tillage for mechanical weed control and cover crop management, decreasing the potential to sequester carbon. Organic farms typically have greater fuel and utility energy costs than non-organic farms producing the same crop or livestock (U.S. Department of Agriculture, 2016). One exception was lower energy expense for organic dairy.

## **Climate change impacts on agriculture and adaptation**

### **Impacts on crop production**

While global impacts on agriculture productivity are not necessarily translatable to Maine, Porter et al. (2014) found that increasing warming and effects on precipitation and

soil moisture have a net negative effect on global food production with global average surface temperature increase of 3.6°F (2°C ) above late 20<sup>th</sup> century levels. After 2050, with projected temperatures exceeding 3.6°F, the risk of more severe impacts increases (Fig. 2). In addition to lowering of average crop yields, interannual yield variability is likely to increase. But they also found that for higher latitude locations, there are mixed positive and negative trends with warming temperature, with currently cooler areas benefiting in some cases (Fig. 3).

Assumptions about the efficacy of adaptation measures have a major influence on future yield projections. For example, Porter et al. (2014) found that basic adaptation measures such as variety selection and provide this comparison between adapted and unadapted wheat yields in temperate and tropical locations.

At temperatures above 3.6°F (2°C ) projected from high greenhouse gas emissions scenarios, effects on global food production become increasingly negative. However, the success of adaptation measures is difficult or impossible to include in comprehensive, long-range estimates. This is due to a cascade of uncertainties about the future trajectory of human greenhouse gas emissions, the effect of those emissions on future temperature, precipitation and other weather variables, and finally to the effects of weather variables crop and livestock physiology and the logistics of agricultural production.

With a 7.2°F (4°C) rise, the World Bank (2013) concluded that negative impacts may interact with each other in unpredictable ways, and that current agriculture models, are not able to predict what will happen from such interactions. They concluded that there is no certainty that adaptation to a 7.2°F (4°C) world is possible and that the projected warming that results from a scenario of continued high emissions until the end of the century simply must not be allowed to occur.

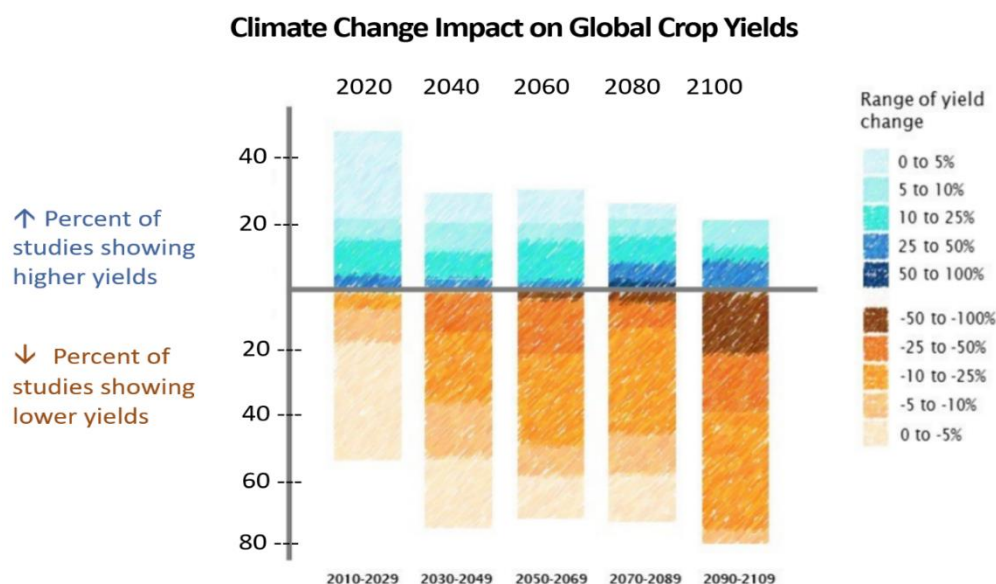


Figure 2. Summary of crop global crop yield studies. Adapted from: SBC

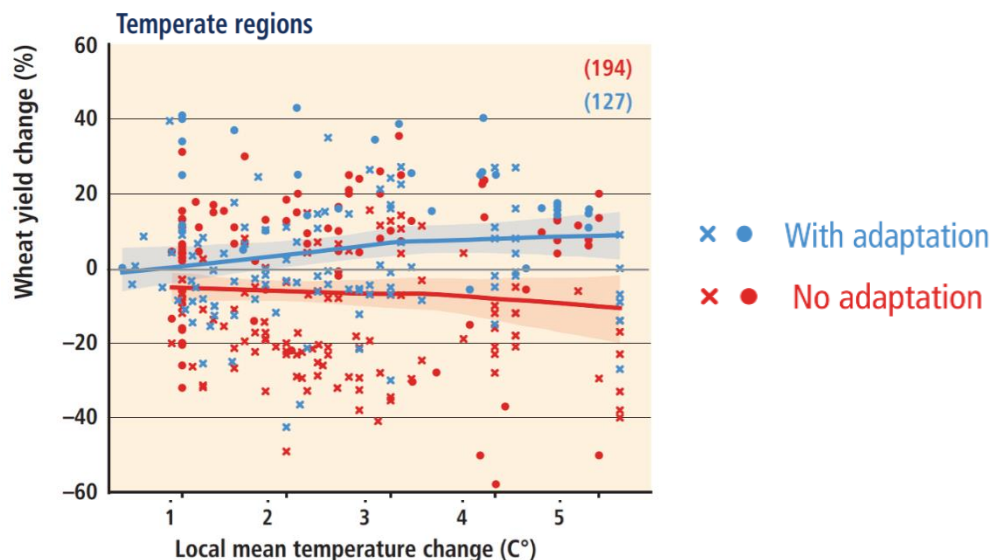


Figure 3. Percent simulated yield change as a function of local temperature change for wheat grown in temperate. Dots indicate where a known change in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> was used in the study; remaining data are indicated by “x”. Values do not measure a CO<sub>2</sub> fertilization effect because changes in other factors such as precipitation may differ between studies. Colored lines show estimated trend for presence (blue) or absence (red) of simple agronomic adaptation measures such as cultivar and planting date adjustment, irrigation and fertilization optimization. Shaded areas show the 95% uncertainty around trend estimates. Numbers in upper right corner show number of studies for each group. Adapted from Porter et al., 2014.

## Regional and State Impacts

The 2-page factsheet “[Farm Response to Change Weather](#)” (Maine Climate and Agriculture Network, 2017) summarizes the major climate change impacts for Maine agriculture as:

- \* Longer growing season and northward shift in plant hardiness zones,
- \* Early Spring Warm-up Increases Frost/Freeze Risk
- \* More Frequent or Intense Heat Waves
- \* More Frequent Intense Downpours
- \* More Frequent and Longer Dry Spells

The factsheet also lists adaptation measures to consider for each impact. A copy of the factsheet is provided in the Appendices.

## Top Climate Change Vulnerabilities and Opportunities for Maine Agriculture

Water and soil moisture surfeit or deficits are the issues most frequently and prominently mentioned by individual Maine farmers, and in regional and national reviews (e.g. Birthisel et al. 2019; U. S. Department of Agriculture, 2015; National Academies of Sciences, Engineering, and Medicine, 2019). While drought is a concern, excess water is generally a bigger concern. As one grower put, “I can make it rain (i.e. via irrigation), but I

can't make it drain." In addition to direct and indirect (through pests and pathogen) impacts on crop quality and livestock health, excess moisture is a threat through loss of field work days which leads to delayed planting or pasture access, rotting seeds, and other costly problems. Continued and enhanced animal monitoring will be necessary to address direct climate change effects on livestock health, as well as monitoring and management of livestock pathogens and disease vectors.

Increased drought coupled with increased frequency of heavy precipitation has already and will continue to negatively impact crop and livestock production in the Northeast (Wolfe et al., 2018). A large portion of all crop losses reported to the USDA-FSA from 2013 to 2016 were associated with excessive precipitation in the Northeast region of the U.S. (Ibid). Damage varies by commodity. For example, from 2011 to 2018, 31% and 6% of USDA tree fruit crop insurance payments in Maine were for excess or deficient water, respectively (Fig. 4).

Being on the cool side of the optimum thermal envelope for many crops, increased

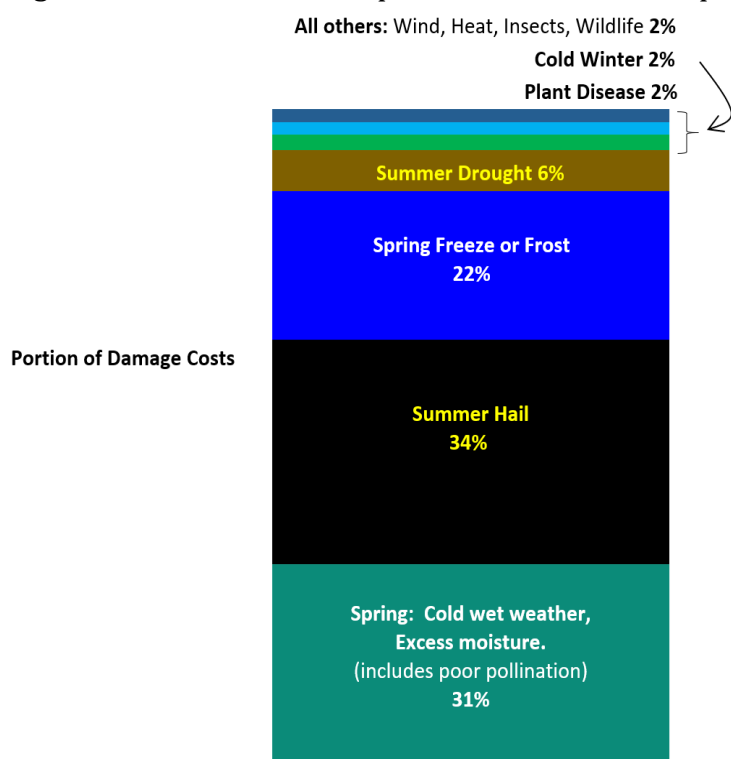


Figure 4. Roche and Koehler, 2019. Maine tree fruit crop insurance claims from 2011 to 2018.

warming with longer growing seasons is seen as advantage for warm season crops. However, due to heat stress, contribution to drought and frost risk (from accelerated early spring plant development), and other effects, warming is a disadvantage in other settings. Through in-depth interviews with 30 farmers and 16 farm advisors in Maine and Vermont, Johnson et al. (2019) found that farmers had mixed opinions about the relative beneficial and negative effects of climate change (Fig. 5).

## Mixed Feelings on Climate Change

"We know that climate change exists and that it's real, but we don't know what that means and what it's gonna do."

- Farmer 18

"My attitude lately has been climate change, bring it on. If it gives me a longer growing season, if I can pasture longer, I'm all for it because it cuts my costs."

- Farmer 9

Figure 5. Johnson et al. 2019

Table 5. Summary of climate vulnerabilities and opportunities for Maine agriculture (U. S. Department of Agriculture, 2015; Hristov et al., 2018; U.S. Department of Agriculture, 2016a; Koehler et al. 2019; White et al. 2019; and Wolfe et al., 2018).

<b>Climate Vulnerability</b>	<b>Vegetables</b>	<b>Dairy</b>	<b>Greenhouse, Nursery, Ornamental</b>	<b>Berries &amp; Tree Fruit</b>	<b>Forage, Grains, Seeds, Beans</b>	<b>Beef cattle, Horses, Hogs, Sheep, Goats, other livestock</b>	<b>Poultry &amp; Eggs</b>
<b>Extreme precipitation events, Flooding</b>	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
<b>Drought, Water stress</b>	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	
<b>Reduced snow cover</b>	✓			✓			
<b>Heat stress &amp; Cooling costs</b>	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
<b>Warmer average temperature (growing season)</b>	✓		✓				
<b>Warmer winters</b>		✓		✓	✓	✓	
<b>Temperature variability (Frost)</b>				✓			
<b>Wind damage</b>	✓	✓	✓	✓			
<b>New or increased pests or pathogens</b>	✓	✓		✓		✓	✓



<b>Climate Vulnerability</b>	<b>Aquaculture</b>	<b>Ecosystem Services</b>
<b>Extreme precipitation events, Flooding</b>	✓	✓
<b>Drought, Water stress</b>		✓
<b>Heat stress &amp; Warmer temperature</b>	✓	✓
<b>Increased CO2 in water</b>	✓	
<b>Sea level rise</b>	✓	✓
<b>Higher ozone levels</b>		✓
<b>New or increased pests or pathogens</b>	✓	✓

<b>Climate Opportunity</b>	<b>Vegetables</b>	<b>Dairy</b>	<b>Greenhouse, Nursery, Ornamental</b>	<b>Berries &amp; Tree Fruit</b>	<b>Forage, Grains, Seeds, Beans</b>	<b>Beef cattle, Horses, Hogs, Sheep, Goats, other livestock</b>	<b>Poultry &amp; Eggs</b>
<b>Increased rainfall</b>			✓				
<b>Extended growing season</b>	✓			✓	✓	✓	
<b>Reduced heating costs</b>			✓				✓
<b>CO<sub>2</sub> fertilization</b>	✓		✓		✓		
<b>Support for bio-energy production</b>		✓			✓		✓

Climate Opportunity	Aquaculture	Ecosystem Services
Range expansion	✓	
Support for carbon sequestration or bio-energy		✓

## Climate Vulnerabilities and Opportunities

**Extreme precipitation events and flooding.** The most commonly noted observation and concern related to climate change among Maine farmers is an increase in growing season precipitation intensity and clumping of precipitation with longer dry periods in between. High volume rain events cause localized flooding, make fields impassable by tractors and unsuitable for planting or other field work, increase losses of planted crops, fertilizer, soil-applied residual pesticides, and increase soil erosion and compaction. The increase in high intensity precipitation is confirmed by the U.S. National Climate Assessment (Easterling et al. 2017) regionally, and within Maine (Birkel and Mayewski 2019). Future precipitation changes are more difficult to project than temperature changes (Porter et al. 2014).

**A longer growing season** would benefit many sectors of Maine agriculture. Increased warm season length or cumulative growing degree days may lose their utility if erratic frost dates constrain the continuous frost-free period. “Frost-free” has different meaning for different commodities and production settings and does not always refer to the standard 32° F threshold for beginning or ending of a growing season. For perennial crops like apple, peach, highbush and lowbush blueberry, strawberry, woody ornamentals, and some forage crops, early spring warmth followed by a spring frost that is late relative to plant development can reduce yields or even survivability. Also, the functional growing season is determined by soil moisture being under a threshold and soil temperature being over a threshold as much as air temperature. A 7% decline in the average number of growing season field work days per week in Maine since 1995 has caused problems with spring planting and other operations (Birthisel 2018).

Solar radiation does not migrate with northward migration of thermal norms, nor do soil resources. Maine has adequate resources for both. Maine also has better prospects with respect to drought than most other agricultural regions in the United States.

Maine agriculture is connected to national and global supply chains and markets. Thus, how climate change affects those other regions indirectly affects Maine. Other production regions are expected to confront increasing heat stress and water stress. Examples from other states relevant to Maine are vegetable and fruit production in California, corn production in the Midwest grain belt, and potato production in Idaho and Colorado (John Jemison, personal communication).

Maine has a relatively neutral water balance projection in contrast to a negative net soil moisture balance prospects for most other areas of the U.S. (Cook et al, 2015). Moreover, compared to some other regions, precipitation in Maine is more evenly distributed across seasons.

Maine also has an advantage of relative proximity to large population centers. Transportation costs may go up with fossil fuel prices and amplify that advantage. But transportation cost is only a small percentage of final retail food price. Food processing and marketing receive a bigger portion of the consumer food dollar than raw product providers, i.e. farmers.

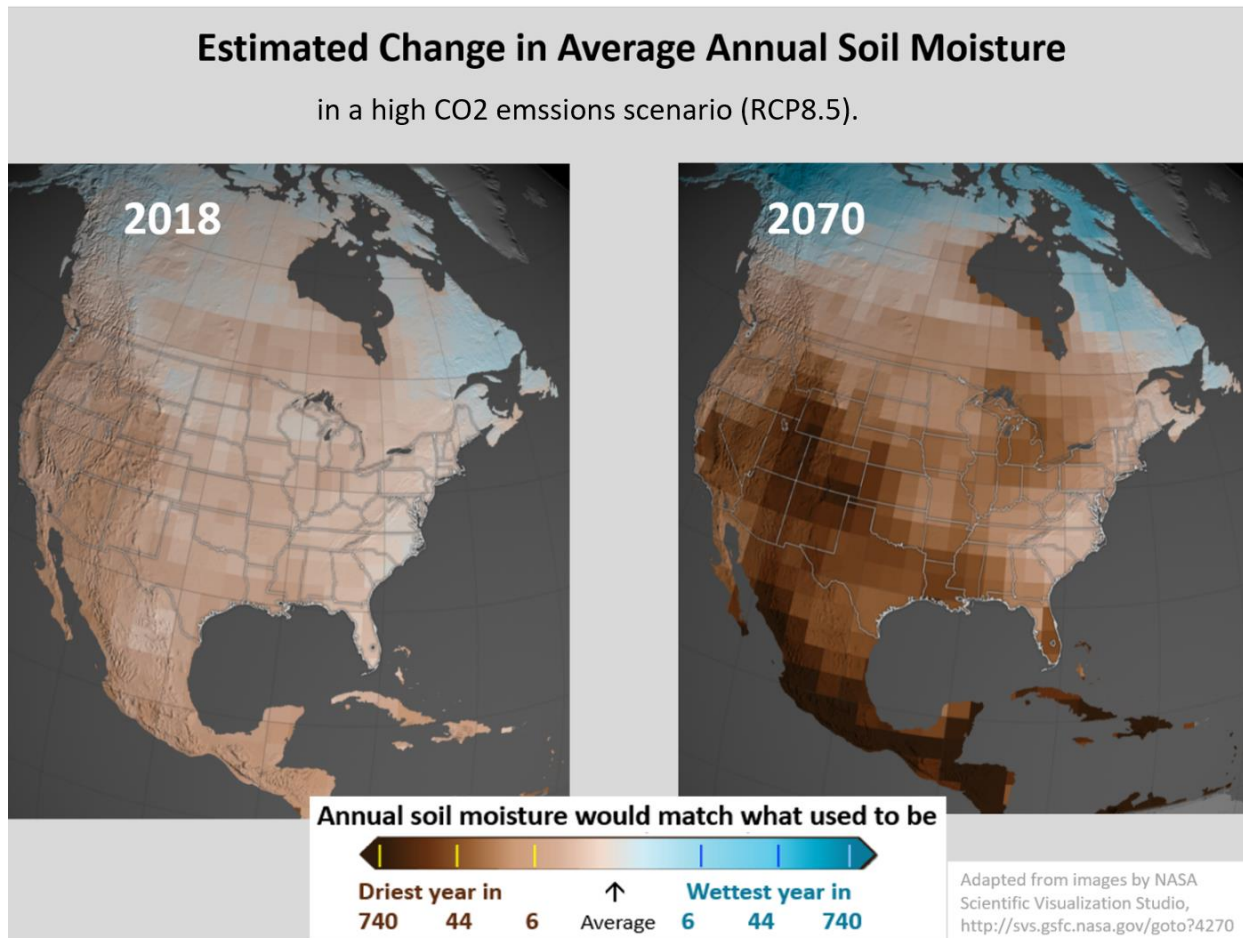


Figure 6. Adapted from Cook et al., 2015.

## **Variability and Extremes**

For both water and temperature, variation in timing and around the average, and extreme values are at least equally, and probably more, important than incremental change in long term averages. Increased variability possibly may also bring reduced predictability, and with it a reduction in farmers' ability to prepare for quickly developing weather-based threats.

With more weather extremes, environmental control is becoming more important. This has increased the use of irrigation, hoop houses, black plastic, greenhouses, hail netting, row covers and other methods. Technology tools such as weather-based decision support, precision agriculture analytics, monitoring and metering; artificial intelligence; and crop genetics are also relevant for climate change adaptation.

Irrigation (overhead and low volume drip) is becoming increasingly prominent in many crops. In addition to financial and management requirements, increased use of irrigation requires expert assistance for design and installation as well as for water access and storage capability.

In addition to damage to forage crops, livestock are sensitive to climate change effects, including heat stress and excess water. Dairy cow health and reproduction and productivity are directly and negatively affected by heat stress, as are poultry and other livestock (Hristov 2018).

The effects of climate change on the beef industry in the Northeast are expected to be minimal and broiler production in the region may benefit from warmer winter and summer temperatures. Providing adequate housing and ventilation to offset warmer temperatures (and possibly more intense moisture fluctuations) will be important for all forms of animal husbandry, and in particular for the poultry broiler and layer industries. That may increase the price of eggs.

## **CO<sub>2</sub> fertilization effect**

More than 95% of the world's plant species use carbon dioxide from the atmosphere through the C3 pathway, while the rest use the C4 pathway. C3 plants are often better able to increase production in response to additional carbon dioxide than C4 plants. Corn is a C4 plant, and therefore not likely to benefit from elevated carbon dioxide concentration (U.S. Department of Agriculture, 2012).

Other crops that use the C3 pathway will not be able to fully benefit from the CO<sub>2</sub> fertilization effect if temperature, water, insect, disease, or weed pest stresses, or nutrient supply do not allow for optimum growth. In addition, where it does take effect, elevated CO<sub>2</sub> has been found to reduce nutrient density for protein, iron, zinc (Willet et al. 2019). Thus, the gross yield of some crops may benefit, but at the cost of lower food nutrient density. Evidence confirms the stimulatory effects of carbon dioxide in most cases and the damaging effects of elevated surface ozone (O<sub>3</sub>) on crop yields (Porter et al. 2014). Experimental and modeling evidence indicates that interactions between CO<sub>2</sub> and O<sub>3</sub>, mean temperature and extremes, water, and nitrogen are nonlinear and difficult to predict.

Changes in climate and CO<sub>2</sub> concentration will enhance the distribution and increase the competitiveness of agronomically important and invasive weeds, exacerbated by elevated CO<sub>2</sub> causing reduced effectiveness of some herbicides (Porter et al., 2014). The effects of climate change on disease pressure on food crops are uncertain, with evidence

pointing to changed geographical ranges of insect pests and diseases but less certain changes in disease intensity (Ibid).

Overall, increased average maximum temperatures, more days with temperatures exceeding 77°F (25°C), higher annual precipitation in the Northeast, and increased atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration are expected to either increase or decrease forage productivity depending on the crop, and may decrease protein content and forage digestibility (Porter et al., 2014).

## **Adaptation resources and constraints**

Subsidized crop insurance administered by the USDA Risk Management Agency has largely replaced disaster relief funds as the main channel of Federal aid for weather based agricultural losses. Numerous other agencies and programs including the Natural Resource Conservation Service, Farm Service Agency, Rural Development, Rural Business-Cooperative Service provide technical, financial and other forms of assistance to help producers adapt to climate change effects. The Climate Adaptation Fellowship developed Extension curriculum guides (<https://www.adaptationfellows.net/>) for Northeastern U.S. dairy, tree fruit, and vegetable farms (Faulkner et al. 2019). Other recent comprehensive regionally focused agricultural adaptation guides include U. S. Department of Agriculture 2015 and 2016a.

Farmers and farm consultants in Maine and Vermont pointed to investment capital, financing, time, and information resources as all being major impediments to climate change adaptation (Fig. 7, Johnson et al. 2019.)

### **Need: Financial Resources**

“On almost any small farm one of the greatest challenges is coming up with capital for any new project whatsoever.”

- Farmer 18

“Designing a more climate resilient system is gonna cost money.”

- Farmer 2

Figure 7. Johnson et al. 2019

## Food security

Food security manifested as hunger in Maine involves many socioeconomic issues. Statewide food supply does not appear to be a driving factor. For example, “ ‘We have enough food in this state right now to make sure everybody can eat. And so it’s a matter of putting in the right policies and investments in our people, in our economy, to make sure that everybody has access to healthy food.’ said Kristen Miale, President, Good Shepherd Food Bank,” (Troutman 2019). Food insecurity in Maine is a persistent problem that has increased since the 2008 recession (Ibid). Gunderson et al. (2019) found that the portion of Maine children meeting their criteria for food insecurity was 21.4% (2015), 19.8% (2016), and 18.5% (2017).

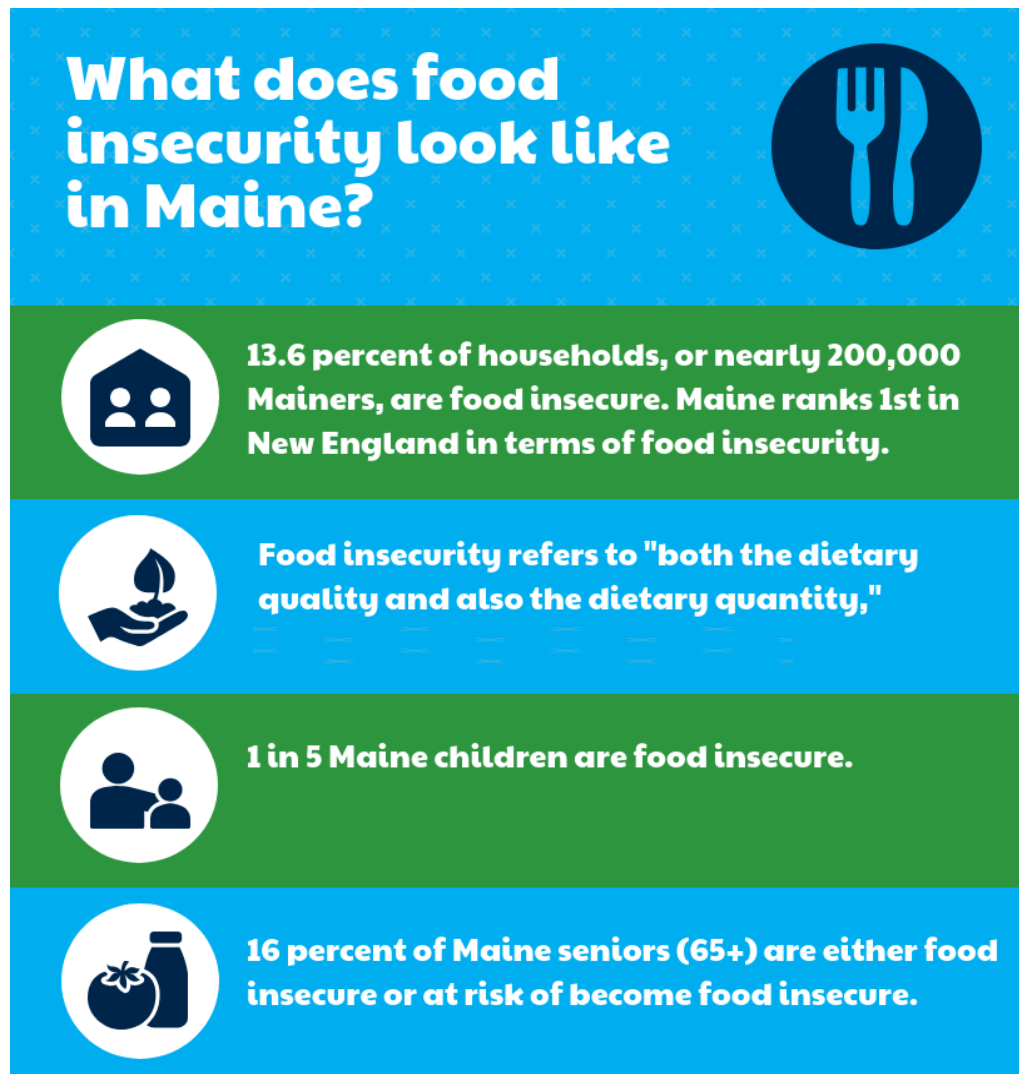


Figure 8. Adapted from Troutman 2019.



Myall (2019) describes the following demographic groups in Maine as having increased chance of being at risk for food insecurity:

**\*Single parent households** have the highest food insecurity rate of any group at 42%.

**\*Households headed by Mainers of color** experience more than twice the rate of food insecurity at 28%, the rate among whites and non-Hispanics is 13%

**\*Mainers with healthcare issues:** 26 % of Mainers with physical or mental health issues. Those that cannot work are at 39%

**\*Workers in low-wage industries:** 33% of personal health aids, 22% of restaurant employees and 17% of grocery store workers live in food insecure households.

**\*Mainers without jobs:** 23% of unemployed Mainers live in food insecure households.

**\*Families with children:** 16% of Maine households with children are food insecure.

**\*Working Mainers:** 10% live in households without enough nutritious food.

Hickman (2019), adds the following observations on hunger in Maine:

**\* 37% of the Maine people who face hunger, food insecurity or malnutrition do not qualify for any public assistance**

**\* Many emergency food relief sites in the State regularly lack fresh fruits and vegetables and other nutrient-dense foods** for residents struggling with hunger, food insecurity or malnutrition;

**\* For the consumer, producer and the environment, the cost of food produced by and for the global industrial food system has risen in the last decade**

Maine agriculture plays a role in hunger reduction efforts through supplying food to food banks (Maine Department of Agriculture, Conservation & Forestry, 2020). Many food pantries work with Good Shepherd Food Bank which operates the largest program to acquire fresh produce from Maine farms, the “Mainers Feeding Mainers” program. Mainers Feeding Mainers has over 70 farm partners and in 2018 they moved over 2.1 million pounds of fresh Maine grown food to food pantries across the state and directly invested over \$770,000 into Maine’s agriculture economy. Some pantries have established a relationship with local farms for gleaning, donations or purchase. (Ibid)

The Maine Cooperative Extension “Maine Harvest for the Hungry” program has collected over 3.0 million pounds of food since its inception in 2000. This program engages the community in providing fresh produce to soup kitchens, food pantries and community meals. Other organizations such as Healthy Acadia that serves Washington and Hancock Counties focus on healthy communities and “Healthy Food for All” with initiatives around SNAP-Ed, summer food programs, gleaning at partner farms, connecting farms with schools, helping farms and seniors connect to Maine Senior Farm Share and other initiatives to help address hunger and food insecurity in their counties (Ibid)

The Maine Center for Economic Policy estimates the total cost of food insecurity of Maine’s economy at \$709 million annually. This includes health care services (mental and physical), loss of worker productivity, special education services and loss of earnings. (Myall 2019).

### **Future food production and prices**

Hertel et al. (2010) applied low, medium and high productivity scenarios to 2001 food production estimates to examine the impact on population welfare in 2030 for a large number of countries including the United States.

The low-productivity scenario depicts a world with rapid temperature change, high sensitivity of crops to warming, and a CO<sub>2</sub> fertilization effect at the lower end of published estimates. The high-productivity scenario represents a world with relatively slow warming, low sensitivity of crops to climate change, and high CO<sub>2</sub> fertilization. These estimates are intended to bracket a range of plausible outcomes and can be thought of as the 5th and 95th percentile values in a distribution of potential yield impacts (Ibid).

Estimates were made without consideration of adaptations that may reduce negative or enhance positive outcomes, such as the development of new crop varieties or the significant expansion of irrigation infrastructure in a region (Ibid).

Under the low and medium and productivity scenarios, welfare in the United States was reduced approximately 20% and 2%, respectively. Under the high productivity scenario, U.S. welfare increased by approximately 4%.

Hertel et al. (2010) note that the impact of agricultural productivity is not the sole or even major determinant for human welfare and access to food. Other issues such as global trade, household source of income and poverty rate are more important. They also concluded that using centralized estimates of climate change impacts on food production are inadequate because doing so does not represent the range of possible outcomes. This highlights the importance of reducing uncertainty and thus narrowing the probable range of such impacts.

All aspects of food security are potentially affected by climate change, including food access, utilization, and price stability (Porter et al., 2014). The global impact on crop production is generally negative, especially if average surface temperatures exceed more than 2° C above the 1850-1900 average used as a proxy for preindustrial average. With that much warming, a lowering of average yields would be exacerbated by increased interannual variability.

Tigchelaar et al. (2018), and other studies (summarized by Mehrabi 2020) have found sensitivity of agricultural commodity markets to production changes traceable to climate impacts such as heat waves, drought or floods. Market price shocks are much more likely if multiple primary production areas are affected within a single year. Tigchelaar et al. report that the top four maize-exporting regions account for 87% of global maize exports. Their analysis estimated that the probability of all four of those regions having simultaneous production losses greater than 10% in any given year is presently virtually zero, but increases to 7% under 3.6°F (2°C) warming and 86% under 7.2°F (4°C) warming. Given the tight couple of global supply and price, rising instability in global grain trade and international grain prices is expected under increased warming.

In addition to food quantity, deleterious effects on food and fodder quality, including protein and micronutrients (such as zinc and iron) could be affected by elevated CO<sub>2</sub>, but understanding of these relationships is poor.

What seems clearer is that global temperature increases of ~4°C or more above late-20th-century levels, combined with increasing food demand, would pose large risks to food security globally and regionally (Porter et al. 2014).

## Maine food imports

90% of the food Maine people consume is imported from out of state (Hickman, 2019). Even a partial and temporary interruption of a key transportation route such as the Interstate 95 Piscataqua River bridge that connects New Hampshire and Maine could have a noticeable effect on re-supply and wholesale pricing for Maine grocery stores and other food vendors.

The Maine Emergency Management Agency has primary authority for addressing emergency situations in Maine, but while the listing of staff responsibilities includes natural hazards, dams, cyber and technological issues, food supply is not directly mentioned (Maine Emergency Management Agency, 2019). Numerous voluntary organizations in Maine would presumably activate to provide assistance but would have to rely on accessible stored food reserves. Food pantries do not have the capacity to function as a food reserve for the entire state population. The Maine Militia is an example of a voluntary nongovernmental organization that attends to emergency management scenarios. For example, each Maine Militia member is expected to have a “three-day pack”, containing enough first aid, food and water to survive in case of emergency” (Curtis, 2010).

## Local food production

---

*Extended excerpts from “Reclaiming Maine’s Lost Farmland”, by John Piotti (Piotti 2020)*

*“New England could produce as much as two-thirds of all its own food by the year 2060, but only if the region expands its agricultural production by 3–4 million acres. A good chunk of that land will need to come from Maine, simply because it isn’t available elsewhere in New England.”*

*“In the 1880s, 6.5 million of Maine’s 20 million acres was cleared land used for farming—either for growing crops or grazing livestock. Today, only about 700,000 acres of land are used in this way. Of the remaining 5.8 million acres, some has been lost to development, but probably not much more than a million acres or so. Over 4.5 million acres of once-farmed land has reverted to woods—and very little of that land is part of Maine’s great northern forest, on which our paper mills rely. Here is a way that Maine could contribute millions of acres to the emerging vision that New England might someday grow most of its own food.”*

*“As Maine considers how it should once again grow food on once-farmed land, both silvopasture and forest farming have a role to play. “*

*“Maine should never have been farming 6.5 million acres in the 1880s—or at least not those particular 6.5 million acres in that manner. The landscape across much of southern and central Maine during that period was basically devoid of trees, except for orchards. Land was often cleared right up to the banks of rivers and streams. Pastures were often over-grazed and crops worked with little regard for soil conservation. As a result, we depleted our topsoil and despoiled our waterways.”*

*“As Maine now moves to farm more, we need to learn from past mistakes.”*

*“Farmers are used to the notion of “best agricultural practices,” various operational standards articulated in farm publications and, at times, in law. But when it comes to farmland reclamation, the standards that exist are insufficient, either because they weren’t designed to take the full ecosystem into account, or because they don’t respond to the realities of a changing climate. We need to move beyond our current “best practices” to what I call “next practices.” “*

---

---

*“If we are smart about it, Maine could simultaneously advance local food production and local environmental health, while also making strides to reduce carbon emissions.”*

*“Maine has the chance to do something truly significant, powerful on its own and even more powerful because it could be a model for others. Maine can do far more than feed itself and help feed New England: Through our farmers, Maine can lead the way to restoring our planet.”*

*End of excerpts from Piotti 2020.*

---

## **Reducing food waste**

Maine could reduce greenhouse gas emissions and improve economic efficiency of its food system by reducing waste of purchased food. Gunders (2017) states that nationally, Americans do not eat 40% of their food, and that just one third of that amount would be enough to feed all the U.S. citizens who face food insecurity. Food waste is responsible for at 2.6% of U.S. greenhouse gas emissions from the growing of food that is not used and from the methane produced from food rotting in landfills (Gunders 2017). Over 20% of food waste occurs at the consumer/household level (Ibid.).

There are many simple practical methods available, such as planning food shopping, better storage, understanding that “sell by”, “use by” and “best by” expiration dates do not mean that food is unsafe by those dates, making use of leftovers as ingredients, and donating unspoiled food to food banks (U.S. Environmental Protection Agency 2020a). Gunders (2017) provides details on where in the supply chain losses occur, and recommendations for reducing food waste at the farm, retail, consumer, state and Federal levels.

### Net Greenhouse Gas Emissions for Food Waste under different Management Options

FOOD WASTE MANAGEMENT METHOD	METRIC TONS CO <sub>2</sub> e PER SHORT TON OF FOOD
Prevention (assumes food is not produced)	-3.66
Redistribution to People	-0.43
Anaerobic Digestion	-0.18
Composting	-0.05
Landfill	0.54

Figure 9. Adapted from Gunders 2017.

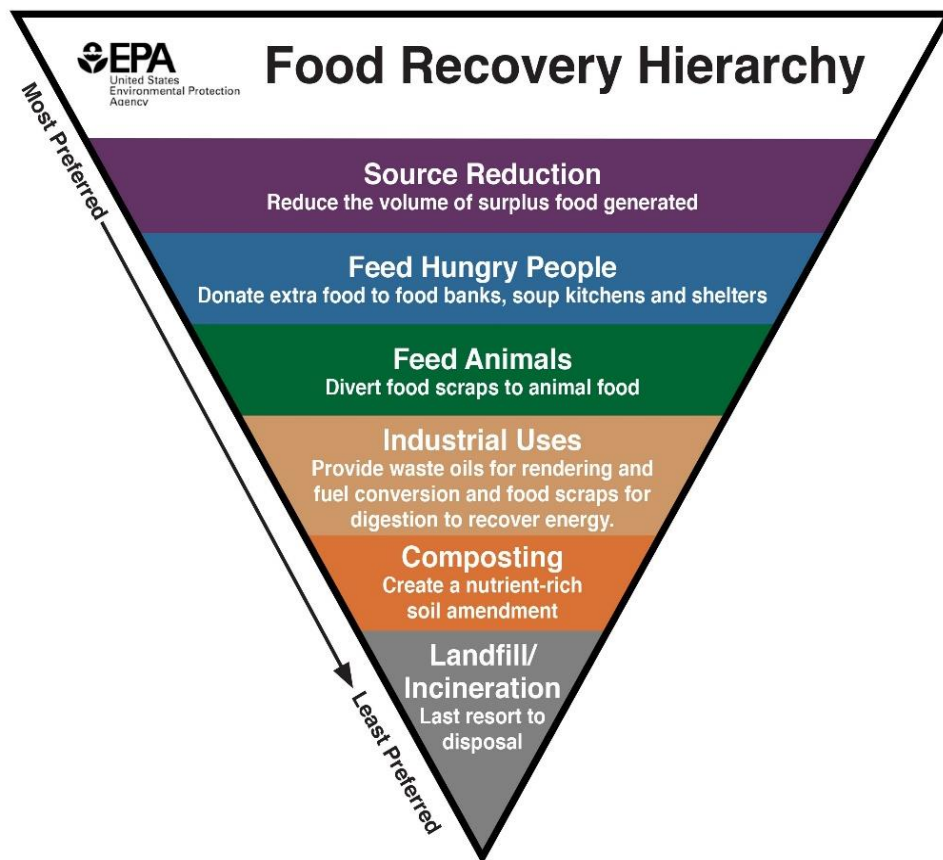


Figure 10. U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, 2020b.



## Addressing assumptions

### 1) Agreement on human causation of climate change. (Message framing to communicate with the Maine agriculture community about climate change).

Policies that affect the Maine farmers are more likely to be successful if developed and implemented in concert with farmer agreement and participation. A well thought out policy could be rendered moot if communicated in such a way as to alienate the population to be most involved in carrying it out (NOAA 2015). As astute weather observers, Maine farmers are aware of changes in weather patterns, especially those that affect their business operations (e.g. Birthisel et al. 2019). However, in communicating about climate related issues with farmers it would be a mistake to assume that individually or as a group they agree with the scientific consensus about the role of human causation in climate change.

For example, while a national survey not restricted to Maine, it is instructive to see that only 54% of over 500 respondents (including over 400 farmers) replied yes to: “Do you believe in man-made climate change?” in a November–December 2019 online poll by American Fruit Grower magazine (Eddy 2020). The American Farm Bureau has opposed government action on climate change (e.g. Banerjee 2018), but that position may be shifting (Evich 2019). In Maine, assistance with climate change adaptation was a major theme that arose in a 2019 census of Maine farmer priorities (Skakalski 2019) and in structured interviews with individual farmers (Birthisel et al. 2019).

Communication about difficult issues upon which there are different opinions benefits from understanding shared values and objectives, i.e. common ground, as well as understanding different perspectives. NOAA (2019) has produced an excellent but concise (ca. 60 minutes) self-paced training program available for free online. While nominally targeted at coastal adaptation for sea level rise, the training is completely relevant for wider range of applications, including climate change and agriculture. NOAA provides online access to supporting documents discussed in the online training. Links to those documents are available in the Appendices.

The way in which Maine Climate Council recommendations on how the Maine agricultural community can address climate change can determine the success at implementing resulting policy and programs. A January 2020 report to the Utah state legislature is a useful example. By emphasizing widely supported goals like cleaning up air pollution and stressing economic benefits, some policy experts say it could provide a model for bipartisan action on climate change (Jahys 2020). Specifically, framing messages to highlight the power of market forces and new technologies to reduce carbon emissions in a way that protects health, sustains economic development, and offers

“So, life would be a lot easier if we just didn’t farm. But I wouldn’t be very happy... this is a lifestyle choice and a way that we want to raise our child. And so, it’s like I want [my child] to know where his food comes from and I want to eat good food... at least make good food available to Franklin County and our neighbors...”

- Vermont farmer

Figure 11. Johnson et al. 2019

other benefits increases the chance for support and participation from parties that have previously been resistant to governmental intervention to reduce climate risk.

The focus of this report is on productivity, profitability and numbers. But as documented by Johnson et al. 2019, agriculture is also a matter of emotion, personal and community identity, and values (Fig. 11). None of these intangible aspects can be reduced to digits. Overlooking those factors could severely compromise policy implementation.

## **2) Weather vs. Climate**

While awareness and anticipation of long-term climatic changes are important at many levels, farmers are much more affected by, and therefore necessarily interested in immediate and seasonal weather, with a long-term planning horizon extending out to multiple years and several decades at most. Addressing greenhouse gas emission mitigation presumes the importance of a causal relationship between emissions and climate change, but adaptation to changing weather does not. If the topic is adaptation, it is possible to avoid disagreement about the causes and longer-term prospects of climate change and focus on successfully operating in the immediate or near-term future weather scenario. This is not to deny or overlook the importance of the longer term trends but focusing on the next step can be more effective than putting every situation in context of what can seem to be an intractable or controversial global context that is still subject to divergent interpretation.

## **3) Incremental vs Abrupt change.**

With continued disruption of Earth's climate system, what was previously a relatively smooth and incremental shift in variables such as average and extreme temperatures; or precipitation amount, timing, or distribution; can shift rapidly to a new and substantially different equilibrium state. Such a shift can be essentially irreversible on human time scale and capability. If a new equilibrium state is established, even reducing global greenhouse gas levels to an earlier, lower level may not be enough to restore the previous equilibrium state.

The National Research Council (2002, 2013) reviewed the most likely abrupt climate change potentials and concluded that while many are unlikely this century, they are real possibilities beyond 2100. There are some abrupt climate change mechanisms, such as Arctic sea ice and Amazonian forest cover decline, that may in fact already be at or near a point of large and potentially irreversible change in their long-term equilibrium.

Discussion of this topic is more appropriate for the Meteorology and Climate teams of the Scientific and Technical Subcommittee. It is mentioned here because awareness of such potentials has consequences on the weather and climatic patterns that intimately and extensively affect Maine agriculture. While abrupt climate change potential might be beyond the reasonable scope of even state-level planning, and even more for farm-specific adaptation, awareness if such potential does provides additional incentive for greenhouse gas mitigation and general measures to reduce vulnerability through such measures as farm diversification, soil and animal health promotion, planning for extreme weather events, and bolstering farm financial resilience.

## **Priority Information Needs**

### **Greenhouse gas emissions mitigation by agriculture**

1. The amount of methane emission reductions that can be expected from livestock manure management, anaerobic digesters, and feed additives or other livestock diet alterations.
2. The per acre and statewide cumulative potential for amount of carbon sequestration in agricultural soils. Values will differ between production regimes (e.g. rotation schedule, tillage practice, cover cropping). Quantifying these differences will be necessary to acquire more accurate estimates.
3. The amount of greenhouse gas reduction that can be expected from nitrous oxide emissions from soil, fertilizer and manure management.
4. A review of the logistics of how carbon sequestration strategies and tactics mentioned above can be implemented in harmony with crop production objectives and farm viability requirements.
5. A review of educational, technical, financial, regulatory and other forms of support and advisory resources with potential to contribute to for Maine agricultural greenhouse gas mitigation and adaptation objectives, specified by farm commodity and production scale.

## References

- Banerjee, N., G. Gustin, & Cushman Jr., J. H. (2018). The Farm Bureau: Big Oil's Unnoticed Ally Fighting Climate Science and Policy. *Inside Climate News*. Retrieved from <https://insideclimatenews.org/news/20122018/american-farm-bureau-fossil-fuel-nexus-climate-change-denial-science-agriculture-carbon-policy-opposition>
- Birkel, S. D. & Mayewski, P. A. (2018). Coastal Maine Climate Futures. University of Maine. 24pp. Retrieved from [https://climatereanalyzer.org/ClimateFutures/pubs/birkel-mayewski\\_cmcf\\_2018.pdf](https://climatereanalyzer.org/ClimateFutures/pubs/birkel-mayewski_cmcf_2018.pdf)
- Birthisel, S. K. (2018). Rain, rain, go away: Effects of changing precipitation on days suitable for agricultural fieldwork. GradCap Webinar. University of Maine School of Food and Agriculture. Retrieved from [www.climatehubs.oce.usda.gov/hubs/northeast/events/gradcap-webinar-changing-ecosystems](http://www.climatehubs.oce.usda.gov/hubs/northeast/events/gradcap-webinar-changing-ecosystems)
- Birthisel, S. K., R. Sexton, R., Daigneault, A., & Gallandt, E. (2019). Climate Change Perceptions and Adaptation Strategies on Northern New England Farms. USDA AFRI Project: Adaptation Resources.
- Birthisel, S. K., Erich, S., & Fernandez, I. J. (2020). Analysis of Maine Soil Test Data. University of Maine.
- Cook, B. J., Ault, T. R., & Smerdon, J. (2015). Unprecedented 21st century drought risk in the American Southwest and Central Plains. NASA Scientific Visualization Studio. Retrieved from <http://svs.gsfc.nasa.gov/goto?4270>
- Curtis, A. (2010). Maine Militia fights public perception. *Bangor Daily News*. Retrieved from <https://bangordailynews.com/2010/10/29/news/maine-militia-fights-public-perception/>
- Delaware Department of Natural Resources and Environmental Control. (2014). Delaware: Climate Change Impact Assessment.
- Easterling, D. R., Arnold, J. R., Knutson, T., Kunkel, K. E., LeGrande, A. N., Leung, L. R., Vose, R. S., Waliser, D. E., & Wehner, M. F. (2017). Precipitation Change in the United States. In D. J. Wuebbles, D. W. Fahey, K. A. Hibbard, D. J. Dokken, B. C. Stewart, & T. K. Maycock (Eds.), *Climate Science Special Report: Fourth National Climate Assessment, Volume I*. U.S. Global Change Research Program, Washington, DC, USA, 207–230. doi: [10.7930/J0H993CC](https://doi.org/10.7930/J0H993CC).
- Eddy, D. (2020). What Has Fruit Growers Fired up? Climate Change and GMOs. *American Fruit Grower*. Retrieved from <https://www.growingproduce.com/fruits/what-has-fruit-growers-fired-up-climate-change-and-gmos/>

- Evich, H.B. (2019). How a closed-door meeting shows farmers are waking up on climate change. *Politico*. Retrieved from <https://www.politico.com/news/2019/12/09/farmers-climate-change-074024>
- Faulkner, J., Schattman, R., Lane, E., Kaplan, M., Mendez, V.E., Ontl, T., Koehler, G., Fernandez, I.J., Tobin, D., & Aitken H. (2019). Climate Adaptation Fellowship. Retrieved from <https://www.adaptationfellows.net/>
- Griffin, T. (2009). Agriculture. In G.L Jacobson, I.J. Fernandez, P.A. Mayewski, & C.V. Schmitt (Eds.), *Maine's Climate Future: An Initial Assessment*. University of Maine. <http://www.climatechange.umaine.edu/mainesclimatefuture>
- Gunders, D. (2017). Wasted: How America Is Losing Up to 40 Percent of Its Food from Farm to Fork to Landfill. *NRDC Issue Paper*, iP:12-06-B. 2<sup>nd</sup> Edition. Retrieved from <https://www.nrdc.org/sites/default/files/wasted-2017-report.pdf>
- Gundersen, C., Dewey, A., Kato, M., Crumbaugh, A. & Strayer. M. (2019). Map the Meal Gap 2018: A Report on County and Congressional District Food Insecurity and County Food Cost in the United States in 2017. Feeding America. Retrieved from <https://www.feedingamerica.org/sites/default/files/2019-05/2017-map-the-meal-gap-full.pdf>. Date tables at <https://map.feedingamerica.org/county/2017/child/maine>
- Hertel, T.W., Burke, M.B., & Lobel, D.B. (2010), The poverty implications of climate-induced crop yield changes by 2030. *Global Environ. Change* in press. doi: 10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2010.07.001. Retrieved from <https://www.ocf.berkeley.edu/~marshall/papers/Hertel etal GEC 2010.pdf>
- Hickman, C. (2019). Resolve, To End Hunger in Maine by 2030. Maine Legislature bill LD1959. Retrieved from <https://legislature.maine.gov/legis/bills/getPDF.asp?paper=HP0848&item=1&snum=129>
- Hristov, A.N., Degaetano, A.T., Rotz, C.A., Hoberg, E., Skinner, R. H., Felix, T., Li, H., Patterson, P. H., Roth, G., Hall, M., Ott, T. L., Baumgard, L. H., Staniar, W., Hulet, R. M., Dell, C. J., Brito, A. F., & Hollinger, D. Y. (2018). Climate change effects on livestock in the Northeast US and strategies for adaptation. *Climatic Change* 146, 33–45. [doi.org/10.1007/s10584-017-2023-z](https://doi.org/10.1007/s10584-017-2023-z)
- Jahys, J. (2020). Has Conservative Utah Turned a Corner on Climate Change? *Inside Climate News*. Retrieved from <https://insideclimatenews.org/news/21012020/utah-climate-change-plan-conservative-legislature-coal-emissions-salt-lake>
- Johnson D., Niles, M.T., Wentworth, T., Faulkner, J., Birthisel, S., & Clements, R. (2019). What do Northern New England Farmers Need to Adapt to Climate Change? University of Vermont. Retrieved from [https://womeninag.extension.org/wp-content/uploads/2020/01/Farmer-Advisor-Mental-Models-Brief\\_1\\_2020.pdf](https://womeninag.extension.org/wp-content/uploads/2020/01/Farmer-Advisor-Mental-Models-Brief_1_2020.pdf)

- Kersbergen, R. H., Darby, H., Hashemi, M., Herbert, S., & Rainville, R.. (2013). Final Report for LNE09-287. Reducing fuel and fertilizer costs for corn silage in the Northeast with cover crops and no-till. Sustainable Agriculture Research and Extension. Retrieved from <https://projects.sare.org/project-reports/lne09-287/>
- Koehler, G., Hodges, B., Ricker, A., Tougas, A., & Wood, S. (2019). Self-study Checklist - Changing Weather Challenges and Adaptation Strategies for Northeastern U.S. Tree Fruit Growers. The Climate Adaptation Fellowship: A Collaborative Curriculum Design Project. Retrieved from <https://www.adaptationfellows.net/tree-fruit-slides-notes>
- LaRose, J. and Myers, R. (2019). Progress Report: Adoption of Soil Health Systems Based on Data from the 2017 U.S. Census of Agriculture. WP1905-2017 Census Report. Retrieved from <https://soilhealthinstitute.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/07/Soil-Health-Census-Report.pdf>
- Maine Climate and Agriculture Network. (2017). Farm Response to Changing Weather. Retrieved from <https://umaine.edu/climate-ag/farm-response-changing-weather/>
- Maine Department of Agriculture, Conservation & Forestry. (2020). It's not just about food. Ending Hunger in Maine by 2030 (Draft report).
- Maine Department of Environmental Protection. (2020). Eighth Biennial Report on Progress toward Greenhouse Gas Reduction Goals. Retrieved from <http://www.maine.gov/tools/whatsnew/attach.php?id=1933469&an=1>
- Maine Farmland Trust. (2020). Healthy Soils, Healthy Farms. Retrieved from <https://www.maineFarmlandtrust.org/event/healthy-soils-healthy-farms/>
- Maine Emergency Management Agency. (2019). MEMA Org Chart. [https://www.maine.gov/mema/sites/maine.gov.mema/files/inline-files/MEMA%20Org%20Chart\\_20200114.png](https://www.maine.gov/mema/sites/maine.gov.mema/files/inline-files/MEMA%20Org%20Chart_20200114.png)
- Mallory, E. (2019). Soil Health Benefits and Strategies for Potato Rotations. University of Maine.
- Mehrabi, Z. (2020). Food system collapse. *Nature Climate Change* 10:12–19.
- Moore-Kucera, J., Manter, D.K., Brown, T., Griffin-LaHue, D., Una, T., Daukas1, J., & Tomlinson, T. (2020). Potential for Conservation Practices to Reduce Greenhouse Gas Emissions on Croplands – Maine. U.S. Climate Alliance. Draft report update January 17, 2020.
- Myall, J. (2019). *Food Insecurity in Maine*. Maine Center for Economic Policy. Retrieved from <https://www.mecep.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/12/MECEP-Hunger-Issue-Brief-2019.pdf>



- National Research Council (2002). *Abrupt Climate Change: Inevitable Surprises*. Washington, DC: The National Academies Press. Retrieved from <https://doi.org/10.17226/10136>
- National Research Council. (2013). *Abrupt Impacts of Climate Change: Anticipating Surprises*. Washington, DC: The National Academies Press. Retrieved from <https://doi.org/10.17226/18373>
- National Academies of Sciences, Engineering, and Medicine. (2019). *Science Breakthroughs to Advance Food and Agricultural Research by 2030*. Washington, DC: The National Academies Press. <https://doi.org/10.17226/25059>
- National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration. (2015a). *Introduction to Stakeholder Participation*. Retrieved from <https://coast.noaa.gov/data/digitalcoast/pdf/stakeholder-participation.pdf>
- National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration. (2015b). *Introduction to Conducting Focus Groups*. Retrieved from <https://coast.noaa.gov/data/digitalcoast/pdf/focus-groups.pdf>
- National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration. (2015c). *Introduction to Survey Design and Delivery*. Retrieved from <https://coast.noaa.gov/data/digitalcoast/pdf/survey-design.pdf>
- National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration. (2016a). *Risk Communication Basics*. Retrieved from <https://coast.noaa.gov/data/digitalcoast/pdf/risk-communication-basics.pdf>
- National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration. (2016b). *Seven Best Practices for Risk Communication Quick Reference*. Retrieved from <https://coast.noaa.gov/data/digitalcoast/pdf/risk-communication-best-practices.pdf>
- National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration. (2018). *Risk Communication Strategy Template*. Retrieved from <https://coast.noaa.gov/data/digitalcoast/pdf/risk-communication-strategy.pdf>
- National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration. (2019). *Seven Best Practices for Risk Communication (Self-guided Module)*. Retrieved from <https://coast.noaa.gov/digitalcoast/training/best-practices-module.html>
- Piotti, J. (2020). *Reclaiming Maine's Lost Farmland*. Maine Farmland Trust. Retrieved from <https://www.maineFarmlandtrust.org/public-outreach-new/reclaiming-maines-lost-farmland/>

- Porter, J. R., Xie, L. Challinor, A. J., Cochrane, K., Howden, S. M., Iqbal, M. M., Lobell, D. B. & Travasso, M. I. (2014). Food security and food production systems. In Field, C.B., Barros, V.R., Dokken, D. J., Mach, B., Mastrandrea, K. J., M. D., Bilir, T. E., Chatterjee, M., Ebi, K. L. Estrada, Y. O., Genova, R. C., Girma, E. S. Kissel, A. N. Levy, MacCracken, S., Mastrandrea, P. R. & White, L.L., (Eds.), *Climate Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability. Part A: Global and Sectoral Aspects. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change* Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 485-533.
- Roche E., & Koehler, G. (2019). Maine Crop insurance claim payments to tree fruit growers 2001-2017. University of Maine Cooperative Extension.
- SBC Energy Institute (2015). Climate Change FactBook. Retrieved from [http://www.iisbe.org/system/files/SBC%20Energy%20Institute Climate%20Change%20FactBook.pdf](http://www.iisbe.org/system/files/SBC%20Energy%20Institute%20Climate%20Change%20FactBook.pdf)
- Skakalski, E. L. (2019). Results from a Statewide Engagement Process: Maine Farmers' Needs & Priorities. Skakalski Strategies, Inc. Retrieved from [https://www.maine farmlandtrust.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/07/MaineFarmerNeedsPrioritiesReport\\_6-2019.pdf](https://www.maine farmlandtrust.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/07/MaineFarmerNeedsPrioritiesReport_6-2019.pdf)
- Tigchelaar, M., Battisti, D. S., Naylor, R. L., and Ray, D. K. (2018). Future warming increases probability of globally synchronized maize production shocks. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.* 115, 6644–6649. doi: [10.1073/pnas.1718031115](https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1718031115)
- Troutman, C. (Writer). (2019). Maine Has the Highest Food Insecurity Rate in New England. Here's How 1 Food Bank Is Addressing That. Maine Public. Retrieved from <https://www.maine public.org/post/maine-has-highest-food-insecurity-rate-new-england-heres-how-1-food-bank-addressing>
- United Nations Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. (2014). *Climate Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability. Part A: Global and Sectoral Aspects. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*. Retrieved from <https://www.ipcc.ch/report/ar5/wg2/>
- U.S. Department of Agriculture. (2011a). U.S. Agriculture and Forestry Greenhouse Gas Inventory: 1990-2008 (C. C. P. Office, Trans.) (Vol. Technical Bulletin No., 1930, pp. 159): U.S. Department of Agriculture, Office of the Chief Economist.
- U.S. Department of Agriculture. (2011b). Climate Change Policy and the Adoption of Methane Digesters on Livestock Operations. Economic Research Report ERR-111.

- U.S. Department of Agriculture. (2012). Climate Change and Agriculture in the United States: Effects and Adaptation. USDA Technical Bulletin 1935. Retrieved from. [https://www.usda.gov/oce/climate\\_change/effects\\_2012/CC%20and%20Agriculture%20Report%20\(02-04-2013\)b.pdf](https://www.usda.gov/oce/climate_change/effects_2012/CC%20and%20Agriculture%20Report%20(02-04-2013)b.pdf)
- U. S. Department of Agriculture. (2015). Northeast Regional Climate Hub Assessment of Climate Change Vulnerability and Adaptation and Mitigation Strategies. Retrieved from <https://www.climatehubs.usda.gov/sites/default/files/Northeast%20Regional%20Hub%20Vulnerability%20Assessment%20Final.pdf>
- U.S. Department of Agriculture. (2016a). Adaptation Resources for Agriculture: Responding to Climate Variability and Change in the Midwest and Northeast. Retrieved from <https://www.nrs.fs.fed.us/pubs/55635>
- U.S. Department of Agriculture. (2016b, August). Trends in U.S. Agriculture's Consumption and Production of Energy: Renewable Power, Shale Energy, and Cellulosic Biomass, EIB - 15 9. Retrieved from <https://www.ers.usda.gov/publications/pub-details?pubid=74661>
- U.S. Department of Agriculture. (2019a). National Agricultural Statistics Service. 2017 Maine Ag Census. Retrieved from [https://www.nass.usda.gov/Publications/AgCensus/2017/Online\\_Resources/Rankings\\_of\\_Market\\_Value/Maine/](https://www.nass.usda.gov/Publications/AgCensus/2017/Online_Resources/Rankings_of_Market_Value/Maine/)
- U.S. Department of Agriculture. (2019b). National Agricultural Statistics Service 2018 Cropland Data Layer. Retrieved from [https://www.nass.usda.gov/Research\\_and\\_Science/Cropland/SARS1a.php](https://www.nass.usda.gov/Research_and_Science/Cropland/SARS1a.php)
- U.S. Energy Information Administration. (2014). How Much Carbon Dioxide is Produced When Different Fuels Are Burned? Frequently Asked Questions.
- U.S. Environmental Protection Agency. (2014). Inventory of U.S. Greenhouse Gas Emissions and Sinks: 1990-2012.
- U.S. Environmental Protection Agency. (2016). U.S. Greenhouse Gas Inventory Report: 1990-2014.
- U.S. Environmental Protection Agency. (2020a). Reducing Wasted Food at Home. Retrieved from <https://www.epa.gov/recycle/reducing-wasted-food-home>
- U.S. Environmental Protection Agency. (2020b). Food Recovery Hierarchy. Retrieved from <https://www.epa.gov/sustainable-management-food/food-recovery-hierarchy>
- White, A., Faulkner, J., Sims, S., Tucker, P., & Weatherhogg, K. (2018). Report of the 2017-2018 New England Adaptation Survey for Vegetable and Fruit Growers. University of Vermont. Retrieved from [https://www.researchgate.net/publication/328789531\\_Report\\_of\\_the\\_2017-2018\\_New\\_England\\_Adaptation\\_Survey\\_for\\_Vegetable\\_and\\_Fruit\\_Growers](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/328789531_Report_of_the_2017-2018_New_England_Adaptation_Survey_for_Vegetable_and_Fruit_Growers)

- Walter Willett, W., Rockström, J., Loken, B., Springmann, M., Lang, T., Vermeulen, S., Garnett, T., Tilman, D., DeClerck, F., Wood, A., Jonell, M., Clark, M., Gordon, L. J., Fanzo, J., Hawkes, C., Zurayk, R., Rivera, J. A., De Vries, W., Sibanda, L. M., Afshin, A., Chaudhary, A., Herrero, M., Agustina, R., Branca, F., Lartey, A., Fan, S., Crona, B., Fox, E., Bignet, V., Troell, M., Lindahl, T., Singh, S., Cornell, S. E., Reddy, K. S., Narain, S., Nishtar, S., Murray, C. J. L. Lancet 393: 447–492. Retrieved from <https://www.thelancet.com/action/showPdf?pii=S0140-6736%2818%2931788-4>
- Wolfe, D.W., DeGaetano, A.T., Peck, G.M, Carey, M., Ziska, L.H., Lea-Cox, J., Kemanian, A.R., Hoffmann, M.P., & Hollinger, D. Y. (2018). Unique Challenges and Opportunities for Northeastern U.S. Crop Production in a Changing Climate. Climatic Change 146: 231-245. [doi.org/10.1007/s10584-017-2109-7](https://doi.org/10.1007/s10584-017-2109-7)
- World Bank. (2012). Turn down the Heat: Why a 4°C warmer world must be avoided (English). Washington DC. Retrieved from <http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/865571468149107611/Turn-down-the-heat-why-a-4-C-warmer-world-must-be-avoided>
- Worell, E., Phylipsen, D., Einstein, D., & Martin, N. (2000). Energy Use and Energy Intensity of the U.S. Chemical Industry. Ernest Orlando Lawrence Berkeley National Laboratory, Berkeley, CA.

## Appendix: Agriculture and Food Systems

1. **2017 Maine agricultural sales** National Agricultural Statistics Service. (United States Department of Agriculture, 2019a). [https://www.nass.usda.gov/Publications/AgCensus/2017/Online\\_Resources/Rankings\\_of\\_Market\\_Value/Maine/](https://www.nass.usda.gov/Publications/AgCensus/2017/Online_Resources/Rankings_of_Market_Value/Maine/)

## Census of Agriculture

### 2017 Ranking of Market Value of Ag Products Sold

#### Maine

Item	Farms	Sales (\$1,000)	Rank by Sales	Percent of Total Sales
<b>Total sales</b>	7,600	666,962	(X)	100.0
<b>Vegetables, melons, potatoes, and sweet potatoes</b>	1,448	221,265	1	33.2
<b>Milk from cows</b>	286	134,560	2	20.2
<b>Nursery, greenhouse, floriculture, and sod</b>	965	71,401	3	10.7
<b>Aquaculture</b>	81	64,070	4	9.6
<b>Fruits, tree nuts, and berries</b>	1,149	51,510	5	7.7
<b>Other crops and hay</b>	2,552	44,867	6	6.7
<b>Cattle and calves</b>	1,253	26,423	7	4.0
<b>Poultry and eggs</b>	1,541	16,683	8	2.5
<b>Grains, oilseeds, dry beans, and dry peas</b>	307	16,220	9	2.4
<b>Other animals and other animal products</b>	489	7,972	10	1.2
<b>Sheep, goats, wool, mohair, and milk</b>	730	4,596	11	0.7
<b>Cultivated Christmas trees and short rotation woody crops</b>	247	3,575	12	0.5
<b>Horses, ponies, mules, burros, and donkeys</b>	222	1,926	13	0.3
<b>Hogs and pigs</b>	696	1,892	14	0.3

#### Table Definitions

**Grains, oilseeds, dry beans, and dry peas sales.** Data are for the total market value of cash grains sold, including corn for grain, seed, or silage; wheat for grain; soybeans for beans; sorghum for grain, seed, or silage; barley for grain; rice; oats for grain; and other grains. Also included is the total market value of cash oilseeds sold, including sunflower

seed (oil and non-oil), flaxseed, canola, rapeseed, safflower seed, mustard seed, dry beans, and dry peas.

**Nursery, greenhouse, floriculture and sod.** Data are for total square feet under protection and acres in the open. Individual crop data were collected for area under glass or other protection, area in the open, and sales of aquatic plants, floriculture and bedding crops, nursery crops, sod, propagative materials, food crops grown under protection, and mushroom crops. Total sales data are the summation of all crops.

**Other animals and other animal products sold.** This category includes number of farms and value of sales for all animals and animal products not listed elsewhere. Some examples are honey, rabbits, semen, manure, and other animal specialties.

**Other crops and hay.** Data are for the total market value of all crops not categorized into one of the prelisted crop sales categories on the report form and include hay sales. This category includes crops such as grass seed, hay and grass silage, haylage, greenchop, hops, maple syrup, mint for oil, peanuts, sugarcane, and sugarbeets.

**Market value of agricultural products sold.** This category represents the gross market value before taxes and production expenses of all agricultural products sold or removed from the place in 2017 regardless of who received the payment. It is equivalent to total sales and it includes sales by the producers as well as the value of any shares received by partners, landlords, contractors, or others associated with the operation. It includes value of organic sales, direct sales and the value of commodities placed in the Commodity Credit Corporation (CCC) loan program. Market value of agricultural products sold does not include payments received for participation in other Federal farm programs. It does not include income from farm-related sources such as customwork and other agricultural services, or income from nonfarm sources.

The value of crops sold in 2017 does not necessarily represent the sales from crops harvested in 2017. Data may include sales from crops produced in earlier years and may exclude some crops produced in 2017 but held in storage and not sold. For commodities such as sugarbeets and wool sold through a co-op that made payments in several installments, respondents were requested to report the total value received in 2017.



## 2. Maine farm climate adaptation summary. Maine Climate and Agriculture Network, 2017.

<https://umaine.edu/climate-ag/farm-response-changing-weather/>



## Maine Climate and Agriculture Network

[umaine.edu/climate-ag](http://umaine.edu/climate-ag)

# Farm Response to Changing Weather

Changes in average and extreme weather are affecting Maine agriculture, bringing both risks and potential opportunities. Here are some observations of how Maine weather is now different from the past, what may lie ahead, and examples of farmer choices and actions that can minimize risk and help ensure productivity.

## Temperature

### Longer Growing Season and Plant Hardiness Zone Shift

- The average length of Maine's frost-free growing season is now 12–14 days longer than in 1930, and is expected to further increase by 2–3 days per decade.
- Winter minimum temperatures that define plant hardiness zones are increasing faster than daily highs or temperatures in other seasons.

### Potential Response Actions

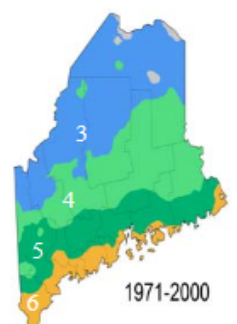
- Choose longer season crops or varieties, or be flexible with earlier or later planting dates for current selections.
- Double cropping, inter-cropping, and greater use of cover crops.

### Early Spring Warm-up Increases Frost/Freeze Risk

- Late winter/early spring temperature variability has caused early crop development before the last spring freeze date. Spring frosts affected Maine apple, blueberry, and peach crops in 2012 and 2016.

### Potential Response Actions

- Consider spring frost risk in site/crop/variety, and planting date decisions.
- Minimize frost risk (hoop houses, mulch, row covers, inter-cropping, no-till).
- Enhance emergency response capacity (freeze forecasts, wind machines, irrigation, heaters, frost protectants).
- Diversify farm enterprise. Consider crop insurance to spread risk.



1971-2000

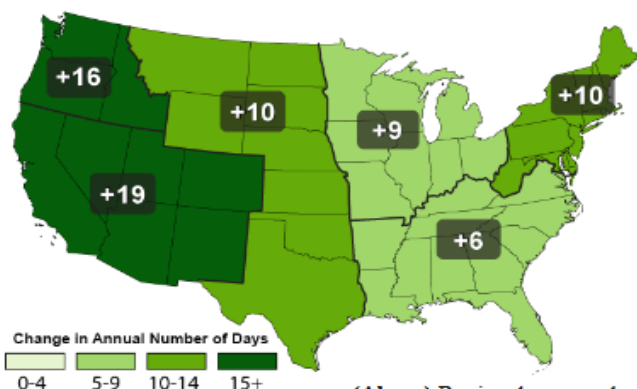


2001-2015



ca. 2035

(Above) Recent, current, and future projected plant hardiness zones. Zone numbers labeled in top map. Data Source: PRISM Climate Group, Oregon State University, <http://prism.oregonstate.edu>.



Change in Annual Number of Days  
0-4 5-9 10-14 15+

(Above) Regional average length of frost-free season for 1991-2012 compared to 1900-1960. Adapted from Melillo et al. (2014), *Climate Change Impacts in the United States*.

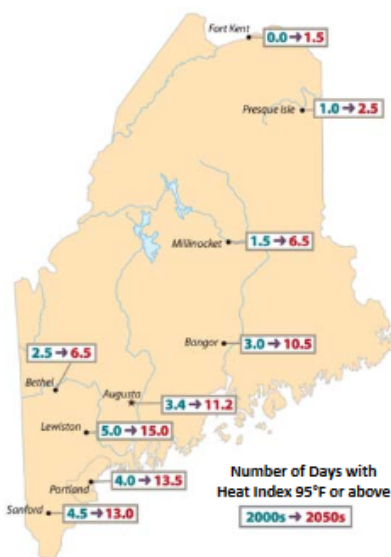
The University of Maine does not discriminate on the grounds of race, color, religion, sex, sexual orientation, including transgender status and gender expression, national origin, citizenship status, age, disability, genetic information or veteran status in employment, education, and all other programs and activities. For inquiries regarding non-discrimination policies contact: Director, Office of Equal Opportunity, 101 North Stevens Hall, Orono, ME 04469, 207.581.1226

## More Frequent or Intense Heat Waves

- Daily high and overnight temperatures are increasing. Extreme caution is advised for outside work when the heat index exceeds 90°F.
- High temperatures can damage crops such as apples and peppers, and can reduce productivity and health of dairy cows and other livestock.

### Potential Response Actions

- Consider temperature sensitivity in site/crop/variety and breed selection.
- Adjust crop planting date or livestock feed rations for temperature stress.
- Row cover, shade cloth, overhead or trickle irrigation, companion crops.
- Manage soil moisture to reduce crop sensitivity to heat stress.
- Adjust schedule and facilities to reduce worker heat exposure.
- Livestock cooling, barn design, stress monitoring, adjust reproductive timing.
- Use crop heat stress protectants, adjust harvest timing and handling.



(Right) Number of days per year with heat index at or over 95°F for 2000-2004 and 2050-2054. Source: Fernandez et al. (2015). *Maine's Climate Future: 2015*.

## Water

### More Frequent Intense Downpours

- The frequency of extreme precipitation events in Maine increased 74% between 1948 and 2011. Intense storms that used to occur an average of once per 12 months now happen once per 7 months. The maximum hourly rate of precipitation increased by about 35% between 2001 and 2013. The frequency and intensity of extreme precipitation events are expected to continue increasing in the coming decades.
- Intense rain during the growing season increases risk of soil erosion, seed loss, soil saturation, flooding, and nutrient runoff. Loss of fieldwork days interfered with potato and corn planting in 2015.

### Potential Response Actions

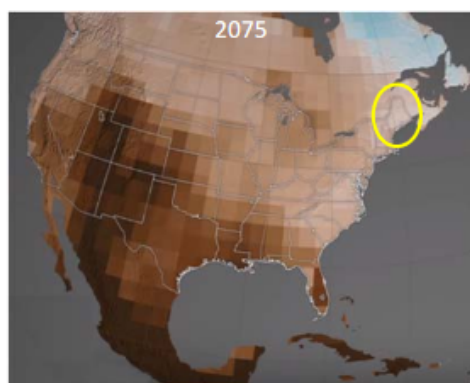
- Strategies to reduce soil losses (cover and companion crops, reduced/no-till, crop residue, mulch bare areas, plasticulture, increase soil organic matter/soil health, contour planting, avoid slopes and flood zones).
- Selected flood-tolerant crops/varieties, use overseeding to advance crop establishment.
- High-capacity equipment or short-term labor to accelerate fieldwork if number of suitable days is limited.
- Ditches, berms, drainage tiles, and engineered solutions to handle excess water.
- Reduce vehicle traffic on wet soils.
- Just-in-time fertilizer application, adjust pesticide interval for rain.
- Greater use of greenhouse and hoop house production.

### More Frequent and Longer Dry Spells

- Higher average temperatures and longer heat waves lead to lower average soil moisture. Winter precipitation in Maine may increase, but little or no increase is expected in summer, and winter increases will not replace heat-driven losses.
- Increased rain intensity leads to more water lost as runoff.
- Maine apple, blueberry, potato and other vegetables, forage, and hay yields were affected by drought in 2016.

### Potential Response Actions

- Drip or overhead irrigation system installation/efficiency improvements.
- Farm pond, wells, and other water source and storage improvements.
- Soil monitoring and weather-based irrigation scheduling.
- Increase soil organic matter, use mulch to enhance water retention.
- Site/crop/variety/breed selection for drought tolerance.



(Above) Average summer soil moisture from surface to 12 inches depth in 2075 compared to past 1000 years. High CO<sub>2</sub> emissions scenario. Source: NASA's Scientific Visualization Studio.

**NEXT STEPS:** The Maine Climate and Agriculture Network website at [umaine.edu/climate-ag](http://umaine.edu/climate-ag) offers information and contacts to help you identify, finance, and implement weather adaptations that fit your farm.

This publication was supported by the USDA National Institute of Food and Agriculture.



### 3. Agriculture chapter from the 2009 Maine's Climate Future (Griffin 2009)

## Agriculture

**Team leader** Tim Griffin

**Authors** Tim Griffin<sup>1</sup>

**Reviewers** Gary Anderson,<sup>2</sup> Frank Drummond,<sup>3</sup> Ellie Groden,<sup>3</sup> Wayne Honeycutt,<sup>1</sup> John Jemison,<sup>2</sup> Lois Stack,<sup>2</sup> and David Yarborough<sup>2</sup>

The plant hardiness zones used by farmers and gardeners have shifted north, allowing Mainers to grow crops, plants, and flowers previously available only in warmer climates. Warmer temperatures will give farmers and the horticulture industry continued access to new crops and livestock.

Farmers and gardeners can expect a greater need for irrigation, particularly for high value crops, to offset increased soil moisture loss through evaporation and transpiration. Increasing temperatures will also negatively affect confined livestock in the state.

New pests, invasive plants, and pathogens will increasingly encroach into Maine, threatening plants, animals, and humans, and making management more difficult.



Tim Griffin

Agriculture is a diverse industry, contributing over \$1 billion annually to Maine's economy. Although agriculture has undergone significant consolidation in the US over the past 40 years, farming in Maine is still dominated by small to moderate-sized, family-owned farms, with major products including dairy, potatoes, grains, vegetables and fruits, wild blueberries, and ornamental and turf products.

This industry, like other natural resource-based industries in Maine, faces substantial effects from projected increases in temperature and shifts in the amount and distribution of precipitation. In addition to factors like soil texture and management inputs, temperature and precipitation are two of the driving forces controlling the productivity and, ultimately, the viability of agriculture in Maine. This includes both direct effects (like the effect of higher temperature on current or potential crops) and indirect effects (changing pest pressure, for example).

#### Climate and agriculture: direct and indirect effects

Increasing temperature affects the length of the crop growing season and frost-free periods. Amounts and patterns of precipitation determine the amount of water available in the soil.

But agricultural systems can also be affected directly by increasing atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration. The "CO<sub>2</sub> fertilization effect" is an increase in plant biomass or yield resulting from increased CO<sub>2</sub> concentration in the air, which increases a plant's photosynthetic rate and water use efficiency. CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations of 550-600 ppm (which is predicted under the IPCC's B1 scenario) have been shown to increase plant biomass up to 35% (Long *et al.* 2004), although an increase of 12-15% is probably more realistic. The CO<sub>2</sub> effect is particularly striking for cool-season crops, of which Maine has many: potatoes, oats, barley, lettuce, broccoli, strawberries. In addition to enhanced growth, some evidence suggests that plants under these conditions may be moderately more drought-tolerant.

<sup>1</sup> USDA Agricultural Research Service; <sup>2</sup> University of Maine Cooperative Extension; <sup>3</sup> School of Biology & Ecology, University of Maine



One consistent plant response to increasing CO<sub>2</sub> levels is a reduction in protein concentration in the plant (Idso and Idso 2001, Taub *et al.* 2008), which has clear implications for both human and animal nutrition. Potentially serious and unpredictable effects, such as how plants defend themselves against insects and other pests, could result as plant chemistry changes in response to CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations.

### Maine farms in the future

All plants respond to temperature. A plant's growth rate generally increases up to some optimum temperature (or range), and then declines with further warming. Different crops have different optima, which means that the effect of warming will not be the same for all of the crops that are grown (or could be grown) in Maine. Potatoes have a relatively low temperature optima (15-18°C/60-64°F; about the growing season average for Presque Isle), and projected temperature increases would result in common yield reductions of 25-35%. Some cool-season grains would be affected in a similar way, although these losses can be moderated by changes in cultural practices like planting date. Other vegetable crops, like tomatoes and pumpkins, have temperature optima of 25°C (77°F) or above, so in some parts of Maine, projected temperatures would be moving *towards*, not away from, their optimal range. An optimum temperature range of 30-35°C (86-95°F) makes warm-season grasses like corn currently challenging to grow in Maine; these crops would benefit from both higher temperatures and a longer growing season (depending on related changes in precipitation). Warmer temperatures will give farmers access to a broader range of hybrids or cultivars for many crops.

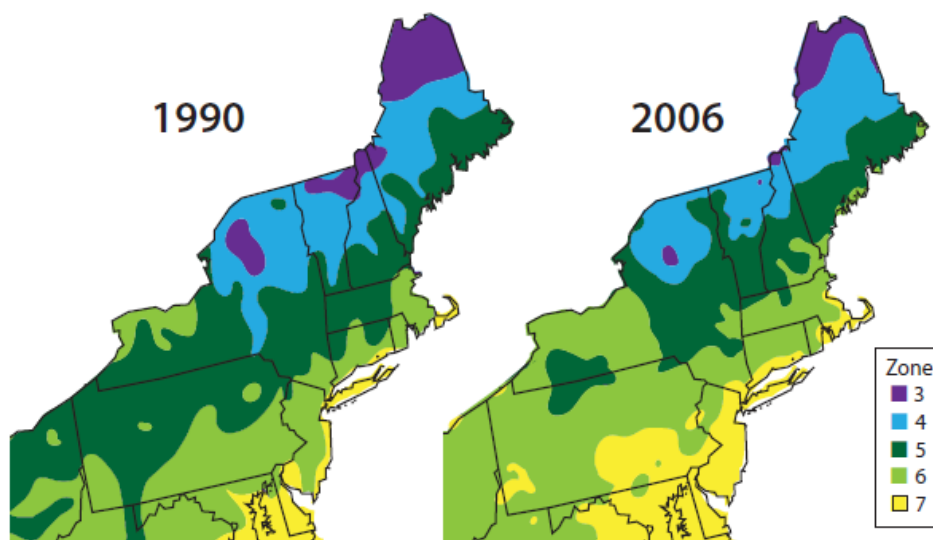
Winter temperatures, which may increase more rapidly than growing season temperatures in some parts of Maine, will affect a broad range of perennial crops, from the forage grasses and legumes grown on dairy farms to tree fruits and wild blueberries. Winter warming can negatively influence perennials in several ways. First, warm periods during the winter may be sufficient to deacclimate these plants, causing them to lose their winter hardiness. Subsequent cold weather increases the likelihood of winter injury or winterkill (Bélanger *et al.* 2002). Second, a number of crops benefit from the consistent insulation provided by snowpack. If winter warming reduces (or eliminates) the snowpack, or results in the formation of ice sheets, severe winterkill is likely. Warming in winter and during the growing season will also shift the timing of significant developmental events (like bud break and flowering) for tree fruit and other crops. Wolfe *et al.* (2005) have already documented that leaf and flower emergence of lilac, apple, and grape shifted two to eight days earlier in the spring during the period from 1965 to 2001. These changes are similar to those shown by Chmielewski *et al.* (2004) in Europe. While the US Department of Agriculture has not yet revised the official plant hardiness zones, the Arbor Day Foundation (2006) released new maps in 2006 (Figure 20).

Even if precipitation during the growing season is uniformly distributed, less water will be available for plants, because the higher temperatures will result in greater transpiration (loss of water from the plants) and evaporation (from soil). The more frequent, high-intensity rainfall events predicted for the future are less effective at replenishing soil water supplies and more likely to erode soil. Crops that complete their development and set yield during the summer months (including high-value

wild blueberries and potato) will be severely affected if irrigation is not available.

Agricultural pests, including insects, weeds, viruses, and other pathogens, are serious threats. Like crops, weeds respond to increasing CO<sub>2</sub> concentration, and could gain advantage over associated crops. Higher temperatures increase development rates of insects, just as they do for plants, and this can alter plant-pest interactions in several ways (Ward and Masters 2007). Current pests like the Colorado potato beetle, which completes one full generation per season in Maine under current conditions, may complete multiple generations under warmer temperatures and a longer growing season, increasing potential crop damage *and* the cost of control

### Maine Hardiness Zones, 1990 and 2006



**Figure 20** The Arbor Day Foundation (2006) revised plant hardiness zones used by farmers and gardeners, based on data from 5,000 National Climatic Data Center cooperative stations across the continental United States. A northward shift in zones reflects a warming climate.



strategies. Multiple generations of this pest already occur in Massachusetts and Connecticut.

With warmer temperatures, new pests will arrive and survive in Maine. For example, the blueberry gall midge, which has been a problem in southern areas like New Jersey, is already affecting wild blueberries in eastern Maine. Moderating winter temperatures, especially in coastal and southern Maine, also increase the likelihood that pests that are currently migratory and thus sporadic in Maine could successfully overwinter here; for example, many aphid species arrive with storm fronts from the south each year (aphids are primary vectors for many plant viral diseases). While there is a possibility that natural predators and the activity of beneficial insects may also increase, most of these potential changes in plant pests suggest increased use of pesticides, which carries economic, environmental, and human health implications.

The effects of increasing temperatures are largely negative for animal agriculture in the state. As pointed out by Wolfe *et al.* (2008), a few days of high temperatures (and humidity) have a prolonged impact on productivity or output, and semi-confined animals like dairy cows already experience periods of heat stress. In simulations of the higher emission scenarios, Wolfe *et al.* (2008) noted the heat stress would be prevalent throughout most areas of Maine (and the Northeast), except for perhaps the northern part of Maine. As the cumulative amount of time under even moderate heat stress increases, productivity declines, reproductive function may be compromised, and the incidence and severity of infections like mastitis (an udder infection of dairy cows) increases. Increased temperature and precipitation also present a challenge to farmers in managing feedstocks on their farm. Feed stored in silos can spoil where it is exposed to air and humidity, and feed degrades more rapidly in warmer temperatures.

Higher winter temperatures, a greater proportion of rainfall to snow, and more frequent high-intensity events all result in wetter or muddier conditions, which contribute directly to animal stress and may also increase populations of organisms responsible for mastitis. For cattle in particular, this increased stress level contributes to respiratory infections (pneumonia).

### Opportunities & Adaptation

A warmer growing season represents an opportunity for crop agriculture in Maine. Farmers will have access not only to new crops that are not currently viable here, but also to a broader genetic base for current crops. The likelihood that energy prices will increase in the future adds to this opportunity; about 71 million people currently live within a day's drive of Maine, and transportation costs may make cross-continental (or international) movement of food cost prohibitive.



Scott Bauer

Agriculture can also play a significant role in the mitigation of climate change, as soil is a large potential sink for carbon. No-till and low-tillage agriculture, reduced use of inorganic nitrogen fertilizers, legume-based cover cropping strategies, and on-farm composting all reduce greenhouse gas emissions from agriculture. The increasing prevalence of farmers markets, community supported agriculture (CSAs), and wholesale and retail outlets relying on locally produced foods also can reduce the greenhouse gas contributions of food production and can increase food quality.

Several prospects temper these opportunities. First, crop production will require more inputs; as noted previously, pesticide inputs will likely increase and the reliance of agriculture on petroleum remains a vulnerability. Second, the infrastructure and supporting industries (including input retailers, marketing, and processing) have been shrinking in Maine for decades as the physical footprint of farming has gotten smaller. Crop acreage in Maine has fallen from 600,000 to 250,000 acres in the last 40 years. It is not realistic to expect that Maine can take advantage of any opportunities that climate change may present without a concurrent investment in infrastructure, including protecting farmland from development.

A recent report from the USDA Forest Service (Figure 21; White and Mazza 2008) identifies portions of Maine that are expected to experience significant residential expansion. This report is relevant to farmland since agriculture and forest are intertwined throughout the state, as most farms include forest acreage.

Water availability can be manipulated to some extent by management techniques, but increased irrigation capacity will be a necessity for many sectors of the agricultural industry in Maine, particularly for high-value crops. Groundwater is used to a limited extent for irrigation in Maine, and withdrawals are replenished



by precipitation and snowmelt before the next season. Reduced precipitation inputs and increased evapotranspiration may result in long-term depletion of some aquifers. Where groundwater is not a feasible source of irrigation water, constructed impoundments (ponds) will be needed, requiring significant investment. Withdrawing water from streams and rivers during the growing season will likely be a less prominent source of irrigation because of regulation and habitat protection concerns.

Transitional issues like crop selection or modification of specific production practices are extensions of what Maine farmers have been doing for generations. There are, however, several areas where farmers will likely have to make changes that require capital expenditures. For example, increased temperatures can be managed on dairy farms by either modifying existing buildings to provide better ventilation and cooling, or constructing new facilities. This is clearly expensive, and larger farms may find it easier to capitalize on these changes than smaller farms. The same could be said of orchards: if climate change results in current apple varieties becoming less viable, replacement represents a very large investment.

Public policy and investment can reduce the negative economic impact of these types of changes, and ease the transition. Educational programs and research on short-term adaptation is critical, including in such areas as crop adaptation and changes in crop management. Medium-term infrastructure improvement, including the development and refinement of irrigation, could be aided by cost-share agreements, as they have been in the past. Assuring long-term access to both land and water resources requires clarification and extension of existing policy.

### Knowledge gaps

What are the potential effects of increased temperatures on the diverse mix of crops and animals produced in Maine? For example, the interactions among the components of climate change (this includes temperature, water, and CO<sub>2</sub> concentration) are complex, and much of the research to date deals with single factors or components.

What are the estimated costs of replacing infrastructure and building flexible capacity for changing crops?





#### 4) Risk Communication resources from the NOAA Office for Coastal Management.

##### Online training module

##### **Seven Best Practices for Risk Communication (Self-guided Module)**

National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration, 2019.

<https://coast.noaa.gov/digitalcoast/training/best-practices-module.html>

##### Resource documents

##### **Seven Best Practices for Risk Communication Quick Reference.**

(National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration, 2016b).

<https://coast.noaa.gov/data/digitalcoast/pdf/risk-communication-best-practices.pdf>

##### **Risk Communication Basics.**

(National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration, 2016a).

<https://coast.noaa.gov/data/digitalcoast/pdf/risk-communication-basics.pdf>

##### **Risk Communication Strategy Template.**

(National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration, 2018)

<https://coast.noaa.gov/data/digitalcoast/pdf/risk-communication-strategy.pdf>

##### **Introduction to Stakeholder Participation.**

(National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration, 2015a).

<https://coast.noaa.gov/data/digitalcoast/pdf/stakeholder-participation.pdf>

##### **Introduction to Conducting Focus Groups**

(National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration, 2015b).

<https://coast.noaa.gov/data/digitalcoast/pdf/focus-groups.pdf>

##### **Introduction to Survey Design and Delivery.**

(National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration, 2015c).

<https://coast.noaa.gov/data/digitalcoast/pdf/survey-design.pdf>

5) **Summary of agricultural adaptation methods.** U.S. Department of Agriculture, 2016a.

**Box 3.2:**  
**Menu of Adaptation Strategies and Approaches**

<b>Strategy 1:</b>	<b>Sustain fundamental functions of soil and water.</b>
<b>Approach 1.1:</b>	Maintain and improve soil health.
<b>Approach 1.2:</b>	Protect water quality.
<b>Approach 1.3:</b>	Match practices to water supply and demand.
<b>Strategy 2:</b>	<b>Reduce existing stressors of crops and livestock.</b>
<b>Approach 2.1:</b>	Reduce the impacts of pests and pathogens on crops.
<b>Approach 2.2:</b>	Reduce competition from weedy and invasive species.
<b>Approach 2.3:</b>	Maintain livestock health and performance.
<b>Strategy 3:</b>	<b>Reduce risks from warmer and drier conditions.</b>
<b>Approach 3.1:</b>	Adjust the timing or location of on-farm activities.
<b>Approach 3.2:</b>	Manage crops to cope with warmer and drier conditions.
<b>Approach 3.3:</b>	Manage livestock to cope with warmer and drier conditions.
<b>Strategy 4:</b>	<b>Reduce the risk and long-term impacts of extreme weather.</b>
<b>Approach 4.1:</b>	Reduce peak flow, runoff velocity, and soil erosion.
<b>Approach 4.2:</b>	Reduce severity or extent of water-saturated soil and flood damage.
<b>Approach 4.3:</b>	Reduce severity or extent of wind damage to soils and crops.
<b>Strategy 5:</b>	<b>Manage farms and fields as part of a larger landscape.</b>
<b>Approach 5.1:</b>	Maintain or restore natural ecosystems.
<b>Approach 5.2:</b>	Promote biological diversity across the landscape.
<b>Approach 5.3:</b>	Enhance landscape connectivity.
<b>Strategy 6:</b>	<b>Alter management to accommodate expected future conditions.</b>
<b>Approach 6.1:</b>	Diversify crop or livestock species, varieties or breeds, or products.
<b>Approach 6.2:</b>	Diversify existing systems with new combinations of varieties or breeds.
<b>Approach 6.3:</b>	Switch to commodities expected to be better suited to future conditions.
<b>Strategy 7:</b>	<b>Alter agricultural systems or lands to new climate conditions.</b>
<b>Approach 7.1:</b>	Minimize potential impacts following disturbance.
<b>Approach 7.2:</b>	Realign severely altered systems toward future conditions.
<b>Approach 7.3:</b>	Alter lands in agricultural production.
<b>Strategy 8:</b>	<b>Alter infrastructure to match new and expected conditions.</b>
<b>Approach 8.1:</b>	Expand or improve water systems to match water demand and supply.
<b>Approach 8.2:</b>	Use structures to increase environmental control for plant crops.
<b>Approach 8.3:</b>	Improve or develop structures to reduce animal heat stress.
<b>Approach 8.4:</b>	Match infrastructure and equipment to new and expected conditions.

# Human Health

## Highlights

The following areas are of highest priority for further research and development of adaptation strategies, based on a high risk of adverse health outcomes for Mainers:

### High Priority

#### Temperature extremes

- Although Maine has generally enjoyed a relatively cool climate, extreme heat in Maine has increased in recent decades, and is projected to increase further in a changing climate, with the number of “extreme” heat days increasing from current levels by two- to four-fold by the 2050s.
- Mainers experience heat-related illnesses every summer, and recent research has found that there are approximately 10% more all-cause emergency department visits and all-cause deaths on extremely hot days (95°F/35°C), as compared to moderate days (75°F/24°C).
- Mainers are vulnerable to the health effects of exposure to extreme heat because of a lack of physiological adaptation to heat; low rates of home air conditioning rates; older demographics; high rates of some chronic diseases; high rates of outdoor occupations; and a high proportion of the population living in rural areas.
- As Maine’s climate warms, we will experience more heat-related illnesses and deaths.
- Mainers currently experience more cold-related than heat-related illnesses and deaths, but this is expected to change over the next decades, as winters warm more quickly than summers.

#### Extreme weather

- Extreme weather events, primarily extreme precipitation events, coastal storms, and nor’easters, are likely to increase in frequency and intensity as Maine’s climate warms, which may lead to increases in storm-related injuries and deaths; outbreaks of waterborne diseases; carbon monoxide poisonings and foodborne illnesses following power outages; and mental health impacts.
- Droughts and distant wildfires may impact Maine as well, with implications for reduced water quality and quantity, and effects on respiratory health.
- Certain categories of storms, such as ice storms and severe wind storms, are complex and difficult to predict, but may become more frequent and/or intense under warming conditions, leading to adverse health impacts such as injuries, deaths, and effects of power outages among Mainers.

#### Tick-borne diseases

- Tick-borne diseases (TBDs) transmitted by the deer tick (*Ixodes scapularis*) in Maine include Lyme disease, anaplasmosis, babesiosis, and Powassan encephalitis virus.
- Case numbers and geographic extent of TBDs have been increasing in Maine since the late 1980s.

- Through warmer, shorter winters and earlier degree-day accumulation, climate change has played a role in this expansion and will continue to do so unless mitigated through landscape-scale policies.
- The lone star tick (*Amblyomma americanum*), a vector of erlichiosis and capable of causing red meat allergy, may soon begin to establish in Maine as well.

The following areas are of medium priority for further research and development of adaptation strategies, based on a lower risk of adverse health outcomes for Mainers, or more limited availability of data and information:

#### Medium Priority

Food- and water-borne infections:

- Vibrios are a type of highly pathogenic bacteria particularly responsive to sea surface temperature and salinity, which can cause a range of adverse health effects, from gastroenteritis and skin infections to septicemia and death following contact with contaminated seawater or ingestion of contaminated seafood. Warming sea surface temperatures, coupled with climate-driven changes in salinity and turbidity in coastal waters, can lead to increased growth, abundance, seasonal growth windows, and range of vibrio bacteria, which is expected to lead to increasing risk of human exposure and subsequent illness.
- Climate change is likely to change the distribution, range, frequency, and severity of some harmful algal blooms (HABs) and associated illnesses, with increases expected. This assessment is based on inference and not data. Data on environmental hazards of HABs are more robust compared to data on exposures. Data associating HAB exposures with climate change are sparse to non-existent. However, it would be prudent to assume climate change will increase exposure to HABs.

Pollen:

- Earlier spring arrival, warmer temperatures, changes in precipitation, and higher carbon dioxide concentrations can influence plant-based allergens, hay fever, and asthma by increasing the duration of the pollen season and increasing the amount of pollen produced by plants.
- The frequency and severity of allergic illnesses, including asthma and hay fever, are likely to increase as a result of a changing climate.
- Reliable pollen monitoring and forecasts are needed for allergy pretreatment. Despite having had as many as three pollen-counting stations historically, Maine has no publicly available, statewide mechanism for reporting pollen data.

Mosquito-borne diseases (MBDs):

- MBDs in Maine include West Nile virus (WNV), Eastern Equine Encephalitis (EEE), and Jamestown Canyon virus (JCV).
- Through increased growing season precipitation and earlier degree-day accumulation in spring, it is likely climate change will increase the size of vector

mosquito populations and increase viral amplification within mosquitoes during spring and summer. Thus we anticipate greater incidence of MBDs.

#### **Mental Health**

- Exposure to climate-related events and disasters, such as extreme storms, flooding, drought, and extreme heat, can cause mental as well as physical health effects.
- Anxiety, depression, post-traumatic stress disorder, and suicidality have been documented in communities that have been displaced or severely impacted by storms or flooding.
- Exposure to extreme heat has been associated with decreased well-being, reduced cognitive performance, aggression, violence, and suicide.
- Those with existing mental illness are often disproportionately vulnerable to other effects of exposure to extreme weather or other climate-related exposures; and especially to the effects of exposure to extreme heat.

## **Discussion – Human Health**

### **Direct Impacts of Climate and Weather on Health in Maine**

#### **Temperature Extremes**

##### Heat-Related Impacts

Increasing exposure to extreme heat is perhaps the most direct impact of a warming climate on human health. Exposure to extreme heat has been linked with a wide range of health outcomes, including heatstroke and heat exhaustion; renal failure and other impacts on kidney function; dehydration and electrolyte imbalance; exacerbations of existing cardiovascular, respiratory, cerebrovascular, and diabetes-related conditions; effects on fetal health; preterm birth; and mental health conditions (Ebi et al., 2018). Studies of daily measures of heat exposure and daily population-level measures of deaths and emergency department visits for all causes also show associations between exposure to extreme heat and all-cause morbidity and mortality, illustrating that heat exposure can exacerbate pre-

existing conditions and create physiological stress that in turn lead to cascading effects on multiple systems (Sarofilm et al., 2016).

In Maine, as in the rest of the US, exposure to extreme heat has increased in recent decades as the climate warms. Annual average temperatures in Maine increased by 3°C between 1895 and 2014 (Fernandez et al., 2015), and climate modeling suggests that Maine will experience further annual average warming, on the order of 3-5°C by the 2035-2054 period (Fernandez et al. 2015). This warming will lead to more ‘extreme heat’ days, where the heat index (a combination of temperature and relative humidity that approximates the ‘felt’ temperature) exceeds 95°F (35°C). Figure 1 shows the projected number of extreme heat days around the state by the 2050s, with most areas showing a two-fold to four-fold increase over a baseline of the 2000s.

While extreme heat has increased, and is projected to increase further, it is still relatively uncommon in Maine. However, a number of factors make Mainers especially vulnerable to extreme heat when it does occur. First, residents of cooler climates are less physiologically adapted to extreme heat exposure, and experience disproportionate health effects on hot days when compared to residents of warmer climates (Anderson and Bell, 2011). Second, the prevalence of air conditioning, one of the most effective tools for preventing heat illness, is significantly lower in Maine than in the rest of the region and the country. While almost 90% of US households have access to air conditioning (U.S. Energy Information Administration, 2018), in Maine that rate is 53% (Maine Center for Disease Control and Prevention, 2020; Figure 2).

In addition to this lack of acclimation and of protection from air conditioning, certain groups are more at risk of experiencing a heat illness: older adults; those with existing chronic disease; those living in older homes; those who work outdoors; pregnant women and young children; and those who are socially isolated (Dupigny-Giroux et al., 2018). Maine has the oldest population in the US (US Census Bureau, 2017); Mainers have high rates of asthma and other chronic diseases (US Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, 2016); and several important

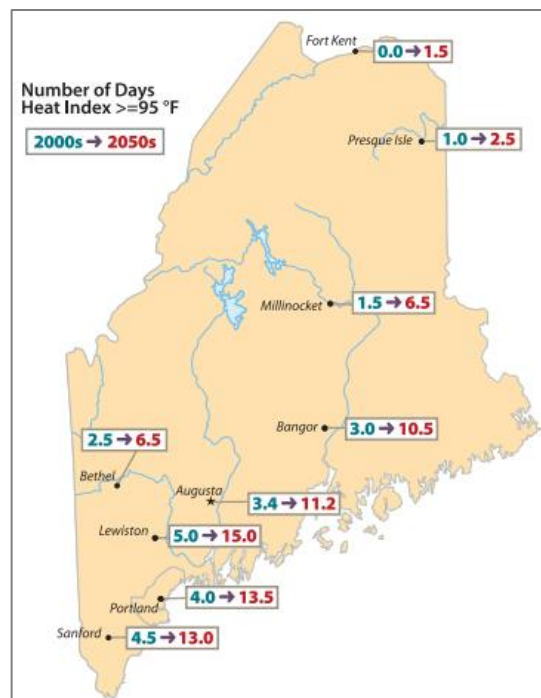


Figure 1. Average number of days when the heat index is  $\geq$  to 95°F/35°C at selected sites for 2000-2004 and 2050-2054. Predicted values derived from a 48-km downscale simulation of one ensemble member of the CCSM3 model for the IPCC A2 emissions scenario. Source: Fernandez et al., 2015.

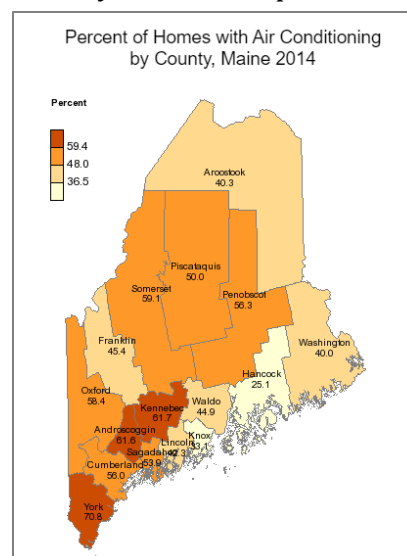


Figure 2. Percent of Maine households with air conditioning, by county, in 2014. Source: Maine Center for Disease Control and Prevention, 2020c.



industries in the state – such as agriculture, forestry, outdoor recreation and tourism, and construction – involve outdoor work. In addition, Maine’s rural nature may be an additional risk factor. While heat islands can contribute to elevated risk of heat illnesses in urban areas, some research has shown proportionally higher rates of heat-related illnesses in rural, as opposed to suburban or urban areas (Schmeltz et al., 2017; Seltenrich et al., 2015; Sheridan et al., 2003). This may be due to higher rates of work in outdoor industries such as agriculture and construction, less access to air conditioning, or the longer distance residents must travel to cooling centers or to healthcare facilities for treatment (Dahl et al., 2019).

Available data illustrate these vulnerabilities. Between May and September each year, Mainers experience an average of just over 200 emergency department visits and almost 15 hospitalizations for heat-related illnesses (Maine Center for Disease Control, 2020). In addition to these direct heat-related illnesses, a 2017 study examined the associations between daily maximum heat index and the rates of deaths and emergency department visits from all causes among residents of selected towns in Maine, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island (Wellenius et al., 2017). The study found that there was a clear and significant increase in rates of emergency department visits and deaths with increasing daily maximum heat index (Figure 3); for example, on days with a maximum heat index of 95°F (35°C), there were approximately 7% more emergency department visits and 6% more deaths than on days with a maximum heat index of 75°F (24°C). And for Maine alone, these effects were stronger than for the region as a whole: 10% more emergency department visits and 10% more deaths on days of heat index 95°F (35°C) as compared to days of heat index 75°F (26°C) (Figure 3).

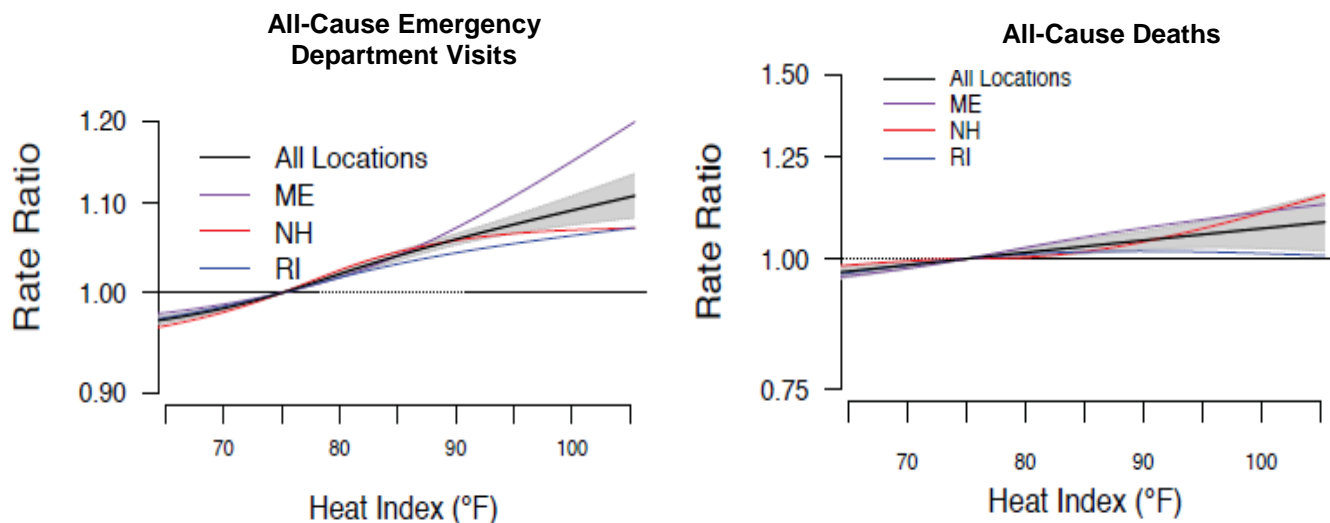


Figure 3. Associations between maximum daily heat index and: all-cause emergency department visits for the 7 days following heat exposure (left); and all-cause deaths on the same day as heat exposure (right), for sites in Maine, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island. Note the y-axis scales are not scaled consistently between figures. Source: Wellenius et al., 2017.

As the climate in Maine warms, and daily maximum heat indices continue to rise, we can expect to see increasing numbers of emergency department visits and deaths associated with heat exposure. While projections have not been made for Maine, models suggest that by 2050, the Northeast region as a whole will see around 650 more excess

deaths per year due to extreme heat, under lower (RCP4.5) or higher (RCP8.5) emissions scenarios; and around 960 (under RCP4.5) to 2,300 (under RCP8.5) more excess deaths per year by 2090 (Dupigny-Giroux, 2018; EPA, 2017).

## Cold-Related Impacts

As a warming climate in Maine brings more cases of heat-related illness, we can also expect warmer winters, and somewhat fewer cases of cold-related illnesses and deaths (Crimmins et al. 2016). While the burden of cold-related illness in Maine is currently higher than the burden of heat-related illness (Figure 4), modeling of heat- and cold-related illness projections for Portland, Bangor, and 207 other US cities suggest that reductions in cold-related impacts will be more than offset by increases in heat-related impacts. For

example, under one of the projected scenarios (RCP6.0 emissions scenario, GFDL-CM3 Model) shows an annual reduction in Bangor of 12 cold-related deaths, against an increase of 29 heat-related deaths, by 2100. In Portland, by 2100, annual cold-related deaths would decrease by 26 and annual heat-related deaths would increase by 47 (Schwartz et al., 2015) Figure 5 shows the overall projected change in deaths across all 209 cities by 2100.

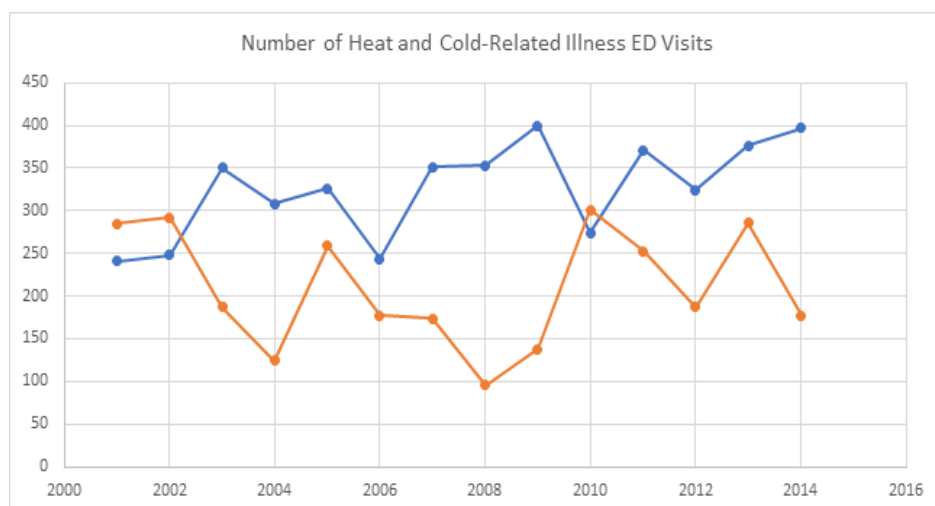


Figure 4. Counts of emergency department (ED) visits for heat-related illness (orange) and cold-related illness (blue) in Maine, 2001-2014. Note that heat-related illness cases are only from May-September while cold-related illness cases cover the full year. This is because most (95%) of heat-related illnesses occur in summer months, while cold-related illnesses are more evenly distributed across the entire year. Source: Maine Center for Disease Control and Prevention, Maine Tracking Network. Preliminary Data.

On the other hand, Maine has experienced several ‘polar vortex’ events in recent years, most notably in November 2018 and January 2019 (e.g. Samenow, 2018), with associated increases in emergency department visits for hypothermia, frostbite, and other cold-related illnesses (Figure 5). Whether these weather patterns are related to climate change, and whether they are likely to increase in the future or not, are open research questions.

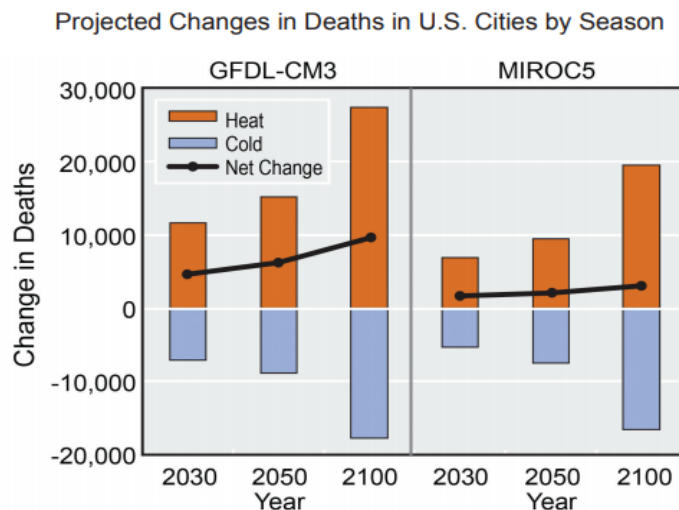


Figure 4. Projected changes in heat-related, cold-related, and net (total) deaths in 209 US cities. Source: Sarofim et al., 2018, adapted from Schwartz et al., 2015.

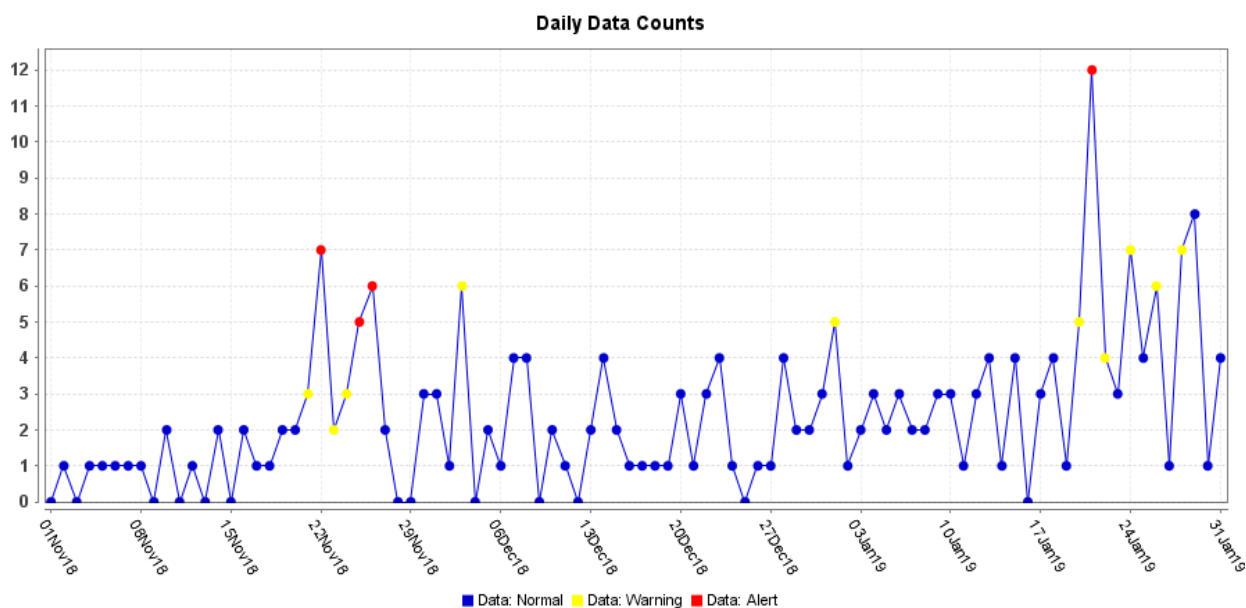


Figure 5. Daily counts of visits to all Maine emergency departments for cold-related illnesses, as identified by the Maine Center for Disease Control and Prevention’s syndromic surveillance system. Source: Maine Center for Diseases Control and Prevention. Cases are classified as “cold-related illnesses” based on either a diagnosis code of hypothermia, frostbite, or other effects of exposure to natural cold, or a chief complaint (the self-reported reason for the visit) that includes keywords referencing cold-related illness.

## Extreme Weather Events

The frequency and severity of some extreme weather events are predicted to increase under climate change (USGCRP, 2016), and these events can cause significant harm to human health, in addition to the harm they cause to property, infrastructure, and

the economy (Bell et al., 2016). These extreme events can include flooding from extreme precipitation or storm surge; winter storms and wind storms; drought; and wildfires; and the health effects of exposure to these events are myriad: death; traumatic injury; hypothermia and frostbite; exacerbation of underlying medical conditions; waterborne diseases spread by contaminated flood waters; carbon monoxide poisoning and foodborne diseases related to power outages; mental health impacts; and disruptions to healthcare infrastructure and the delivery of healthcare that can lead to long-term health consequences at the population level (Bell et al., 2016).

### **Flooding from Extreme Precipitation or Storm Surge Events**

In Maine, extreme precipitation events have increased in most areas of the state in recent decades (Fernandez et al., 2015) and are predicted to increase even further in the future (ref to climate/precip sub-team). Additionally, the frequency and severity of coastal storms in the northeast US are also projected to increase, and the effect of this coupled with projected rising sea levels will be an increased risk of nuisance and storm-driven flooding in the region (Dupigny-Giroux et al., 2018). The most direct effect of flooding events on human health are traumatic injuries and deaths, including drownings. These injuries and deaths can occur before, during, or after an event; preparations for, and cleanup and recovery after a flooding event can also expose people to hazards. In the period from 2009-2018, floods caused an average of 95 deaths per year in the US; the last flood-related death in Maine recorded by the National Weather Service was in 2014 (National Weather Service, 2020).

Flooding events can also lead to indirect health effects, most notably the contamination of drinking water sources by bacteria and harmful chemicals via runoff, flooding of well heads, and combined sewer overflows (CSOs) in areas where wastewater and stormwater runoff are handled by the same collection system. Between 1948 and 1994, almost 70% of waterborne disease outbreaks in the U.S. directly followed extreme precipitation events (Curriero et al., 2001). Of special note is a *Cryptosporidium* outbreak in Milwaukee in 1993, the largest documented waterborne disease outbreak in U.S. history, which caused approximately 403,000 illnesses and more than 50 deaths, following the heaviest rainfall in 50 years in that area (Hoxie et al., 1997; Patz et al., 2008).

Outbreaks of generalized gastrointestinal (GI) illness, as well as specific outbreaks of campylobacteriosis, salmonella, and cryptosporidiosis, have been linked to extreme precipitation events and to the presence of a combined sewer system (Jagai et al., 2015; Soneja et al., 2016; Jiang et al., 2015). In these CSOs, when the combination of stormwater runoff and wastewater exceed the capacity of the system in a flooding event, a mixture of stormwater and untreated wastewater can be discharged directly into a surface water body, leading to outbreaks of GI illness and chemical exposures from recreational contact or drinking of untreated water. Although these systems are more common in the Northeast, where infrastructure is older (Dupigny-Giroux et al., 2018), states are working to reduce the number of CSOs in their communities. Since the implementation of a National CSO Control Strategy by the federal Environmental Protection Agency and the establishment of a CSO Program at Maine DEP, the number of communities with one or more CSO discharge

points has dropped from approximately 60 to 31 (Maine Department of Environmental Protection, 2019).

Finally, more than 50% of Mainers rely on a private well for their drinking water (Maine Center for Disease Control and Prevention, 2020), one of the highest rates in the country. These wells are not regulated under the federal Safe Drinking Water Act or any state laws, and homeowners are therefore responsible for maintaining their own water quality. Increased flooding in areas served by private wells will likely lead to an increase in the incidence of waterborne diseases among those served by a private well, in addition to the added burden of cleaning and disinfecting affected wells

### **Nor'easters, Ice Storms, and Wind Storms**

More frequent and intense storms are likely to affect Maine year-round as the climate warms, and extreme storms such as nor'easters, ice storms, and wind storms present threats to Mainers' health via direct injury as well as indirect effects of disruption of infrastructure and prolonged power outages – including carbon monoxide poisoning from exposure to portable generators or alternative home heating sources (Bell et al., 2016), foodborne illnesses from consuming spoiled food following a power outage (Ziska et al., 2016). Widespread and long-lasting power outages have also been shown to be associated with more broad and significant health effects, including increases in hospitalizations for renal disease, cardiovascular disease, and respiratory disease, and increases in accidental mortality, non-accidental mortality, and all-cause mortality (Anderson & Bell, 2012; Dominianni et al., 2018; Lin et al., 2011;).

Historically, nor'easters – cold-season coastal storms associated with extreme precipitation, strong winds, and flooding – have caused more harm and damage than any other type of extreme event in Maine (Runkle et al., 2017). However, other types of storms have also caused significant harm and damage in recent years. A catastrophic ice storm in 1998 left more than half of Mainers without power, some for two to three weeks, and resulted in at least five fatalities from falling trees or ice, hypothermia, or carbon monoxide exposure (Curtis et al., 2018) as well as more than 200 carbon monoxide poisonings (Graber et al., 2007). Almost a third of these poisonings were related to use of domestic fuel, a category that includes improper generator use as well as use of inappropriate appliances, such as ovens, to heat homes without power (Graber et al., 2007). Maine has also experienced more significant wind storms in recent years, most notably in October 2017, October 2019, and November 2019, events which produced hurricane-strength winds and left hundreds of thousands of Mainers without power. Between 2009 and 2018, an average of between 7 and 8 CO poisoning cases related to storms were reported to the Maine Center for Disease Control and Prevention, with the highest number of cases in 2015 and 2017 (Maine Center for Disease Control and Prevention, unpublished data). Because the role a warming climate plays in these events is currently unclear, further research is needed to determine important contributing factors and to determine whether storms of this type are likely to increase under various warming scenarios.

## **Drought and Wildfires**

Especially when compared to other regions of the US, droughts and wildfires do not have a significant impact in Maine, are not expected to increase with a warming climate. Drought in Maine has been intermittent in recent decades, with periods of extreme drought occurring across much of Maine in the early 2000s, and more recently, over smaller areas in 2017 (National Integrated Drought Information System, 2020). If increasing droughts were to occur, health effects would likely center around reduced quality and quantity of drinking water, as well as respiratory and mental health effects.

Wildfires are also rare in Maine, though when they occur, they can lead to respiratory impacts from smoke inhalation; burns and other injuries; and mental health impacts related to displacement (Bell et al., 2016). A more likely impact for Mainers is exposure to wildfire smoke originating in other parts of the US or Canada. This smoke can be transported hundreds of miles once it's fully aloft, such as in 2015, when smoke from Canadian wildfires caused air quality exceedances in Baltimore, MD (Dreesen et al., 2016), and in 2019, when smoke from wildfires in western Canada was visible in Maine, though without causing any exceedances (Graham, 2019).

## **Ecosystem-Mitigated Impacts of Climate Change in Maine**

### **Vector-borne diseases**

#### **Tick-borne disease**

*Hazard:* Of 15 known tick species in Maine, the deer tick (*Ixodes scapularis*) is responsible for the vast majority of tick-borne diseases (TBDs) affecting humans and domestic animals in Maine. Deer ticks can transmit the agents of Lyme disease, anaplasmosis, Powassan virus (deer tick virus) encephalitis, and tick-borne relapsing fever. See Health Impacts Appendix for more detail on these TBDs. Populations of the lone star tick (*Amblyomma americanum*) have been expanding northward and recently become established in Cape Cod, Massachusetts (Telford et al. 2018). This tick transmits agents of ehrlichiosis, tularemia, southern tick-associated rash illness (STARI), and can cause alpha-gal (red meat) allergy (CDC 2019b) and has been shown capable of overwintering in



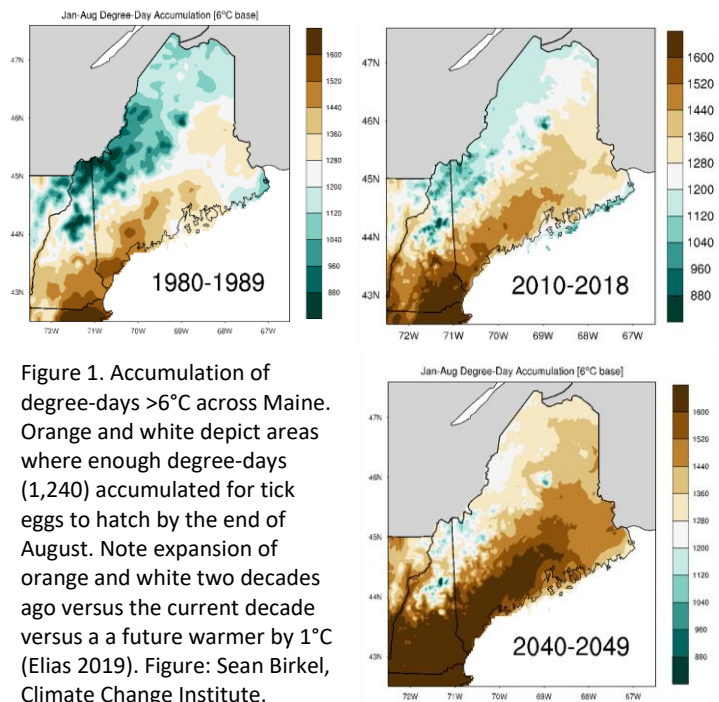
southern coastal Maine (Linske et al. 2020) and is predicted to establish in all but the northern tip of Aroostook County by 2040 under RCP 4.5 (Sagurova et al. 2019).

**Exposure:** Beginning in 2002, Maine became a high Lyme incidence state, defined as a state with  $\geq 10$  cases/100,000 annually (CDC 2019a). Maine had record case numbers (1,424) in 2017 and the highest 3-year average incidence in the US at 89.2 during 2015-2017 (CDC 2019b). Increases in Lyme disease, babesiosis, and anaplasmosis are associated with range expansion of the deer tick (Smith et al. 2014, Cavanaugh et al. 2017, Smith et al. 2019, Elias et al. 2020). Geographic range expansions of deer ticks over time in the US have been attributed to a mosaic of factors. These include 20th century reforestation followed by suburbanization, burgeoning populations of white-tailed deer (*Odocoileus virginianus*) and, at the northern edge of the deer tick's range, **climate change** (e.g., Eisen 2014, Telford 2017). Maine has been experiencing warmer and shorter winter seasons, and relatively more so in the northern tier (Fernandez et al. 2015). Key research findings specific to Maine are:

- During 1990-2013, more deer ticks were associated with **higher relative humidity, warmer minimum winter temperatures and more degree-day accumulation** by the end of August (Fig. 1), all of which are increasing in Maine. Warmer winters most influenced tick abundance where deer density exceeded about 5/mi<sup>2</sup> (which currently ranges from  $\sim 5$ /mi<sup>2</sup> to  $>15$ /mi<sup>2</sup> in the southern tier) (Rand et al. 2004, Elias 2019).
- More deer ticks are associated with **higher deer densities** (Rand et al. 2003, Rand et al. 2007, Elias et al. 2011, Elias 2019).
- More deer ticks with higher infection rates have been found in areas infested by **Japanese barberry** (*Berberis thunbergii*) (Lubelczyk et al. 2004, Elias et al. 2006 ).

It is strongly suspected that the lone star tick will colonize Maine. The white-tailed deer is a key mammalian blood meal source for the lone star tick (Paddock and Yabsley 2007).

**Health Impacts from Climate Change:** We expect illnesses from the deer ticks to continue to increase where ticks are established (southern tier of the state) due to increasing pathogen load in ticks and where ticks are emergent (northern tier of the state) due to increasing tick abundance. We can expect illnesses from the lone star tick to emerge. Ticks and tick-borne diseases are a chronic problem that can be mitigated through statewide, integrated tick management policy and actions. A Lyme disease vaccine could mitigate this



as could an anti-tick vaccine, but these are not yet available. In the meantime integrated tick management strategies applied statewide could reduce risk.

### Mosquito-borne disease

**Hazard:** Currently, mosquitoes that vector Eastern Equine Encephalitis virus (EEEV) and West Nile virus (WNV) are of concern. These arboviruses circulate in nature among mosquitoes and bird and mammal hosts and often do not spill over into human and domestic animal populations. The principal vector of EEEV is the tree hole mosquito (*Culiseta melanura*) which is associated with forested wetlands, such as Maine's ubiquitous red maple swamps. *Culex pipiens* and *Cx. restuans* transmit WNV and are associated with urban and suburban environments where containers, storm drains, and other catchment basins provide ideal habitat for eggs and larvae.

**Exposure:** Temperature and rainfall patterns affect mosquitoes and the viruses they carry. Among infectious diseases mosquito-borne diseases (MBDs) may be the most sensitive to climate change (Smith et al. 2015). Thus in some year conditions lead to viral "spillover" into human and domestic animal populations. This is known as an epizootic outbreak. Exposure is increased where humans are outside during peak mosquito activity, e.g., school soccer matches or other sports competitions taking place towards the end of the day.

Maine experienced its first veterinary EEEV outbreak in 2009, with 15 horses dying (Lubelczyk et al. 2013). A hard frost in late September 2009 may have prevented human illness. The Maine CDC (2019a,b) recorded Maine's first and second human cases of EEEV were identified in 2014 and 2015. Tree hole mosquito eggs and larvae rely on forested wetlands, which normally dry down during summer and limit mosquitoes. Key research findings specific to Maine are:

- EEEV occurs statewide in Maine (Lubelczyk et al. 2014, Mutebi et al. 2015, Kenney et al. in prep).
- Record summer rainfall in 2009 corresponded with record numbers of tree hole mosquitoes in 2009, corresponding with Maine's first EEEV outbreak (MMCRI 2014, Fig. 2).

**Health Impacts from Climate Change:** Earlier, warmer springs could allow earlier attainment of a degree-day threshold allowing earlier amplification (multiplication) of the viral load in *Cs. melanura*. Attainment of this threshold in Maine was 12 days later than in the Hockamock Swamp in Massachusetts, known as a hotspot for EEEV in humans (MMCRI

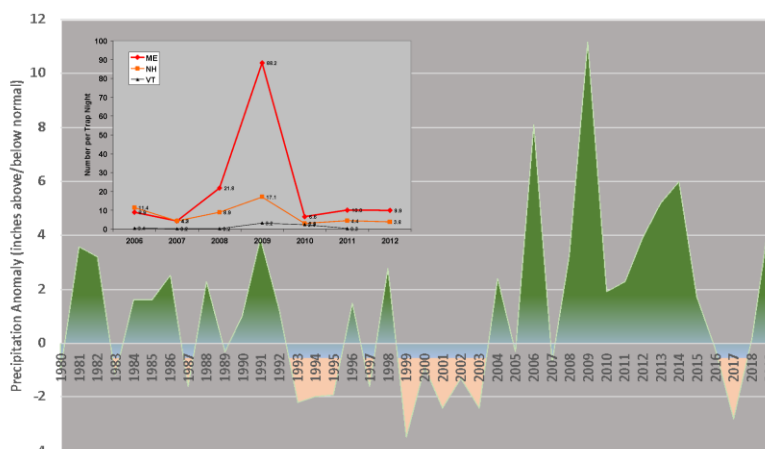


Figure 2. Summer (June-July-August) precipitation in 2009 was a record-setting year and corresponded with record-setting abundance of the mosquito vector of EEEV (inset) in Maine.

2014). Increases in summer precipitation and humidity, frequency of extreme rain events and earlier degree day accumulation, and warmer falls (Birkel and Mayewski 2018) will exacerbate EEEV transmission.

Warmer temperatures are likely to boost *Culex* populations and WNV infection prevalence (Ruiz et al. 2010, but the impact of precipitation is difficult to predict. Too little rain and larval habitat dries up, too much rain in a short time and larval “washout” occurs (Jones et al. 2012, Valdez et al. 2017). Tick-borne disease risk is chronic whereas mosquito-borne disease risk has an outbreak dynamic (Lubelczyk et al. 2013, Elias et al. 2014).

## Food- and water-borne infections

The National Outbreak Reporting System (NORS) is a web-based platform that launched in 2009. It is used by local, state, and territorial health departments in the United States to report all waterborne and foodborne disease outbreaks and enteric disease outbreaks transmitted by contact with environmental sources, infected persons or animals, or unknown modes of transmission to CDC/NORS (2020). The NORS dashboard (<https://wwwn.cdc.gov/norsdashboard>) can be used to access the number of outbreaks, illnesses, hospitalizations and deaths, and can be filtered by location (Maine) and etiology (cyanotoxin, vibrio). This is a useful tool but highlights the sparsity of data on these conditions.

### Vibrios

Vibrios are a family of naturally-occurring bacteria in coastal environments, which derive from the same family as the bacteria that cause cholera (*V. cholerae*), and which can cause illnesses from mild gastroenteritis and skin infections to septicemia and death, through both direct skin contact with seawater and ingestion of contaminated seafood which is raw or undercooked (Trtnaj et al., 2016). Vibrios are particularly responsive to water temperature, salinity, and other environmental conditions, and warming sea surface temperatures, coupled with climate-driven changes in salinity and turbidity in coastal waters, can lead to increased growth, abundance, seasonal growth windows, and range (Bebber et al., 2015; Baker-Austin et al., 2017, Semenza et al., 2017). This in turn is expected to lead to increasing risk of human exposure to vibrios (Trtnaj et al., 2016).

While waterborne diseases are likely to go unreported (Scallan et al., 2011), rates of vibrio-caused illnesses have tripled since 1996 (Newton et al., 2012), with northward expansion and increasing cases of shellfish-associated vibriosis documented in the Northeast region (Dupigny-Giroux, 2016). In Maine, several species of vibrio are common; in 2018, 14 cases of vibriosis were reported to the Maine Center for Disease Control and Prevention (Maine Center for Disease Control and Prevention, 2018), with 43% of cases reporting consumption of shellfish prior to illness. In 2017, there was one fatal vibrio infection in an immunocompromised individual (Sinatra and Colby, 2018).

A regional modeling study used predicted sea surface temperature and salinity conditions obtained from various global climate models to predict changes in vibrio occurrence, and found significant increases in their abundance, range, and seasonal extent,

with the amount of coastline with favorable conditions for vibrios increasing by as much as 60% in some areas (Jacobs et al., 2015).

### **Harmful Algal Blooms**

*Hazard:* A harmful algal bloom (HAB) occurs when toxin-producing algae grow rapidly in a water body such as an ocean or lake. When algal toxins are released into the surrounding water or air, they can cause serious illnesses and sometimes death in people and animals. Cyanobacteria produce:

- hepatotoxins (liver toxins, e.g., microcystins), with exposure causing vomiting, diarrhea, fever, cramps
- neurotoxins (e.g., anatoxins, saxitoxins), with exposure causing paralysis, seizure
- dermatotoxins, with exposure causing irritation to eyes, ears, throat, rashes, and skin lesions

Microcystins and anotoxins for acute illnesses are more often metrics used for health compared to other threats (Nathan Torbick, Applied Geosolutions, email communication, 1/9/2020).

In Maine, marine blooms of spp. can result in Paralytic shellfish poisoning (red tide), and lake blooms of spp. liver damage. For more detail on freshwater HABs please see under the heading “CLIMATE” and subheading “Water Quality” the section “Trophic Changes in Lakes and Freshwater Harmful Algal Blooms” in this report..

**Freshwater HABs.** HABs that occur in freshwater such as the Great Lakes are dominated by the cyanobacteria *Microcystis*, which produces a liver toxin that can cause gastrointestinal illness and liver damage. Several studies have shown direct relationships between Microcystins and increased risk of non-alcoholic liver disease (Nathan Torbick, Applied Geosolutions, email communication, 1/9/2020). Of recent concern is the molecule  $\beta$ -N-methylamino-L-alanine or BMAA, believed to target motor neurons in the brain. A concentration of as low as 10  $\mu$ M can potentially cause neurological affects (Lobner et al. 2007). Preliminary research and pilot investigations using eco-epidemiological and Bayesian hierarchical modeling have shown potential risks to human health in hot spot regions or regions with elevated risk after factoring for age, sex, and population density

Cyanobacteria can be particularly noxious when anthropogenic eutrophication (i.e., intensive agriculture, excess fertilizers, urbanization, and runoff) of water bodies causes large concentrations of nutrients to increase cyanobacterial blooms (Nathan Torbick, Applied Geosolutions, email communication, 1/9/2020). Since 2008, the Maine Department of Environmental Protection (MEDEP) has been measuring concentrations of microcystins in lakes that regularly support algal blooms. Toxin concentrations of shoreline scums may be 100-1000 times and swimming areas and deep water up to ten times the level of concern issued by the EPA. The toxins are produced later in the bloom period, when cell counts are highest and at onset of high rate of cell mortality (MEDEP 2020a, 2020b). The data will inform a future Maine CDC health advisory.

**Marine HABs.** Two groups of marine phytoplankton, diatoms and dinoflagellates, produce HAB toxins. Marine HAB toxins can build up in seafood when fish or shellfish eat toxin-producing algae. According to the Maine Department of Marine Resources, the types of phytoplankton that make shellfish unsafe for consumption include: *Alexandrium*, *Pseudo-nitzschia*, and *Dinophysis*, which produce the toxins that cause Paralytic Shellfish Poisoning; Amnesic Shellfish Poisoning; and Diarrhetic Shellfish Poisoning, respectively. In Maine, HABs typically occur between April and October, but in recent years *Pseudo-nitzschia*, which causes Amnesic Shellfish Poisoning, has bloomed during winter months (MEDMR 2020).

**Exposure:** As with many environmental exposures, children and the elderly may be especially sensitive to HAB toxins. Populations that rely heavily on seafood are also at risk of long term health effects from potentially frequent exposures to HAB toxins.

**Freshwater HABs.** During a HAB, people and animals may be exposed to toxins from swimming in or drinking the water, by breathing in aerosolized toxins (toxins in airborne water droplets) near the water, and from fish they catch and eat. Cooking contaminated seafood or boiling contaminated water does not destroy the toxins. Water treatment that kills the algae must remove toxins from the water column that are released when the algal cells die. Detectable aerosolization of BMAA particles surrounding New Hampshire lakes has been found (Banack et al. 2010, 2015). BMAA has been found at relatively high concentrations in fish species living in the New Hampshire lakes which experience ALS clustering (Banack et al. 2010, 2015). Due to the low numbers of individuals eating these fish in Maine, this is most likely not a major exposure pathway. Still this raises the issue of higher exposure among native American populations that consume more freshwater fish. There is not robust enough data on quantity aerosolized to quantity ingested and accumulated for BMAA, to accurately determine what water concentration would put a population living around the lake in imminent danger (Rodgers, Main et al. 2018). While blooms often cause local authorities to warn of acute health risks, the health impacts of chronic exposure to low or moderate levels of cyanotoxins are also largely unknown and potentially more pivotal for certain diseases and illnesses (Nathan Torbick, Applied Geosolutions, email communication, 1/9/2020). Large cohort analysis extended over decades is needed.

**Marine HABs.** Paralytic Shellfish Poisoning is caused by eating shellfish contaminated with saxitoxins, produced by dinoflagellates of the genus *Alexandrium* which are common in the Gulf of Maine. Saxitoxins cause neurologic problems and can be found in shellfish (mussels, clams, scallops, oysters, crabs, and lobsters). Domoic acid poisoning (Amnesic Shellfish Poisoning) is caused by eating shellfish contaminated with domoic acid, a toxin produced by the diatoms *Pseudo-nitzschia*, *Nitzschia*, and *Amphora*. States at risk for marine HABs have monitoring programs in place to close harvesting when toxins are present in shellfish.

Warming waters in the Gulf of Maine have already caused several changes in the composition, abundance and timing of HABs. It is hypothesized that climate change has led

to the incursion of Gulf Stream waters deep into the Gulf of Maine, possibly transporting and supporting the growth of new HAB species. Maine first documented Amnesic Shellfish Poisoning (ASP) in 2016 and has monitored blooms since. The annual Paralytic Shellfish Poisoning (PSP) bloom over the past decade has begun earlier in the season and persisted longer (Kohl Kanwit, Maine Department of Marine Resources; Mike Plaziak, Maine Rural Water Association, email communication, 1/9/2020). Clark et al. (2019) found no evidence that harmful algal blooms are increasing in the Gulf of Maine, but did find blooms of species new to the Gulf in the past few years *Karenia mikimotoi* and *Pseudo-nitzschia australis*), outbreaks of which have been linked to fish and wildlife mortality elsewhere. This represents potential threat if changing conditions in the Gulf of Maine support these species (Clark et al. 2019, de la Riva et al 2009). Seto et al. (2019) found that Growth rates of *Alexandrium catenella* decrease at future temperature levels, whereas co-occurring non-toxic dinoflagellate competitors increase, suggesting fewer future toxic blooms in the southern Gulf of Maine but more toxic blooms may in the northeastern Gulf of Maine.

*Health Impacts from Climate Change:* Climate change is likely to change distribution, range, frequency, and severity of some HABs and associated illnesses, with increases expected. This assessment is based on inference and not data. Data on environmental hazards of HABs are more robust compared to data on exposures. Data associating HAB exposures with climate change are sparse to non-existent. However, it would be prudent to assume climate change will increase exposure to HABs.

In their paper *Impacts of climate variability and future climate change on harmful algal blooms and human health*, Moore et al. (2008) stated: “The incidence of human syndromes associated with exposure to HA toxins will increase as HABs occur more frequently and over greater geographic areas due to climate change. If we are going to be in a position to assess whether the human health effects from HA are increasing as more people come in contact with HABs, it is critical that data are collected describing baseline frequencies of the human illnesses associated with HABs, including the shellfish poisonings, ciguatera fish poisoning, cyanobacterial illness, and respiratory irritation from Florida red tide. One way to address this is to support HAB-related disease surveillance, such as the Harmful Algal Bloom-related Illness Surveillance System (HABISS) created by the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC). This system will collect data on human illnesses, animal illnesses, and the characteristics of the blooms themselves...HABISS will be able to be used to assess whether increased contact between HABs and people and animals has a substantial impact on the frequency of HAB-related illnesses in a warmer climate.” The One Health Harmful Algal Bloom System (OHHABS) ([www.cdc.gov/habs/ohhabs.html](http://www.cdc.gov/habs/ohhabs.html)) (CDC 2020) has supplanted HABISS (Lorraine Backer, National Center for Environmental Health, email communication, 1/13/2020).

In addition to health concerns, HABs can damage the environment by depleting oxygen in the water, which can cause fish kills, or simply by blocking sunlight from reaching organisms deeper in the water. This means the economic impacts of HABs to fisheries and recreational areas could be extensive.



## Air Quality

Ground-level ozone and particulate (PM) matter are air pollutants that adversely affect human health and are monitored and regulated with national standards. Short- and long-term exposure results in adverse respiratory and cardiovascular effects and aggravated asthma leading to hospital and emergency room visits and premature deaths; the elderly, children, and those with chronic illnesses most vulnerable (Nolte et al. 2018).

### Ozone

*Hazard:* Ozone (O<sub>3</sub>) is a gas composed of three oxygen atoms. At ground-level, ozone is created by a chemical reaction between oxides of nitrogen (NO<sub>x</sub>) and volatile organic compounds (VOC) in the presence of sunlight. Breathing ozone can trigger a variety of health problems including chest pain, coughing, throat irritation, and congestion. Ozone can exacerbate bronchitis, emphysema, and asthma, reduce lung function and inflame the linings of the lungs, and repeated exposure may permanently scar lung tissue. According to the Maine lung association, there are 18,000 children with pediatric asthma, >108,000 adults with asthma, and >74,000 adults with COPD (American Lung Association 2019).

*Exposure:* Ozone formation depends on nitrogen oxides (NO<sub>x</sub>), a combination of nitrogen monoxide (NO) and nitrogen dioxide (NO<sub>2</sub>); methane (CH<sub>4</sub>); volatile organic compounds (VOCs); and carbon monoxide (CO). In Maine, NO<sub>x</sub> is the biggest factor driving formation of ground ozone (Martha? personal communication 1/11/2020). Emissions of NO<sub>x</sub> arise primarily from fossil fuel combustion, with vehicle exhaust, maritime shipping, and power plant energy production contributing the largest amounts (Nolte et al. 2018).

Air pollution is transported in from the west, so Maine's ozone levels drop when national and regional air quality controls are in effect (MEDEP 2019). The Maine Department of Environmental protection has demonstrated that ozone levels in Maine have been dropping over the last 30 years, and data for Maine and individual counties reflect this in general; however, every county does experience alert days, e.g., among all counties Hancock County experienced the most (9) in 2019 (American Lung Association 2019). While this is positive, ground-level ozone formation is also dependent on temperature. Higher temperatures encourage the formation of ground-level ozone, so even holding air quality controls steady, climate change has the potential to increase the number of days a high ozone alert is triggered. A high ozone alert is triggered at >201ppb, but lower concentrations affect vulnerable populations (Fig. 3). Ozone is more of an issue along the

Maine coastline (Tom Downs, Bureau of Air Quality, Maine DEP, email communication 12/20/2019).

Two studies that included Maine data demonstrated tangible negative health consequences of increased air pollution (particularly ozone). Paulu and Smith (2008) found a 7 percent increase in asthma-related ED visits per 10-ppb increase in ozone averaged over 4 days in Maine patients, with risk was concentrated among females aged 15 to 34 and males younger than 15. In Portland, Maine an increase in SO<sub>2</sub> (sulfur dioxide) was associated with a 5% increase in all respiratory ER visits, a 6% increase in asthma visits and an increase in ozone was associated with a 5% increase in ER visits (Wilson et al. 2005).

Index Value	Name	Color	Advisory
0 to 50	Good	Green	None
51 to 100	Moderate	Yellow	Unusually sensitive individuals should consider limiting prolonged outdoor exertion
101 to 150	Unhealthy for Sensitive Groups	Orange	Children, active adults, and people with respiratory disease, such as asthma, should limit prolonged outdoor exertion
151 to 200	Unhealthy	Red	Children, active adults, and people with respiratory disease, such as asthma, should avoid prolonged outdoor exertion; everyone else should limit prolonged outdoor exertion
201 to 300	Very Unhealthy	Purple	Children, active adults, and people with respiratory disease, such as asthma, should avoid outdoor exertion; everyone else should limit outdoor exertion
301-500	Hazardous	Maroon	Everyone should avoid all physical activity outdoors.

Figure 3. Air Quality Index for Ozone, with parts per billion mapped to Advisory level (American Lung Association 2019).

*Health Impacts from Climate Change:* Paulu and Smith (2008) and Wilson et al. (2005) indicate we can expect measurable negative health outcomes if ground-level ozone increases in response to higher temperatures in Maine. However it is very difficult to assess whether regional or locally increases in ozone will occur, given national and regional air quality controls in place. Environmental data on ground ozone is more robust compared to data on exposures, which in turn is more robust than data associating ozone exposures with climate change.

## Particulate Matter

*Hazard:* PM<sub>2.5</sub> refers to particulate matter less than 2.5 micrometers in diameter. PM includes sulfate, nitrate, organic and black carbon, mineral dust, and sea spray. At a local level in Maine, PM is highly variable and dependent on global and local weather patterns, precipitation and drought, location of fires ranging from large fires in California and Canada to small, local fires, including wood smoke from wood stoves used to heat homes. As with ozone, hot, sunny days and stagnant weather conditions can produce high concentrations of particulate matter (PM). Even a spell of clear, cold, calm weather with snow on the calm will result in the build-up of PM (Martha Webster, Air Bureau, DEP, personal communication 1/11/2020).

*Exposure:* PM<sub>2.5</sub> has a diameter less than 2.5 micrometers and can be inhaled deeply into the lungs. The annual average National Ambient Air Quality Standard for PM<sub>2.5</sub> is 12 µg/m<sup>3</sup>. U.S. counties with design values of 12 or lower received a grade of "Pass." Counties with design values of 12.1 or higher received a grade of "Fail." (American Lung Association 2019). Exposure to high concentrations can result in serious health impacts, including adverse birth outcomes and premature death. As with ozone, Maine's PM levels have dropped over the past 30 years thanks to national and regional air quality controls

(MEDEP 2019). Wildfires (and prescribed fires) are major sources of PM (and contribute to ozone formation), contributing 40% of directly emitted PM<sub>2.5</sub> in the United States in 2011 (Nolte et al. 2018). Exposure to wildfire smoke increases the risk of respiratory disease and mortality (Nolte et al. 2018). In Maine, PM<sub>2.5</sub> is more of an issue inland in valleys with many residential wood burning stoves and forest fire smoke (Tom Downs, Bureau of Air Quality, Maine DEP, email communication 12/20/2019).

*Health Impacts from Climate Change:* Although Maine's PM levels have dropped over the past 30 years, PM levels could be worsened through climate-mediated air stagnation, droughts, and wildfires (Nolte et al. 2018). Wildfires are growing in intensity and frequency and merit attention. Climate scientists have correlated the growing incidence and intensity of wildfires with rising global temperatures; recently Alaska and the American northwest, southwest and southeast have had massive wildfires. In federally managed forests in the western U.S. today, wildfires larger than 1,000 acres have become nearly five times more frequent and burned areas 10 times as large as in the 1970s (Westerling et al. 2014). Smoke from these fires is transported east, for example, on August 14, 2018 smoke from western fires moved into Maine (NWS 2018). Thus even while holding air quality controls steady, climate change-mediated wildfires have the potential to offset reductions in emissions of PM<sub>2.5</sub> precursors (Nolte et al. 2018). That said, downbursts of smoke in Maine from distant fires may not last long, typically 1-2 hours (Martha Webster, Air Bureau, DEP, personal communication 1/11/2020). It is very difficult to assess whether regional or locally increases in PM will occur, given national and regional air quality controls in place. Environmental data on PM is more robust compared to data on exposures, which in turn is more robust than data associating PM exposures with climate change.

### **Aeroallergens/Pollen**

*Hazard:* Pollen is the coarse powdery substance made up of pollen grains; it comes from flowering plants and is key to plant reproduction. Wind dispersal brings pollen into contact with nasal passages, causing allergic reactions in some individuals. Ragweed causes hayfever in late summer and fall. Airborne allergen (aeroallergen) exposure in the United States begins with the release of tree pollen in the spring (Nolte et al. 2018). Common sources of tree pollen in Maine are pine, oak, and birch trees.

*Exposure:* Higher total pollen levels and increases in specific pollen taxa adversely impact respiratory conditions. Elevated pollen exposure leads to increases in asthma and rhinitis visits to health care providers and to emergency departments, asthma inpatient hospitalizations and asthma deaths (especially in persons over 64), increased use of over-the-counter medications, and lost school and work time (Anderson et al. 2013). However, there are no standards for pollen (Andy Johnson, Air Bureau, DEP, conference call, 1/11/2020).

Rising temperatures and increased CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations can increase the duration of the pollen season and increase the amount of pollen produced by plants. The allergenic pollen seasons of representative trees, weeds and grass during 2001–2010 across the contiguous United States have been observed to start 3 days earlier on average than during 1994–

2000, with the average peak value and annual total of daily counted airborne pollen increased by over 40% (Zhang et al. 2015). Severity of allergies can be reduced if treatment occurs ahead of the pollen season (Harvard Health Letter 2017). Pretreatment requires good pollen monitoring and forecasts.

Trends and patterns in current and past pollen exposure in Maine are unknown, because several pollen collection surveillance programs have been discontinued, and because there was no statewide, coordinated mechanism for publicly reporting data from these stations. Pollen monitoring requires collection equipment at long-term collecting sites, and experts in pollen identification (or advanced equipment to automate collection, speciation, and counting). At the time of preparation of this document the following information on these programs was gleaned:

- Biddeford: Southern Maine Medical Center ran a pollen surveillance program for several years in the 1980s (exact period unknown), having a roto-rod aeroallergen sampler and a space for counting pollen and mold spores; this program provided pollen data to Portland area TV stations (Andy Johnson, Air Bureau, DEP, email, 1/20/2020).
- Bangor: Affiliated Labs, Inc. (Northern Lights Laboratory as of Nov. 1, 2018) ran a pollen collection and identification program that lasted an estimated 20 years (approximately 1996-2016), but was ended due to aging equipment (replacement parts were unavailable) and staff shortages (Christine Henderson, Northern Light Laboratory, emails, 1/19/2020 and 1/27/2020). Data on paper were possibly provided to a contact at Maine CDC as well as to a local TV stations and several local physicians (Christine Henderson, Northern Light Laboratory, emails, 1/19/2020 and 1/27/2020). Two of these physicians were allergists Dr. Paul Shapiro, and Dr. Leonard Bielory (Andy Johnson, Air Bureau, DEP, email, 1/20/2020), the former practicing in the Bangor area and latter now practicing in New Jersey.
- Presque Isle: Micmac Environmental Health Department (MEHD) ran a pollen collection program but as of this writing the collection and reporting periods are unknown (Andy Johnson, Air Bureau, DEP, email, 1/20/2020). MEHD data were not publicly disseminated, but may have been or are available on paper upon request. Dave Macek has been the person monitoring, counting, and reporting on pollen at MEHD.

At this time, pollen forecasts for Maine come from out-of-state monitoring stations. Weather.com (Weather.com 2019) uses counts from Salem Massachusetts for reports from Kittery to Freeport and used Affiliated Lab's data for Brunswick to Maine's northern border; at the time of this writing their current source is unknown. Pollen.com (Pollen.com 2019) uses proprietary data, likely from Philadelphia. The American Academy of Allergy, Asthma & Immunology (AAAAI) maintains a website (AAAAI 2019) with pollen and mold reports for locations with volunteer-staffed pollen stations around the country, but with no pollen stations in New England.

*Health Impacts from Climate Change:* On a global basis, Nolte et al. (2018) predict with high confidence that the frequency and severity of allergic illnesses, including asthma and hay fever, are likely to increase as a result of a changing climate. Data on environmental hazards of pollen are well known, although exposure and health impacts due to pollen

levels in Maine are not known. Still, by inference, impacts to human health from pollen due to longer growing seasons seem likely.

## **Health Impacts Mediated through Human Institutions**

### **Mental Health**

Exposure to extreme weather- or climate-related events, or their health consequences, can lead to mental health effects ranging from mild stress and symptoms of distress to severe anxiety, depression, post-traumatic stress disorder (PTSD), and suicidality (Dodgen et al., 2016). In the Northeast, the increasing likelihood of sea levels rise, flooding from extreme storms, and extreme precipitation events, puts Mainers at risk of displacement and loss of property, which are associated with significant mental health effects. Exposure to life-threatening events such as severe storms, has been linked to a range of mental health impacts, including acute stress, PTSD, depression, and suicide within affected communities (Dodgen et al., 2016). Following Superstorm Sandy in 2012, residents who were displaced from their homes following flooding reported significant and long-lasting mental health impacts (Lieberman-Cribbin et al., 2017). Increases in interpersonal and domestic violence and high-risk coping strategies, such as alcohol abuse, have also been documented following extreme storms and flooding events (Clayton et al., 2014; Flory et al., 2009).

Significant mental health effects have also been documented in communities experiencing drought (Sartore et al., 2008; Hanigan, 2012) and extreme heat. In particular, extreme heat has been associated with decreased happiness, increased aggression and violence, and increased suicide rates (Noelke et al., 2016; Tromley et al., 2017; Burke et al., 2018). Exposure to more moderate heat has been associated with less severe mental health impacts, such as reduced cognitive function (Guillermo-Cedeno et al., 2018) and disturbed sleep (Obradovich et al., 2017).

It is also important to note that those with existing mental health disorders are often some of the most vulnerable members of a community to other climate-related health effects, especially heat-related illnesses. Psychiatric medications can impair the body's ability to thermoregulate; some disorders can impair patients' ability to sense an increasing body temperature; and other cofactors in mental illness, such as poverty, substandard housing, lack of access to cool environments, isolation, and lack of community engagement can prevent those with mental illnesses from protecting themselves from heat-related illnesses (Chong et al., 2004; Martin-Latry et al., 2007). Taken together, these added risk factors put those with mental illness at much greater risk of heat-related illness during hot weather; one study found that pre-existing mental health conditions tripled the risk of death during a heat wave (Bouchama et al., 2007).

### **One Health**

This summary on health impacts of climate change has focused on human health, but health impacts extend to wildlife, livestock, and pets. Impacts on wildlife are discussed in other sections of the working document, particularly in the Biodiversity section. Impacts of climate change on livestock and pets as they pertain to infectious disease have not been developed in this working document, but merit mention here.

The One Health concept is that human and veterinary health depend on the health of the environment. Zoonotic disease spillover that affects humans may also affect pets and livestock. For example the bacteria that cause Lyme disease can cause debilitating illness not just in humans, but also dogs and horses (Johnson et al. 2004, Imai et al. 2011).

To safeguard human and veterinary health, One Health encourages cross-disciplinary collaborations among physicians, veterinarians, and scientists from a wide range of specialties. Over 60% of emerging human pathogens can be traced to wildlife origins (Karesh et al. 2012), so surveillance and health management that unite human and animal health and landscape ecology will have a greater benefit compared to a human-only focus (Daszak et al. 2007). One Health approaches to emerging disease surveillance and management (EDSM) have been found to be more economical than systems that focus on humans only (Suijkerbuijk et al. 2018). Sentinel animal species can forecast human exposure to risk. In Maine, vector ecologists, veterinarians, Maine CDC, and IDEXX collaborated on canine serosurveys for antibody to the agents of Lyme and anaplasmosis. The studies revealed transmission of tick-borne pathogens in Maine in advance of human disease (Rand et al. 1991, Stone et al. 2005, Rand 2008). Deer and moose serosurveys for antibody to mosquito-borne Eastern Equine Encephalitis virus (EEEV) showed a statewide distribution of EEEV though human and veterinary cases of EEEV so far have restricted to southern and central Maine (Mutebi et al. 2011, 2015 Lubelzyk et al. 2014). Climate change will likely aid range expansion of vector ticks and mosquitoes in Maine (see sections on tick- and mosquito-borne disease), so emerging disease surveillance and management through a One Health framework may be more adaptive than a human-only framework.

As stated by Zinnstag et al. (2018): "A One Health approach to climate change adaptation may significantly contribute to food security with emphasis on animal source foods, extensive livestock systems, particularly ruminant livestock, environmental sanitation, and steps towards regional and global integrated syndromic surveillance and response systems. The cost of outbreaks of emerging vector-borne zoonotic pathogens may be much lower if they are detected early in the vector or in livestock rather than later in humans. Therefore, integrated community-based surveillance of zoonoses is a promising avenue to reduce health effects of climate change."

## **Description of Priority Information Needs**

### **Temperature Extremes**



- Enhanced and up-to-date projections for extreme heat in Maine, and in specific, the number of days projected to exceed a daily maximum heat index of 95°F (35°C), for all major population centers.
- Research to quantify the additional impact of prolonged heat events (that is, longer than 1 day) on all-cause and cause-specific emergency department visits and deaths in Maine.
- A better understanding of groups of Mainers who may be vulnerable to extreme heat and where they are located.
- A better understanding of key locations such as schools and long-term care facilities without air conditioning around the state.
- A better understanding of effective approaches to protecting populations from extreme heat that are alternative to cooling centers – especially in rural areas.
- Up-to-date projections for the frequency of extreme cold days in Maine under various warming scenarios.

### Extreme Weather Events

- Projections for the future frequency and severity of winter and wind storms.
- Better understanding of the broader short- and long-term health effects of power outages, aside from carbon monoxide poisoning and foodborne illness.

### Tick-Borne Diseases

Current active and passive tick surveillance and tick testing in Maine is supported (in part) by CDC funding through the Maine CDC. Funding should be at least maintained, but ideally expanded.

*Active Tick Surveillance.* Active tick surveillance entails collection of ticks from vegetation and host animals such as deer, moose, birds, mice, chipmunks, voles, and squirrels. Program expansion will improve coverage of the northern part of the state, which has been under-sampled yet where winters are warming faster, allow monitoring of the impact of moose (winter) ticks (*Dermacentor albipictus*) on moose mortality, and to prepare for the anticipated colonization of Maine by the lone star tick (*Amblyomma americanum*). For a discussion of the moose tick please see the section on Biodiversity.

Until 2019, active tick surveillance has not been standardized or routine across the US. In 2019 the US CDC released a document titled “Surveillance for *Ixodes scapularis* and pathogens found in this tick species in the United States” ([www.cdc.gov/ticks/resources/TickSurveillance\\_Iscapularis-P.pdf](http://www.cdc.gov/ticks/resources/TickSurveillance_Iscapularis-P.pdf)), providing guidance to standardize sampling for and test of deer ticks. Specifically, at the spatial scale of U.S. counties, CDC aims to: 1) classify county status for *I. scapularis*: established, reported, or no data available; 2) classify county status for presence of specific pathogens in *I. scapularis* ticks: present or no data. The CDC program asks that a minimum of two sites per county

per season (nymph, adult) be sampled, with multiple collections per season 2-3 minimum). This has been achievable for all but the more northerly counties.

Cooperating institutions such as University of Maine Fort Kent, UM Presque Isle, UM Machias, UM Farmington, and UM Augusta have contributed to active surveillance in northerly and westerly counties such as Aroostook, Washington, Piscataquis, and Franklin. The deer tick and the diseases they transmit are well-established in the southern tier of the state but emergent in the northern tier. This is compelling because the northern tier is where climate change is allowing deer tick populations to grow but where policy action have a prophylactic effect. Current funding mechanisms (primarily federal CDC funding) should be maintained to sustain current activities and to allow continued expansion of comprehensive surveillance in the northern tier.

*Passive Tick Surveillance.* Passive tick surveillance involves submissions of ticks to tick identification programs. Maine has a rich temporal and spatial extent of passive surveillance data from which to draw, including a series collected by the Maine Medical Center Research Institute running from 1989-2013 and by the University of Maine Cooperative Extension Service's Tick Lab since 2014. The UMaine Tick Laboratory is ideal for tracking range expansion of ticks and the pathogens they carry, particularly in northern Maine. Continued support of UMaine's Tick Lab is strongly recommended.

*Tick Testing.* Current laboratory capacity for statewide tick surveillance and testing includes the Maine CDC, the Maine Health and Environmental Testing Laboratory, the Maine Medical Center Research Institute, and the University of Maine.

*Case surveillance.* Vector-borne disease tracking should be funded and conducted in a manner that allows public health staff to devote resources not just to Lyme disease, which is established in Maine, but also to tracking trends in emerging tick-borne diseases, such as anaplasmosis, babesiosis, and Powassan (deer tick) virus encephalitis. Due to high volume in Lyme-endemic states, Lyme disease case-counting is burdensome to public health staff (Cartter et al. 2018). In Maine, case reports are derived from either Lyme disease testing results from laboratories, or from clinician reports that must be collected by Maine CDC staff. At this time, Maine is the only New England state that still counts individual cases. Due to the overwhelming nature of this task, Maine may follow other Lyme-endemic states that have moved to other estimation systems, for example case-counting on the basis of laboratory tests only (S. Robinson, Maine CDC, personal communication 1/30/2020). Another challenge to precise quantification of Lyme disease is that case definitions have changed over time (<https://wwwn.cdc.gov/nndss/conditions/lyme-disease>). Also, clinician/patient awareness and diagnostic tests are improving (e.g., Elias et al. 2020). Thus, consumers of Lyme disease case data should be aware of these challenges when interpreting data.

*Clinical, ecological, and human dimensions research.* A human Lyme disease vaccine (currently undergoing clinical trials) could ease the burden of Lyme disease in Maine. However, deer ticks carry at least four other pathogens in Maine, and the lone star tick, which is advancing north, will bring with it a host of pathogens as well as red meat allergy.

Anti-tick vaccines, some of which are in research development, would provide the best defense against tick-borne diseases. Maine is well positioned as a site for clinical research in tick-borne disease. Maine has a long history of research in ecological studies pertaining to the ecology of deer ticks and an emerging body of research in human dimensions of tick-borne disease. Research is still needed in tick biology and ecology, pesticide resistance, and new Integrated Tick Management (ITM) options. However, given there are already a number of effective tools in the ITM toolbox, the greatest need is for comprehensive policy.

*Policy.* Currently Maine has no comprehensive policy plan to support tick control efforts of communities and towns, and no way to unify these efforts across the landscape. Comprehensive, state- and/or regionwide policy is needed. Long-term, landscape-scale integrated tick management can be paired with short-term, personal, yard- and community-scale tick management strategies. Partnerships between towns and state entities such as the Maine CDC, Maine Inland Fisheries and Wildlife, The Maine Natural Areas Program are needed to set goals for tick control strategies such as removal of tick-associated invasive plant species. With support from the state, the Vector-borne Disease Work Group could be charged to develop a framework to support communities that want to control ticks. Since the early 1990s the Maine CDC has run Vector-borne Disease Work Group (VBDWG) meetings which has produced a document outlining response to mosquito outbreaks. The work group might serve as a crucible for comprehensive policy development. Ongoing public health education through current channels (e.g., Maine CDC, Department of Education), and potential new channels will improve public understanding and support.

## Mosquito-borne Diseases

In Maine, the burden of MBD is currently less than the burden of TBD, but the Zika outbreak of 2014 resulted in a broader awareness that the US has been under-prepared for arboviral outbreaks. This resulted in expanded CDC funding to states to expand capacity for mosquito surveillance and testing in all US states. The climate envelope for the *Aedes* mosquitoes (*Aedes aegypti* and *Aedes albopictus*) that transmit dengue, chikungunya, Zika and yellow fever is expanding northward (Ryan et al. 2019). It is still too cold for these *Aedes* species in Maine, but as human trade moves mosquitoes into Maine and a favorable climate envelope shifts north, ongoing surveillance and response planning is Maine's best defense. Years of low arboviral activity should not lull us into a state of under-funding and under-staffing.

The Maine CDC in consultation with other state agencies, and health professionals, and vector ecologists have prepared guidance for Maine towns and communities Arboviral (Mosquito-Borne) Illness Surveillance, Prevention, and Response Guidance for Maine Towns and Communities, last reviewed June 2019.

### Needs:

- Continued and expanded surveillance including mosquito, wildlife, and veterinary testing to detect hotspots of EEEV activity prior to outbreaks.

- Research in mosquito/arboviral biology and ecology to understand how MBD agents are amplified based on weather, habitat, and host conditions.
- Pesticide resistance.
- Mosquito control districts
- Emergency outbreak planning, preparedness, and response
- Ongoing public health education.

## **Food- and water-borne infections**

Improved surveillance is needed for water-borne and food-borne disease outbreaks, including gathering more complete information on consumption of well water, shellfish, and other exposure pathways mitigated by climate change.

### Harmful Algal Blooms

Human health tracking of harmful algal blooms is currently a knowledge gap although systems are now in place to gather health data, e.g., CDC's NORS (National Outbreak Reporting System) and OHHABS One Health Harmful Algal Bloom System (OHHABS). HAB metrics placed into various tracking networks would allow exploratory data analysis. Citizen scientists and volunteer groups can be enlisted to expand monitoring in the near-term.

As time goes on, we can expect more data to accrue from CDC (2020), CDC/NORS (2020), and NIEHS (National Institute of Environmental Health Sciences 2020). NIEHS and the Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution Center for Oceans and Human Health in collaboration have developed the Environmental Sample Processor, which can continually test a water body for HABs. This will allow rapid early detection of HABs to permit early warnings, water treatments, and studies of long-term health effects of HABs in low doses.

Maine needs to increase HAB monitoring capacity including phytoplankton and shellfish sampling, improve predictive modeling of HABs to guide industry and management decisions, [such as those for red tide in coastal Maine (Grasso et al. 2019)], invest in research to develop best management practices when HABs impact the fishing industry, invest in technology to depurate biotoxins from shellfish, establish regional working groups to communicate and strategize response to morbidity/mortality events of aquatic species (e.g. Maine's Aquatic Animal Health Technical Committee, since ~2001; NOAA's New England Marine Mammal Working Group, since 2017) (Kohl Kanwit, Maine Department of Marine Resources; Mike Plaziak, Maine Rural Water Association, email communication, 1/9/2020). For more on marine HABs information needs please see under the heading "DISCUSSION – MARINE ECOSYSTEMS" the section "Description of Priority Information Needs".

## **Air Quality**

### Ozone and Particulate Matter

Needs include:

- Continued monitoring by Maine DEP and Micmac Environmental Health Department (MEHD); monitoring stations should be in every county: Franklin, Lincoln, Piscataquis, Somerset, and Waldo do not have monitors according to the American Lung Association (2019): <https://www.lung.org/our-initiatives/healthy-air/sota/city-rankings/states/maine/>.
- Tracking (syndromic surveillance) of ED visits and hospitalizations associated with timing and amount of ozone and PM

### Aeroallergens/Pollen

The challenge is to digitize, preserve, and provide Maine pollen data to Mainers. The Maine CDC and Maine Tracking Network (MECDC 2019) have data on blacklegged (deer) tick abundance and mosquito abundance, and the DEP has air quality data on ozone and PM trends, but there is no such database for pollen. Efforts in 2016-17 to establish a nationwide pollen monitoring network have not yet produced one, and a grant proposal submitted in 2017 by pollen expert Andrea Nurse, Climate Change Institute, University of Maine, was not funded.

Drawing partly from Nurse's proposal, and analysis of the current state of pollen monitoring in Maine, a successful pollen monitoring program in Maine would:

1. Provide a minimal level of spatial coverage through four pollen stations by:
  - a) restoring the ability of the two most recent pollen monitoring stations (Northern Lights Laboratory (formerly Affiliated Labs, Inc. MicMac Lab) to collect and disseminate data;
  - b) installing at least two more stations, one in southern Maine and one in western Maine (e.g., Farmington).
2. Centralize pollen identification by shipping samples to one or two labs (or by automating counting) and by providing supplies and financial support.
3. Make data readily available to various reporting and forecasting entities. This is already being done in New York (Anderson et al. 2013).
4. Fund Maine-based studies that correlate ED visits and hospitalizations to timing, amount, and species of pollen, and include interactions with temperature and air quality.

These activities should dovetail with the national framework being developed by the Council of State and Territorial Epidemiologists (CSTE) Climate and Respiratory Health Workgroup

<https://www.cste.org/page/ClimateResp?&hhsearchterms=%22aeroallergen%22>. A review of Anderson et al. 2013 is strongly recommended as is working through the Maine Environmental Public Health Tracking Work Group. This group consists of allergists, climatologists, laboratorians, air quality monitoring, and environmental health (Anderson et al. 2013); the contact for this group is Norman Anderson of Anderson Environmental ([andersonenvironmentalhealth@gmail.com](mailto:andersonenvironmentalhealth@gmail.com)).

In 1977, U.S. State Agricultural Experiment Stations (SAES) organized a project, later titled the National Atmospheric Deposition Program (NADP), to measure atmospheric deposition and study its effects on the environment. The purpose of the NADP's Aeroallergen Monitoring Science Committee (AMSC) is to engage multi-disciplinary stakeholders in advancing the science of aeroallergen monitoring, including identifying emerging technologies, evaluating methods to ensure data quality, coordination of monitoring stations, and possibly serving as a repository of long-term aeroallergen monitoring data. The AMSC could provide the supporting infrastructure for a nationwide pollen monitoring program (Andy Johnson, Air Bureau, DEP, conference call, 1/11/2020). It is understood that climate change is leading to longer and heavier pollen seasons (e.g., Sierra-Heredia et al. 2018). Canada has a pollen forecasting system that can predict with 80% accuracy the first day of the pollen season (Andy Johnson, Air Bureau, DEP, conference call, 1/11/2020).

## **Mental Health**

- Better understand threats to mental health from exposure to other climate change impacts besides storms, floods, droughts, and extreme heat.
- Delineate best practices for supporting population mental health during and after all types of extreme weather- and climate-related events.

## **One Health**

The One Health concept is that human and veterinary health depend on the health of the environment. Changing climate is now part of Maine's environment. Towards efficient preservation of food security and human and veterinary health, the One Health framework should be engaged and cross-disciplinary/cross-agency collaborations be encouraged across the State of Maine and beyond.



## References

### Temperature Extremes

Anderson, G.B. and M.L. Bell, 2011: Heat waves in the United States: Mortality risk during heat waves and effect modification by heat wave characteristics in 43 U.S. communities. *Environmental Health Perspectives*, 119, 210-218.

<http://dx.doi.org/10.1289/ehp.1002313>

Bell, J. E., S. C. Herring, L. Jantarasami, C. Adrianopoli, K. Benedict, K. Conlon, V. Escobar, J. Hess, J. Luvall, C. P. Garcia-Pando, D. Quattrochi, J. Runkle, and C. J. Schreck III, 2016: Ch. 4: Impacts of extreme events on human health. *The Impacts of Climate Change on Human Health in the United States: A Scientific Assessment*, U.S. Global Change Research Program, Washington, DC, 99–128. doi:[10.7930/J0BZ63ZV](https://doi.org/10.7930/J0BZ63ZV)

Crimmins, A., J. Balbus, J.L. Gamble, C.B. Beard, J.E. Bell, D. Dodgen, R.J. Eisen, N. Fann, M.D. Hawkins, S.C. Herring, L. Jantarasami, D.M. Mills, S. Saha, M.C. Sarofim, J. Trtanj, and L. Ziska, 2016: Executive Summary. *The Impacts of Climate Change on Human Health in the United States: A Scientific Assessment*. U.S. Global Change Research Program, Washington, DC, page 1–24. <http://dx.doi.org/10.7930/J00P0WXS>

Dahl, K., E. Spanger-Siegfried, R. Licker, A. Caldas, J. Abatzoglou, N. Mailloux, R. Cleetus, S. Udvardy, J. Declet-Barreto, and P. Worth, 2019. *Killer Heat in the United States: Climate Choices and the Future of Dangerously Hot Days*. Cambridge, MA: Union of Concerned Scientists. <https://www.ucsusa.org/resources/killer-heat-united-states-0>

Dupigny-Giroux, L.A., E.L. Mecray, M.D. Lemcke-Stampone, G.A. Hodgkins, E.E. Lentz, K.E. Mills, E.D. Lane, R. Miller, D.Y. Hollinger, W.D. Solecki, G.A. Wellenius, P.E. Sheffield, A.B. MacDonald, and C. Caldwell, 2018: Northeast. In *Impacts, Risks, and Adaptation in the United States: Fourth National Climate Assessment, Volume II* [Reidmiller, D.R., C.W. Avery, D.R. Easterling, K.E. Kunkel, K.L.M. Lewis, T.K. Maycock, and B.C. Stewart (eds.)]. U.S. Global Change Research Program, Washington, DC, USA, pp. 669–742. doi: 10.7930/NCA4.2018.CH18

EPA, 2017: *Multi-model Framework for Quantitative Sectoral Impacts Analysis: A Technical Report for the Fourth National Climate Assessment*. EPA 430-R-17-001. U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (EPA), Washington, DC, 271 pp.

Ebi, K.L., J.M. Balbus, G. Luber, A. Bole, A. Crimmins, G. Glass, S. Saha, M.M. Shimamoto, J. Trtanj, and J.L. White-Newsome, 2018: Human Health. In *Impacts, Risks, and Adaptation in the United States: Fourth National Climate Assessment, Volume II* [Reidmiller, D.R., C.W. Avery, D.R. Easterling, K.E. Kunkel, K.L.M. Lewis, T.K. Maycock, and B.C. Stewart (eds.)]. U.S.

Global Change Research Program, Washington, DC, USA, pp. 539–571. doi: 10.7930/NCA4.2018.CH14

Maine Center for Disease Control and Prevention, Maine Tracking Network, 2020. Available online: <https://data.mainepublichealth.gov/tracking/>. Accessed on 1/12/2020.

Sarofim, M.C., S. Saha, M.D. Hawkins, D.M. Mills, J. Hess, R. Horton, P. Kinney, J. Schwartz, and A. St. Juliana, 2016: Ch. 2: Temperature-Related Death and Illness. The Impacts of Climate Change on Human Health in the United States: A Scientific Assessment. U.S. Global Change Research Program, Washington, DC, 43–68. <http://dx.doi.org/10.7930/J0MG7MDX>

Samenow, J., 2019. “Cold snap of historic proportions hits East Coast, over 300 records fall.” Washington Post, November 13, 2019. Available online: <https://www.washingtonpost.com/weather/2019/11/13/cold-snap-historic-proportions-hits-east-coast-over-records-fall/>. Accessed 2/6/20.

Schmeltz, M.T. and J.L. Gamble, 2017: Risk characterization of hospitalizations for mental illness and/or behavioral disorders with concurrent heatrelated illness. PLOS ONE, 12 (10), e0186509. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0186509>

Seltenrich, N. 2015. Between extremes: Health effects of heat and cold. Environmental Health Perspectives 123(11):A275-A280. Online at <https://doi.org/10.1289/ehp.123-A275>. Accessed 1/13/2020.

Sheridan, S.C. and T.J. Dolney, 2003: Heat, mortality, and level of urbanization: Measuring vulnerability across Ohio, USA. Climate Research, 24, 255-265. <http://dx.doi.org/10.3354/cr024255>

U.S. Census Bureau, 2017. American Community Survey 1-Year Estimates. Available online: <https://data.census.gov>. Accessed 1/13/2020.

U.S. Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, 2016. National Center for Chronic Disease Prevention and Health Promotion, Division of Population Health. Chronic Disease Indicators (CDI) Data. Available online: <https://nccd.cdc.gov/cdi>. Accessed Jan 15, 2020.

U.S. Energy Information Administration, 2018. Office of Energy Consumption and Efficiency Statistics, Forms EIA-457A and EIA-457C of the 2015 Residential Energy Consumption Survey. Available online: <https://www.eia.gov/consumption/residential/data/2015/hc/php/hc7.7.php>. Accessed on 1/10/2020.

## **Extreme Weather**

Anderson, G.B. & Bell M.L., 2012. Lights out: impact of the August 2003 power outage on mortality in New York, NY. *Epidemiology*;23(2):189-93. doi: 10.1097/EDE.0b013e318245c61c.

Curriero, F. C., J. A. runkle, J. B. Rose, and S. Lele, 2001: The association between extreme precipitation and waterborne disease outbreaks in the United States, 1948–1994. *American Journal of Public Health*, 91, 1194-1199. doi:10.2105/AJPH.91.8.1194

Curtis, A., A. Sarnacki, and J. Bayly, 2018. “20 years later, memories of Maine’s Ice Storm of ‘98 still fresh.” *Bangor Daily News*, January 5, 2018.

Dominianni, C., K. Lane, S. Johnson, K. Ito, T. Matte, 2018. Health Impacts of Citywide and Localized Power Outages in New York City. *Environ Health Perspect*, 126(6):067003. doi: 10.1289/EHP2154.

Dupigny-Giroux, L.A., E.L. Mecray, M.D. Lemcke-Stampone, G.A. Hodgkins, E.E. Lentz, K.E. Mills, E.D. Lane, R. Miller, D.Y. Hollinger, W.D. Solecki, G.A. Wellenius, P.E. Sheffield, A.B. MacDonald, and C. Caldwell, 2018: Northeast. In *Impacts, Risks, and Adaptation in the United States: Fourth National Climate Assessment, Volume II* [Reidmiller, D.R., C.W. Avery, D.R. Easterling, K.E. Kunkel, K.L.M. Lewis, T.K. Maycock, and B.C. Stewart (eds.)]. U.S. Global Change Research Program, Washington, DC, USA, pp. 669–742. doi: 10.7930/NCA4.2018.CH18

Graber JM, Smith AE, 2007. Results from a state-based surveillance system for carbon monoxide poisoning. *Public Health Rep* 122(2):145–154. doi:10.1177/003335490712200203

Graham, G, 2019. “Hazy in Maine? Blame Canadian wildfires.” *Portland Press Herald*, July 10, 2019.

Hoxie, N. J., J. P. Davis, J. M. Vergeront, R. D. Nashold, and K. A. Blair, 1997: Cryptosporidiosis-associated mortality following a massive waterborne outbreak in Milwaukee, Wisconsin. *American Journal of Public Health*, 87, 2032-2035. doi:10.2105/ajph.87.12.2032

Jagai, J. S., Q. Li, S. Wang, K. P. Messier, T. J. Wade, and E. D. Hilborn, 2015: Extreme precipitation and emergency room visits for gastrointestinal illness in areas with and without combined sewer systems: An analysis of Massachusetts data, 2003-2007. *Environmental Health Perspectives*, 123 (9), 873–879. doi:10.1289/ehp.1408971

Jiang, C., K. S. Shaw, C. R. Upperman, D. Blythe, C. Mitchell, R. Murtugudde, A. R. Sapkota, and A. Sapkota, 2015: Climate change, extreme events and increased risk of salmonellosis in Maryland, USA: Evidence for coastal vulnerability. *Environment International*, 83, 58–62. doi:10.1016/j.envint.2015.06.006

Lin S., B.A. Fletcher, M. Luo, R. Chinery, S.A. Hwang, 2011. Health impact in New York City during the Northeastern blackout of 2003. *Public Health Rep.*;126(3):384-93.

Maine Center for Disease Control and Prevention, Maine Tracking Network, 2020. Private Well Water: Homes with Private Well Water and Testing Behavior. Available online: <https://data.mainepublichealth.gov/tracking/>. Accessed on 1/12/2020.

Maine Department of Environmental Protection, 2018. Maine Combined Sewer Overflow 2018 Status Report. April 2019. Document No. DEPLQ0972I-2018. Available online: <http://www.maine.gov/tools/whatsnew/attach.php?id=1279076&an=1>.

National Integrated Drought Information System, 2020. Drought in Maine. Available online: <https://www.drought.gov/drought/states/maine>. Accessed on 1/12/2020.

National Weather Service, 2020. Weather Related Fatality and Injury Statistics. Available online: <https://www.weather.gov/hazstat/> and <https://www.weather.gov/media/hazstat/flood14.pdf>. Accessed on 1/10/2020.

Patz, J. A., S. J. Vavrus, C. K. Uejio, and S. L. McLellan, 2008: Climate Change and Waterborne Disease Risk in the Great Lakes Region of the U.S. *American Journal of Preventive Medicine*, 35, 451-458. doi:10.1016/j.amepre.2008.08.026

Runkle, J., K. Kunkel, S. Champion, R. Frankson, B. Stewart, and A.T. DeGaetano, 2017: Maine State Climate Summary. NOAA Technical Report NESDIS 149-ME, 4 pp.

Soneja, S., C. Jiang, C. Romeo Upperman, R. Murtugudde, C. S. Mitchell, D. Blythe, A. R. Sapkota, and A. Sapkota, 2016: Extreme precipitation events and increased risk of campylobacteriosis in Maryland, U.S.A. *Environmental Research*, 149, 216–221. doi:10.1016/j.envres.2016.05.021

USGCRP, 2016: The Impacts of Climate Change on Human Health in the United States: A Scientific Assessment. Crimmins, A., J. Balbus, J.L. Gamble, C.B. Beard, J.E. Bell, D. Dodgen, R.J. Eisen, N. Fann, M.D. Hawkins, S.C. Herring, L. Jantarasami, D.M. Mills, S. Saha, M.C. Sarofim, J. Trtanj, and L. Ziska, Eds. U.S. Global Change Research Program, Washington, DC, 312 pp. <http://dx.doi.org/10.7930/J0R49NQX>

Ziska, L., A. Crimmins, A. Auclair, S. DeGrasse, J. F. Garofalo, A. S. Khan, I. Loladze, A. A. Pérez de León, A. Showler, J. Thurston, and I. Walls, 2016: Ch. 7: Food safety, nutrition, and distribution. The Impacts of Climate Change on Human Health in the United States: A Scientific Assessment, U.S. Global Change Research Program, Washington, DC, 189–216. doi:10.7930/J0ZP4417

## Tick-borne Disease

Cavanaugh CE, Muscat PL, Telford SR 3rd, Goethert H, Pendlebury W, Elias SP, Robich R, Welch M, Lubelczyk CB, Smith RP. Fatal deer tick virus infection in Maine. *Clinical Infectious Diseases*. 2017;65:1043-1046.

Elias, SP, CB Lubelczyk, PW Rand; EH Lacombe, MS Holman, and RP Smith, Jr. Deer browse resistant exotic-invasive understory: an indicator of elevated human risk of exposure to *Ixodes scapularis* (Acari: Ixodidae) in southern coastal Maine woodlands. *Journal of Medical Entomology* 2006;43:1142-1152.

Elias, SP, RP Smith, Jr, SR Morris, PW Rand, and C Lubelczyk. Density of *Ixodes scapularis* ticks on Monhegan Island after complete deer removal: A question of avian importation? *Journal of Vector Ecology* 2011;36:11-23.

Elias SP, Maasch KA, Anderson NT, Rand PW, Lacombe EH, Robich RM, Lubelczyk CB, and Smith RP Jr. Decoupling of blacklegged tick abundance and Lyme disease incidence in southern Maine, USA. *J. Med. Entomol.* 2019;doi:10.1093/jme/tjz218. [Epub ahead of print]

Elias SP. Blacklegged tick (*Ixodes scapularis*) distribution in Maine, USA, as related to climate change, white-tailed deer, and the landscape [dissertation]. Orono: University of Maine; 2019.

Elias SP, Bonthius J, Robinson S, Robich RM, Lubelczyk CB, Smith RP. 2019. Surge in anaplasmosis cases in Maine, USA, as related to transmission and testing effort. *Emerging Infectious Diseases*. 2020;doi:10.3201/eid2602.190529

Linske MA, Williams SC, Stafford KC, Lubelczyk CB, Henderson EF, Welch M, Teel PD. Determining effects of winter weather conditions on adult *Amblyomma americanum* (Acari: Ixodidae) survival in Connecticut and Maine, USA. *Insects* 2020;11:13.

Lubelczyk C, SP Elias, PW Rand, MS Holman, EH Lacombe, and RP Smith, Jr. 2004. Habitat associations of *Ixodes scapularis* (Acari: Ixodidae) in Maine. *Environmental Entomology* 2004;33:900-906.

Rand, PW, C Lubelczyk, GR Lavigne, S Elias, MS Holman, EH Lacombe, and RP Smith, Jr. Deer density and the abundance of *Ixodes scapularis* (Acari: Ixodidae). *Journal of Medical Entomology* 2003;40:179-184.

Rand PW, Holman MS, Lubelczyk C, Lacombe EH, DeGaetano AT, Smith RP Jr. Thermal accumulation and the early development of *Ixodes scapularis*. *Journal of Vector Ecology* 2004;29:164-76.

Rand PW, EH Lacombe, R Dearborn, BKCahill, SP Elias, C Lubelczyk, GA Beckett and RP Smith, Jr. Passive surveillance in Maine, an area emergent for tick-borne diseases. *Journal of Medical Entomology* 2007;44:1118-1129.

Robich RM, Cosenza DS, Elias SP, Henderson EF, Lubelczyk CB, Welch M, Smith RP. Prevalence and genetic characterization of deer tick virus (Powassan virus, lineage II) in *Ixodes scapularis* ticks collected in Maine. *American Journal of Tropical Medicine and Hygiene* 2019;101(2):467-71.

Sagurova I, Ludwig A, Ogden NH, Pelcat Y, Dueymes G, Gachon P. Predicted northward expansion of the geographic range of the tick vector *Amblyomma americanum* in North America under future climate conditions. *Environmental Health Perspectives*. 2019;127:107014. doi:10.1289/EHP5668

Smith RP, SP Elias, TJ Borelli, B Missaghi, BJ York, RA Kessler, CB Lubelczyk, EH Lacombe, CM Hayes, MS Coulter, PW Rand. Human Babesiosis, 1995-2011, Maine, USA. *Emerging Infectious Diseases* 2014;20:1727-1730.

Smith RP, Elias SP, Cavanaugh CE, Lubelczyk CB, Lacombe EH, Brancato J, Doyle H, Rand PW, Ebel GD, Krause PJ. Seroprevalence of *Borrelia burgdorferi*, *B. miyamotoi*, and Powassan virus in residents bitten by *Ixodes* ticks, Maine, USA. *Emerging Infectious Diseases*. 2019;25:804-807.

Paddock CD, Yabsley MJ. Ecological havoc, the rise of white-tailed deer, and the emergence of *Amblyomma americanum*-associated zoonoses in the United States. *Current Topics in Microbiology and Immunology* 2007;315:289-324.

## **Mosquito-borne Disease**

Elias SP, P Keenan, J Kenney, S Morris, K Covino, S Robinson, K Foss, PW Rand, CB Lubelczyk, EH Lacombe, J-P Mutebi, D Evers, RP Smith Jr. 2017. Seasonal Patterns in eastern equine encephalitis virus antibody in songbirds in southern Maine. *Vector-borne and Zoonotic Diseases* 17:325-330.

Jones CE, Lounibos LP, Marra PP, Kilpatrick MA. Rainfall Influences Survival of *Culex pipiens* (Diptera: Culicidae) in a residential neighborhood in the mid-Atlantic USA. *Journal of Medical Entomology* 2012;49:467-473.

Kenney JL, Henderson E, Mutebi J-P, Saxton-Shaw K, Bosco-Lauth A, Elias SP, Robinson S, Smith RP, Lubelczyk C. Eastern equine encephalitis virus seroprevalence in Maine cervids, 2012-2017. In prep.



Lubelczyk C, Elias SP, Kantar L, Albert J, Hansen S, Saxton-Shaw K, MacMillan K, Smith LB, Eisen R, Swope B, Smith RP Mutebi J-P. Detection of Eastern equine encephalitis virus antibodies in moose (*Alces americana*), Maine, 2010. Vector-borne and Zoonotic Diseases 2014;14:77-81.

Lubelczyk C, Mutebi J-P, Robinson S, Elias SP, Smith LB, Juris S, Foss K, Lichtenwalner A, Shively KJ, DE Hoenig, Webber L, Sears S, Smith RP Jr. An epizootic of eastern equine encephalitis virus, Maine, U.S.A. in 2009: outbreak description and entomological studies. American Journal of Tropical Medicine and Hygiene 2013;88:95-102.

Maine CDC (Center for Disease Control) 2019a.  
<https://www.maine.gov/dhhs/mecdc/infectious-disease/epi/vector-borne/arboviral-surveillance-arch.shtml>. Accessed 11/1/2019.

Maine CDC (Center for Disease Control). 2019b.  
<https://www.maine.gov/dhhs/mecdc/infectious-disease/epi/vector-borne/mosquito/mosquito-borne-diseases.shtml>. Accessed 11/1/2019.

Mutebi JP, Godsey M, Smith RP Jr, Renell MR, Smith L, Robinson S, Sears S, Lubelczyk C. Prevalence of eastern equine encephalitis virus antibodies among white-tailed deer populations in Maine. Vector Borne and Zoonotic Diseases. 2015;15:210-4.

Ruiz, M.O., Chaves, L.F., Hamer, G.L. et al. Local impact of temperature and precipitation on West Nile virus infection in *Culex* species mosquitoes in northeast Illinois, USA. Parasites and Vectors 2010;3:19

Ryan SJ, Carlson CJ, Mordecai EA, Johnson LR. Global expansion and redistribution of *Aedes*-borne virus transmission risk with climate change. PLoS Neglected Tropical Diseases 2019;13: e0007213 [doi.org/10.1371/journal.pntd.0007213](https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pntd.0007213)

Smith KR, Woodward A, Campbell-Lendrum D, Chadee DD, Honda Y, Liu Q, Olwoch JM, Revich B, Sauerborn R. Climate Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability. Part A: Global and Sectoral Aspects. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (WG1AR5). Cambridge (UK) and New York (NY): Cambridge University Press; 2014. Chapter 11, Human health: impacts, adaptation, and co-benefits; pp. 709-54.  
[www.ipcc.ch/site/assets/uploads/2018/02/WGIIAR5-Chap11\\_FINAL.pdf](http://www.ipcc.ch/site/assets/uploads/2018/02/WGIIAR5-Chap11_FINAL.pdf)

Valdez L, Sibona G, Díaz L, Contigiani M, Condat, C. Effects of rainfall on *Culex* mosquito population dynamics. Journal of Theoretical Biology 2017;421. 10.1016/j.jtbi.2017.03.024.

## Air Quality

AAAAI (American Academy of Allergy, Asthma & Immunology). 2019.  
<http://pollen.aaaai.org/nab/index.cfm?p=allergenreport> Accessed 12/14/2019

American Lung Association. Report Card: Maine. 2019. <https://www.lung.org/our-initiatives/healthy-air/sota/city-rankings/states/maine/> Accessed 12/15/2019.

Anderson NA, Braggio JT, Brown JM. Does Available Scientific Evidence Support the Inclusion of Pollen as a Nationally Consistent Data and Measure Indicator on the Environmental Public Health Tracking Network? Pollen white paper from the pollen sub-team, climate change. 2013. [https://cdn.ymaws.com/www.cste.org/resource/resmgr/PDFs/Pollen\\_White\\_Paper.pdf](https://cdn.ymaws.com/www.cste.org/resource/resmgr/PDFs/Pollen_White_Paper.pdf)

MEDEP (Maine Department of Environmental Protection) Air quality trends. 2019. <https://www.maine.gov/dep/air/ozone/aqtrends.html> Accessed 12/14/2019. Accessed 1/10/2020.

Micmac Environmental Health Department. Home page. 2019. <http://www.micmacenvironmental.com/air/index.cfm>. Accessed 1/10/2020.

(NWS) US National Weather Service, Caribou, Maine. 2018. <https://www.facebook.com/NWSCaribou/videos/2191176497830703/>. Accessed 1/10/2020.

Nolte CG, Dolwick PD, Fann N, Horowitz LW, Naik V, Pinder RW, Spero TL, Winner DA, Ziska LH. Air Quality. *In* Impacts, Risks, and Adaptation in the United States: Fourth National Climate Assessment, Volume II [Reidmiller DR, Avery CW, Easterling DR, Kunkel KE, Lewis KLM, Maycock TK, Stewart BC (eds.)]. U.S. Global Change Research Program, Washington, DC, USA, 2018;512-538. doi: 10.7930/NCA4.2018.CH13. <https://nca2018.globalchange.gov/chapter/air-quality>

Pollen.com. Pollen.com home page. 2019. <https://www.pollen.com/> Accessed 12/14/2019.

Paulu C, Smith AE. Tracking associations between ambient ozone and asthma-related emergency department visits using case-crossover analysis. *Journal of Public Health Management Practice*. 2008;14:581-91. doi:10.1097/01.PHH.0000338371.53242.0e.

Sierra-Heredia C, North M, Brook J, Daly C, Ellis AK, Henderson D, Henderson SB, Lavigne, É, Takaro, TK. Aeroallergens in Canada: distribution, public health impacts, and opportunities for prevention. *International Journal of Environmental Research in Public Health* 2018;15:1577.

Weather.com. Weather.com homepage. 2019. <https://weather.com/> Accessed 12/14/2019.

Westerling A, Brown T, Schoennagel T, Swetnam T, Turner M, Veblen T. Briefing: climate and wildfire in western U.S. forests. *In* Sample VA, Patrick BR, eds. Forest conservation and management in the Anthropocene: conference proceedings. RMRS-P-71. Fort Collins, CO: US Department of Agriculture, Forest Service. Rocky Mountain Research Station. 2014;81-102.

Wilson AM, Wake CP, Kelly T, Salloway JC. Air pollution, weather, and respiratory emergency room visits in two northern New England cities: an ecological time-series study. *Environmental Research*. 2005;97:312-21.

Zhang Y, Bielory L, Mi Z, Cai T, Robock A, Georgopoulos P. Allergenic pollen season variations in the past two decades under changing climate in the United States. *Global Change Biology*. NORS 2015;21:1581-9. doi:10.1111/gcb.12755.  
<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/25266307> Accessed 12/14/2019.

### **Food- and water-borne infections (Vibrios, HABs)**

Baker-Austin, C., J.A. Trinanes, N.G.H. Taylor, R. Hartnell, A. Siitonen, and J. Martinez-Urtaza, 2013: Emerging *Vibrio* risk at high latitudes in response to ocean warming. *Nature Climate Change*, 3, 73-77. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate1628>

Baker-Austin, C., J. Trinanes, N. Gonzalez-Escalona, and J. Martinez-Urtaza, 2017: Non-cholera vibrios: The microbial barometer of climate change. *Trends in Microbiology*, **25** (1), 76–84. doi:[10.1016/j.tim.2016.09.008](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tim.2016.09.008).

Banack SA, Caller TA, Stommel EW. The cyanobacteria derived toxin beta-N-methylamino-L-alanine and amyotrophic lateral sclerosis. *Toxins* 2010;2:2837-2850.

Banack S, Caller T, Henegan P, Haney J, Murby A, Metcalf J, Powell J, Cox P, Stommel E. Detection of cyanotoxins,  $\beta$ -N-methylamino-L-alanine and microcystins, from a lake surrounded by cases of amyotrophic lateral sclerosis. *Toxins* 2015;7:322.

Bebber, D.P., 2015: Range-expanding pests and pathogens in a warming world. *Annual Review of Phytopathology*, 53, 335-356. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1146/annurev-phyto-080614-120207>

CDC (Centers for Disease Control). Harmful algal bloom (HAB)-associated illness. 2020. <https://www.cdc.gov/habs/index.html>. Accessed 1/2/2020.

CDC/NORS (Centers for Disease Control and Prevention National Outbreak Reporting System Dashboard). Atlanta, Georgia: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, CDC. 2020. <https://wwwn.cdc.gov/norsdashboard> Accessed 1/2/2020.

Clark S, Hubbard KA, Anderson DM, McGillicuddy DJ, Ralston DK, Townsend DW. Pseudo-nitzschia bloom dynamics in the Gulf of Maine: 2012–2016. *Harmful Algae* 2019;88: 101656.

Grasso I, Archer SD, Burnell C, Tupper B, Rauschenberg C, Kanwit K, Record NR. 2019. The hunt for red tides: deep learning algorithm forecasts shellfish toxicity at site scales in coastal Maine. *Ecosphere* 2019;10:e02960. 10.1002/ecs2.2960

Harvard Health Letter. The secret to an easier allergy season: Fighting back against tiny allergens before they strike can help you avoid or reduce symptoms. 2017.  
<https://www.health.harvard.edu/allergies/the-secret-to-an-easier-allergy-season>. Accessed 1/12/2020.

Lobner D, Piana PMT, Salous AK, Peoples RW.  $\beta$ -N-methylamino-L-alanine enhances neurotoxicity through multiple mechanisms. *Neurobiology of Disease* 2007;25:360-366.

Maine Center for Disease Control and Prevention, 2018. Maine Surveillance Report: Listeriosis, Shigellosis, STEC, and Vibriosis. Available online:  
<http://www.maine.gov/tools/whatsnew/attach.php?id=1344621&an=1>. Accessed 1/14/2020.

MEDEP Cyanobacteria (Blue-Green Algae) 2020a.  
<https://www.maine.gov/dep/water/lakes/cyanobacteria.html>. Accessed 1/10/2020.

MEDEP. Maine lakes at risk of having an algal bloom. 2020b.  
<https://www.maine.gov/dep/water/lakes/bloomrisk.html>. Accessed 1/10/2020.

MEDMR (Maine Department of Marine Resources). 2020.  
<https://www.maine.gov/dmr/shellfish-sanitation-management/programs/redtide.html>. Accessed 1/10/2020.

Moore SK, Trainer VL, Mantua NJ et al. Impacts of climate variability and future climate change on harmful algal blooms and human health. *Environmental Health* 2008;7.  
doi:10.1186/1476-069X-7-S2-S4

Newton, A., M. Kendall, D.J. Vugia, O.L. Henao, and B.E. Mahon, 2012: Increasing rates of vibriosis in the United States, 1996–2010: Review of surveillance data from 2 systems. *Clinical Infectious Diseases*, 54, S391-S395. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/cid/cis243>

Newton, A. E., N. Garrett, S. G. Stroika, J. L. Halpin, M. Turnsek, and R. K. Mody, 2014: Increase in *Vibrio parahaemolyticus* infections associated with consumption of Atlantic Coast shellfish--2013. *Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report*, **63** (15), 335–336. [URL](#).

NIEHS (National Institute of Environmental Health Sciences). Harmful algal blooms. 2020.  
<https://www.niehs.nih.gov/health/topics/agents/algal-blooms/index.cfm>. Accessed 1/10/2020.

Seto DS, Karp-Boss L, Wells ML, Effects of increasing temperature and acidification on the growth and competitive success of *Alexandrium catenella* from the Gulf of Maine. *Harmful Algae* 2019;89:101670.

Scallan, E., R.M. Hoekstra, F.J. Angulo, R.V. Tauxe, M.A. Widdowson, S.L. Roy, J.L. Jones, and P.M. Griffin, 2011: Foodborne illness acquired in the United States: Major pathogens. *Emerging Infectious Diseases*, 17, 7-15. <http://dx.doi.org/10.3201/eid1701.P11101>

Semenza, J. C., J. Trinanes, W. Lohr, B. Sudre, M. Löfdahl, J. Martinez-Urtaza, G. L. Nichols, and J. Rocklöv, 2017: Environmental suitability of *Vibrio* infections in a warming climate: An early warning system. *Environmental Health Perspectives*, **125** (10), 107004. doi:[10.1289/EHP2198](https://doi.org/10.1289/EHP2198).

Sinatra JA, Colby K. *Notes from the Field: Fatal Vibrio anguillarum* Infection in an Immunocompromised Patient — Maine, 2017. *MMWR Morb Mortal Wkly Rep* 2018;67:962–963. DOI: <http://dx.doi.org/10.15585/mmwr.mm6734a5external icon>

Trtanj, J., L. Jantarasami, J. Brunkard, T. Collier, J. Jacobs, E. Lipp, S. McLellan, S. Moore, H. Paerl, J. Ravenscroft, M. Sengco, and J. Thurston, 2016: Ch. 6: Climate Impacts on Water-Related Illness. *The Impacts of Climate Change on Human Health in the United States: A Scientific Assessment*. U.S. Global Change Research Program, Washington, DC, 157–188. <http://dx.doi.org/10.7930/J03F4MH4>

Ziska, L., A. Crimmins, A. Auclair, S. DeGrasse, J.F. Garofalo, A.S. Khan, I. Loladze, A.A. Pérez de León, A. Showler, J. Thurston, and I. Walls, 2016: Ch. 7: Food Safety, Nutrition, and Distribution. *The Impacts of Climate Change on Human Health in the United States: A Scientific Assessment*. U.S. Global Change Research Program, Washington, DC, 189–216. <http://dx.doi.org/10.7930/J0ZP4417>

#### HAB resources not cited:

Spencer PS, Lagrange E, Camu W. ALS and environment: clues from spatial clustering? *Revue Neurologique* 2019;175:652-663.

Torbick N, Hession S, Stommel E, Caller T. 2014. Mapping amyotrophic lateral sclerosis lake risk factors across northern New England. *International Journal of Health Geographics* 2014;13:1.

Torbick N, Corbiere M. 2015. Mapping urban sprawl and impervious surfaces in the northeast United States for the past four decades. *GIScience and Remote Sensing*. 2015;52. doi:10.1080/15481603.2015.1076561

Torbick N, Corbiere M. 2015. A multiscale mapping assessment of Lake Champlain cyanobacterial harmful algal blooms. *Int. J. Environ. Res. Public Health* 2015;12: 11560-11578. doi:10.3390/ijerph120911560

Torbick N, Ziniti B, Wu S, Linder E. 2016. Spatiotemporal lake skin summer temperature trends in the northeast USA. *Earth Interactions*. 2016;20:Paper No. 25

Torbick et al. Assessing Cyanobacterial harmful algal blooms as risk factors for amyotrophic lateral sclerosis. *Neurotoxin Research* 2018;33:199-212.

## **Mental Health**

Bouchama, A., M. Dehbi, G. Mohamed, F. Matthies, M. Shoukri, and B. Menne, 2007: Prognostic factors in heat wave-related deaths: A meta-analysis. *Archives of Internal Medicine*, **167**, 2170-2176. [doi:10.1001/archinte.167.20.ira70009](https://doi.org/10.1001/archinte.167.20.ira70009)

Burke M, Gonzalez, Baylis P, et al. Higher temperatures increase suicide rates in the United States and Mexico. *Nature Climate Change*. 2018;8:723-729.

Chong TW, Castle DJ. Layer upon layer: thermoregulation in schizophrenia. *Schizophr Res*. 2004;69:149-157.

Clayton, S., C. M. Manning, and C. Hodge, 2014: Beyond Storms & Droughts: The Psychological Impacts of Climate Change. 51 pp., American Psychological Association and ecoAmerica, Washington, D.C. [URL](#)

Flory, K., B. L. Hankin, B. Kloos, C. Cheely, and G. Turecki, 2009: Alcohol and cigarette use and misuse among Hurricane Katrina survivors: Psychosocial risk and protective factors. *Substance Use & Misuse*, **44**, 1711-1724. [doi:10.3109/10826080902962128](https://doi.org/10.3109/10826080902962128)

Guillermo-Cedeño J, Williams A, Oulhote Y, et al Reduced cognitive function during a heat wave among residents of non-conditioned buildings: an observational study of young adults in the summer of 2016. *Plos Medicine*. July 2018.

Hanigan, I. C., C. D. Butler, P. N. Kokic, and M. F. Hutchinson, 2012: Suicide and drought in New South Wales, Australia, 1970–2007. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, **109**, 13950-13955. [doi:10.1073/pnas.1112965109](https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1112965109)

Lieberman-Cribbin, W., B. Liu, S. Schneider, R. Schwartz, and E. Taioli, 2017: Self-reported and FEMA flood exposure assessment after Hurricane Sandy: Association with mental health outcomes. *PLOS ONE*, **12** (1), e0170965. doi:[10.1371/journal.pone.0170965](https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0170965).

Martin-Latry K, Goumy MP, Latry P, et al. Psychotropic drugs use and risk of heat-related hospitalization. *Eur Psychiatry*. 2007;22:335-338.

Noelke, C., M. McGovern, D. J. Corsi, M. P. Jimenez, A. Stern, I. S. Wing, and L. Berkman, 2016: Increasing ambient temperature reduces emotional well-being. *Environmental Research*, **151**, 124–129. doi:[10.1016/j.envres.2016.06.045](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envres.2016.06.045)

Obradovich N, Migliorini R, Mednick S, Fowler JH. Nighttime temperature and human sleep loss in a changing climate. *Science Adv*. 2017. <https://advances.sciencemag.org/content/3/5/e1601555>.



Sartore, G. M., B. Kelly, H. Stain, G. Albrecht, and N. Higginbotham, 2008: Control, uncertainty, and expectations for the future: A qualitative study of the impact of drought on a rural Australian community. *Rural and Remote Health*, **8**, Article 950. [URL](#)

Trombley, J., S. Chalupka, and L. Anderko, 2017: Climate change and mental health. *AJN The American Journal of Nursing*, **117** (4), 44–52. doi:[10.1097/01.NAJ.0000515232.51795.f](https://doi.org/10.1097/01.NAJ.0000515232.51795.f)

## Appendix – Health Impacts

### Deer Tick-Transmitted Diseases in Maine

**Lyme disease.** Lyme disease is caused by the bacterium *Borrelia burgdorferi* and rarely, *Borrelia mayonii*. Symptoms include fever, headache, fatigue, and a characteristic skin rash called erythema migrans (bull's-eye rash). If left untreated, infection can spread to joints, the heart, and the nervous system (<https://www.cdc.gov/lyme/index.html>). Symptoms persist in some patients after treatment (<https://www.cdc.gov/lyme/postlds/index.html>). Anaplasmosis. Anaplasmosis is caused by the bacterium *Anaplasma phagocytophilum*. Symptoms include fever, headache, chills, and muscle aches. Can be more severe in the immune compromised (<https://www.cdc.gov/anaplasmosis/stats/index.html>).

**Babesiosis.** Babesiosis is caused by *Babesia microti*, a protozoan parasite that infects red blood cells, and can cause flu-like symptoms, such as fever, chills, sweats, headache, body aches, loss of appetite, nausea, or fatigue; can be severe and life-threatening in the immune compromised and elderly <https://www.cdc.gov/parasites/babesiosis/index.html>

**Powassan Encephalitis.** Powassan encephalitis is caused by Powassan encephalitis virus or a variant known as deer tick virus. Though rare it is usually a serious viral infection of the brain that leaves half its victims with permanent neurological damage and is fatal for 10%-15% (<https://www.cdc.gov/powassan/index.html>). Maine has recorded five cases, including the first fatality in 2014 (Cavanaugh et al. 2017).

**Tickborne relapsing fever (TBRF).** TBRF is caused by *Borrelia miyamotoi*. Common symptoms include fever, chills, headache, body and joint pain and fatigue. Rash was uncommon, with fewer than 1 in 10 patients developing a rash (<https://www.cdc.gov/relapsing-fever/miyamotoi/index.html>).

### Mosquito-Transmitted Diseases in Maine

**Eastern equine encephalitis virus (EEEv).** EEEv infects the brain, causing encephalitis; approximately 30% of people with EEE die and many survivors have ongoing neurologic problems (CDC <https://www.cdc.gov/easternequineencephalitis/index.html>).

**West Nile virus (WNV).** WNV is the leading cause of mosquito-borne disease in the continental United States. About 1 in 5 infected people develop a fever and other symptoms and 1 of 150 develop a serious or fatal illness (<https://www.cdc.gov/westnile/index.html>).

**Jamestown Canyon virus (JCV).** JCV causes fever, headache, and fatigue and rarely severe disease including encephalitis and meningitis (<https://www.cdc.gov/jamestown-canyon/index.html>).

# Maine's Economy and Climate Change

## Highlights

Climate change will affect all sectors of Maine's economy from tourism, agriculture, forestry to transportation. The state has, and will likely experience more, economic losses in some sectors that *may* be offset in others. Warmer temperatures, more rain, and sea-level rise will increase the incidence of flooding, damage to coastal property and infrastructure. The responses that we make to mitigate and adapt to climate change will determine, in part, the economic and social costs to Maine's economy. Economic opportunities include the growing renewable energy industry including land and ocean-based wind power, solar, and biofuels. Growing renewable energy production and use also means fewer imports of fossil-based energy supplies of which Maine has none. The agricultural sector will also likely have a longer and warmer growing season. In addition, while some recreational experiences (e.g., snowmobiling) may be degraded by increasing temperatures, parts of Maine tourism industry may still benefit if Maine's climate remains superior to the climate in competing regions.

Of particular concern are changes that impact traditional industries such as lobsters and shellfish harvesting, other commercial fishing and the forest products industry. At the same time the share of Maine's gross domestic product (GDP) from forestry and paper product manufacturing have shrunk considerably in the last decade. Today, Maine's economy is dominated by service industries such as finance, insurance, and real estate (EIA, 2019). Warmer temperatures may extend seasons for tourism activities such as cruise ships and boating while reducing the seasons for skiing and snowmobiling. Longer growing seasons will permit farmers to expand the range of crops and animals in Maine agriculture. The forest products industry, which has been adapting to changing species mix and market demand, will experience more variable impacts due to a longer growing season but increased occurrence of drought. The extent of the costs to Maine are also dependent on how climate change causes people and businesses will impact net population flows, tourism and our imports and exports.

## Discussion of Maine's Economy

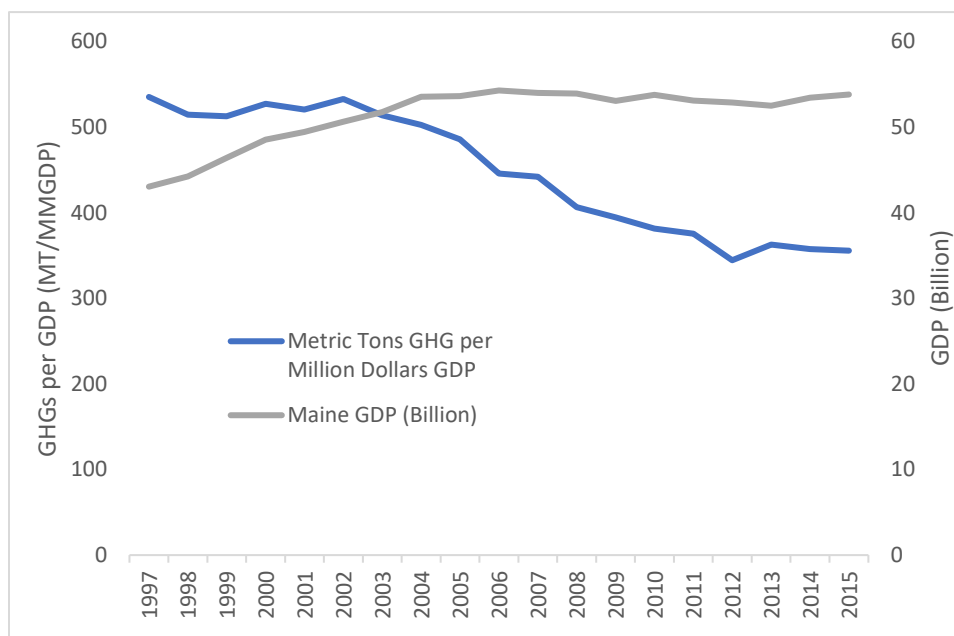
### Maine's GDP and GHG Emissions

The state's greenhouse gas emissions (GHGs) increased from 1990 to 2002, peaking at about 27 million metric tons CO<sub>2</sub>e (MtCO<sub>2</sub>e) (MDEP, 2018). GHGs then decreased through 2012 and remained relatively steady at around 19 million metric tons CO<sub>2</sub>e through 2015. From 1997 -2018, Maine's real (inflation adjusted) GDP has increased from \$43 to \$57 Billion dollars per year, representing a 33% total or 1.5% per year annual growth rate.<sup>1</sup> Over the same period, Maine's GHG emissions *per dollar of real GDP* have declined from about 535 tCO<sub>2</sub>e per million dollars GDP to about 355 tCO<sub>2</sub>e per million dollars GDP. This finding indicates that the Maine economy has reduced its GHGs emissions relative to

---

<sup>1</sup> BEA, SAGDP9N, chained real dollars, 2012 base year, earlier years use a different index.

income. This is primarily due to lower carbon emitting fuels in the electricity and residential sectors, more efficient equipment, and a relative increase in industries/sectors that are less GHG intensive per dollar of GDP produced (ME DEP, 2018). As can be seen in Figure 1, most of this decoupling of GHGs from economic output occurred in the early part of this time period.



**Figure 1.** Maine’s GDP and GHG emissions per million dollars GDP, 1997-2015.

## Sector-level Economic Impacts of Climate Change

### Energy

Data from the US Department of Energy shows that about two-thirds of Maine households use fuel oil for home heating, the highest level of dependency in the US. In terms of total energy use, petroleum products provide the largest share of Maine’s primary energy and accounts for about half of all energy used in the state. At the same time, Maine has one of the least carbon intensive electricity generation mixes with 75% of Maine’s net electricity generation coming from renewable sources including 31% from hydroelectricity, 22% from biomass, and 21% from wind<sup>2</sup>. Maine’s wind generation places it sixth in the nation for share of wind-powered electricity generation<sup>3</sup>. We note that Maine’s low carbon electricity sector provides opportunities to lower carbon emissions through fuel switching in other sectors including transportation (electric vehicles) and structural heating (air and ground heat pumps). We provide a summary of Maine’s energy sector in Appendix B.

### Transportation

Transportation accounted for 53% and 52% of Maine’s carbon dioxide and greenhouse gas emissions, respectively (ME DEP, 2018). On a per-capital basis, Maine’s transportation

<sup>2</sup> <https://www.eia.gov/state/?sid=ME>

<sup>3</sup> <https://www.eia.gov/state/?sid=ME>, June 20, 2019

sector is about average for the nation (rank 21 out of 51). More than 90% of Maine's transportation energy comes from petroleum (ME DEP, 2018). Reducing transportation-related petroleum demand and emissions will benefit Maine's economy, and requires increasing vehicle efficiency, switching to alternative fuels (e.g., electricity, biofuels) that have lower emissions per mile, and by reducing the demand for motorized transportation. Reducing transportation emissions can have other benefits by improving air quality, reducing congestion. It can also reduce the expense of importing gasoline and diesel fuel into Maine and providing increasing opportunities for active mobility such as biking and walking. The impacts of switching to electric vehicles needs to consider Maine's cold climate. Losses from extreme weather (very hot or very cold) can reduce plug-in electric vehicle range by 25% (US DOE, 2020).

Future climate is expected to have negative impacts on pavement, bridge, and culvert durability. Higher temperatures can decrease pavement life and require earlier road repair. Additionally, more freeze-thaw cycles can increase bridge fatigue and higher frequency of extreme precipitation events could lead to more culvert washouts. The estimated impacts to these components of the transportation sector will likely need to be made at the sub-regional level.

### Tourism & Recreation

Tourism is one of the largest industries in the state of Maine, generating over \$6 billion in direct expenditure per year (Maine Office of Tourism 2019). Tourism in Maine relies heavily on outdoor and recreational activities, most of which are significantly influenced by the temperature and precipitation (e.g., snow). Climate change will lengthen the season for some recreational activities, while decreasing the number of days available for enjoying others (snow skiing, snowmobiling). While some recreational experiences (e.g., snowmobiling) may be degraded by increasing temperatures, Maine tourism industry may still benefit overall if Maine's climate remains superior to the climate in competing regions. For example, tourists who visit Maine to fish or view wildlife may seek recreation elsewhere if desirable species migrate north as a result of climate change. Results from a recent study indicated that warmer temperatures increased tourism spending in Maine during the summer and fall but had more varying results in the winter (Wilkens et al. 2018). This suggests that tourism businesses in Maine could capitalize on potential gains in warmer months, while cold-weather ventures may have to adapt more to negative impacts of a changing climate.

### Forest Products

Forests currently cover nearly 89% of Maine's land area and sequester over half of the state's annual emissions. The forest products sector is statewide, multi-faceted, and provides around \$8 billion in economic impacts to Maine. As the world's population grows larger and wealthier, pressure will increase on forest resources for sustainable building materials, furniture, paper, and energy. A significant factor affecting the industry will be the rate and magnitude of climate change, and how these changes influence the adoption of new technologies and resulting species and product mix. Forest productivity will likely be more variable with some portions of the state seeing greater growth due to a longer

growing season and more favorable climate, while other areas will decline due to the increased occurrence of drought (Duveneck and Thompson 2019). Harvest operations are likely to become more expensive due to less consistent winter conditions, thereby reducing stand accessibility. The forest response to climate change will be complex and difficult to predict given the range of conditions and species present in Maine's current forest as well as variation in future management. Continued development pressure reduces the land base available for Maine's natural resource industries, limiting their ability to expand and adapt. Land use change to development can also reduce carbon stored on the landscape in forests, wetlands, and other ecosystems, adding to greenhouse gas emissions.

Adequately quantifying the impacts to Maine's natural and working lands requires sophisticated understanding of how the weather and climate will change, and how ecosystems and the people who manage them will respond as a result. This is of particular importance because climate can have an important effect on the carbon uptake rate of forests and other natural ecosystems, which are expected to have a major role in helping Maine achieve its 2045 carbon neutrality target.

## Agriculture

The plant hardiness zones used by farmers and gardeners have shifted north, allowing Mainers to grow crops, plants, and flowers previously available only in warmer climates. Warmer temperatures will give farmers and the horticulture industry continued access to new crops and livestock. Farmers and gardeners can expect a greater need for irrigation, particularly for high value crops, to offset increased soil moisture loss through evaporation and transpiration. Increasing temperatures will also negatively affect confined livestock in the state. New pests, invasive plants, and pathogens will increasingly encroach into Maine, threatening plants, animals, and humans, and making management more difficult. Farmers are already adapting to climate change by investing in infrastructure like new high tunnels and irrigation systems and using cover crop and other soil health strategies to manage the risks of heavy precipitation and drought (White et al. 2018).

## Marine Fisheries and Aquaculture

Maine's commercial fish harvest was valued at about \$637 million in 2018 (ME DMR, 2019). About two-thirds of that value is attributed to Maine's lobster fishery. Other important commercial species harvested in recent years include elvers, Atlantic Herring, softshell clams, sea urchins, and scallops.

Nearly 30,000 people are employed in the state's commercial fishing industry. Recent empirical research finds that climate shocks reduce not only regional catch and revenue in the New England fishing sector, but also ultimately county-level wages and employment among commercial harvesters (Oremus, 2019). This paper provides empirical evidence that fluctuations in regional climate reduced county-level fishing employment in New England by an average of 16% between 1996 and 2017.

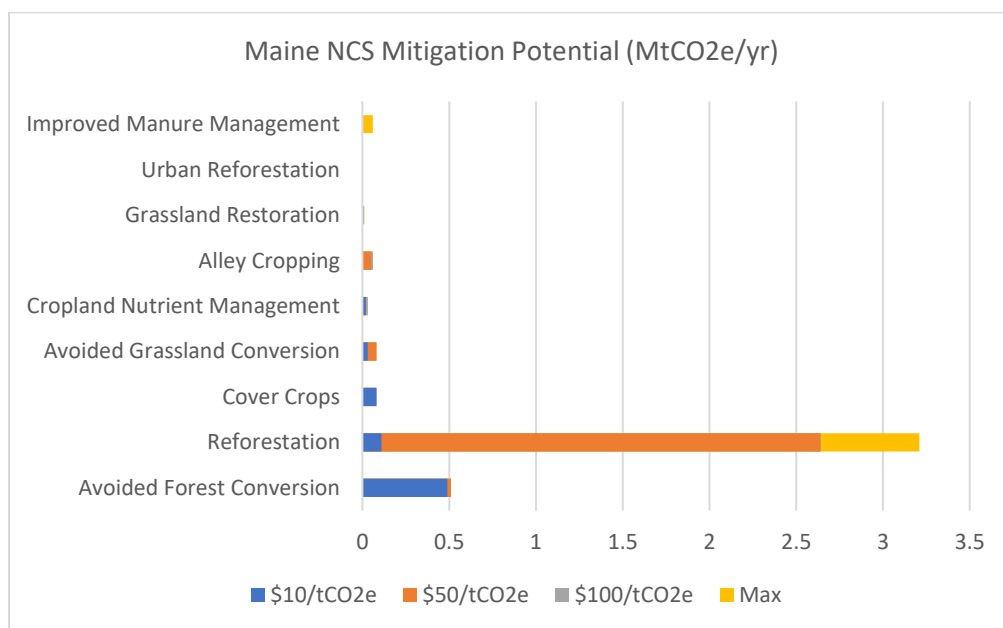


## Population and Workforce

Maine's population has a median age of 45 years and is the oldest in the US (Rector, 2019). Moreover, Maine's population of 25-64 year olds (prime working age) is projected to decline, while the number of residents 65 and older is projected to increase. Maine's rate of total population increase ranked 34th and the rate of total net migration ranked 19th in the U.S. (Rector, 2019). The top sending and receiving states – in terms of population flows – were our New England neighbors as well as Texas and Florida and California (Rector, 2019). How climate change impacts these state's economy and the desirability to live there will impact Maine's population, workforce and economic vibrancy.

## Opportunities from Mitigation & Adaptation

The need to mitigate and adapt to climate change presents Maine with several economic opportunities. These include ideas covered in more detail elsewhere in this report, such as developing markets for Maine forests to be used for carbon sequestration and bioproducts, or modifying crops and farm practices to take advantage of changing market conditions. Expanding on this, a recent analysis based on Fargione et al (2018) estimated that Natural Climate Solutions (NCS) implemented on up to 1.3 million acres of Maine's natural and working lands could reduce net annual GHG emissions (i.e., gross emissions less carbon sequestration) 0.3 to 3.4 MtCO<sub>2</sub>e/year (Figure 2)<sup>4</sup>. According to the study, a bulk of the mitigation (75%) would come from afforestation, which may or may not be widely accepted by the public due to the loss of some agricultural land (which the study found to have limited mitigation potential).



**Figure 2.** Maine's GDP and GHG emissions per million dollars GDP, 1997-2015.

Maine has other economic opportunities associated with adopting climate change mitigation and adaptation policies. For example, there has already been significant

<sup>4</sup> <https://www.nature.org/en-us/what-we-do/our-insights/perspectives/a-natural-path-for-u-s-climate-action/>

investment and planning in alternative energy generation, particularly on- and off-shore wind power. In addition, transitioning the state to a low-emissions economy can lead to public health benefits through the development of new infrastructure like more walkable neighborhoods and improved air and water quality that can promote more healthy lifestyles. Other potential opportunities include developing new tourism and recreation ventures, harvesting new or different aquatic species, improving public health and disaster response infrastructure, and enhancing energy efficiency of residential housing.

## **Description of Priority Information Needs and Recommendations**

### **Consistently Quantifying the Costs and Benefits of Climate Change Impacts, Mitigation, and Adaptation**

One difficulty with responding to climate change is that the costs of mitigation and adaptation are borne today while the impacts of climate change on our ecosystems and economy are projected to increase over time.

Perhaps one of the most difficult questions is how to weigh costs and benefits of climate change mitigation and adaptation efforts today against the impacts that occur decades later. This comparison is typically done by discounting, that is valuing or weighing the monetary and non-monetary, impacts (positive and negative) relatively less in the future than those which are expected to accrue closer to today (i.e., present value). The *rate* by which we discount these future impacts reflects society's values but can be informed by looking at how society makes these choices for other long-term decisions such as building bridges, dams and power plants where costs are borne today but have decades-long impacts. Choosing the discount rate to use is one of the most important factors in determining the monetary costs and benefits of climate change damages, mitigation costs and expenditures on adaptation or building resiliency. We have two high-level recommendations with respect to discounting:

- The Climate Council should choose several different discount rates to evaluate future benefits and costs. We recommend 2.5% 3% and 5% based on the Technical Support Document to Executive Order 12866 (2016). Trump administrative guidance calls for 3% and 7% (Executive Order 13783, 2017). That said, the final choice should reflect the values and judgment of the Council.
- The Climate Council should insure that all working groups - and any work commissioned to evaluate the monetary benefits and costs on behalf of the Climate Council - use the chosen discount rates. Studies used to support the decisions of the Climate Council that do not use these rates require expert judgment to interpret their finding and should be used with caution.

We provide an extensive bibliography on this topic in Appendix A.

### **Other Recommendations and Questions**

*Quantifying Maine's Sector-level GHG Emissions*

Maine's GHG emissions are determined from the US EPA's State Inventory Tool (MDEP, 2018). The State Inventory Tool consists of 11 estimation modules applying a top-down approach to calculate GHG emissions, and one module to synthesize estimates across all modules. The SIT gives users the option of applying own state-specific data or using default data pre-loaded for each state. It would be helpful for MDEP to provide guidance to the STS and Climate Council on which sectors use Maine-specific data and where additional effort should be taken to collect or develop data for the SIT model to improve confidence in its accuracy. Future work should include clarifying if the GHG emissions estimated by the SIT model are full cycle or only end-use. This is very important for some fuels and pathways such as natural gas that, depending on how it is produced, may have significant upstream methane emissions 60% above existing US EPA estimates (Alvarez et al. 2018).

#### *Employing Best Practices for Economic Analysis*

Studies commissioned or adopted for use by the Climate Council ought to use consistent assumptions on key economic variables such as the cost of capital, the lifetime of projects, the statistical value of lives saved – across all sectors considered (e.g., forestry, fisheries, transportation infrastructure and other). The USEPA's National Center for Environmental Economics (2014) provides guidance and best practices for economic analyses.

#### *Impacts of Current and Future Climate Policy*

Maine is currently a part of regional climate policies and initiatives that aim to reduce the state's GHG emissions. For example, CO<sub>2</sub> emissions from the state's electrical power sector are capped through the Regional Greenhouse Gas Initiative (RGGI)<sup>5</sup> (Maine DEP, 2018). Maine has been observing the Transportation and Climate Initiative (TCI)<sup>6</sup> and is also part of the, not legally bindings, United States Climate Alliance (USCA)<sup>7</sup>, which are both focused on developing state and regional approaches to mitigate climate change. Many public institutions and private enterprises across the state also have established climate change-related policies. However, these policies are not necessarily linked, have an unspecified timeframe, and are focused on specific sectors of the economy. As a result, more could be done to evaluate the efficiency and effectiveness of the current policy approach relative to what could be implemented in the future.

#### *Other Considerations for Quantifying Impacts to Maine's Economy*

1. Linkages to national/international drivers, policies, etc.
2. Expectations for the future absent CC
3. Rates of changes/drivers of sectors versus static snapshots of current status

## **References**

Alvarez, Ramón A, et al. 'Assessment of Methane Emissions from the U.S. Oil and Gas Supply Chain', *Science*, 361.6398 (2018), 186  
<<https://doi.org/10.1126/science.aar7204>>.

---

<sup>5</sup> <https://www.rggi.org/>

<sup>6</sup> <https://www.transportationandclimate.org/content/about-us>

<sup>7</sup> <http://www.usclimatealliance.org/>

- Duveneck, M. J., & Thompson, J. R. (2019). Social and biophysical determinants of future forest conditions in New England: Effects of a modern land-use regime, *Global Environmental Change*, 55, 115-129.
- Fargione, J. E., et al. (2018). Natural climate solutions for the United States. *Science Advances*, 4(11), eaat1869.
- Maine Department of Environmental Protection (2018). Seventh Biennial Report on Progress toward Greenhouse Gas Reduction Goals. Available online at: [https://www.eenews.net/assets/2018/04/16/document\\_pm\\_06.pdf](https://www.eenews.net/assets/2018/04/16/document_pm_06.pdf). Accessed [12/12/19]
- Maine Department of Marine Resources (2019). Maine Commercial Landings Top 600 Million Dollars for Only the Third Time. Available online at: <https://www.maine.gov/dmr/news-details.html?id=1130641>. Accessed [12/12/19]
- Maine Office of Tourism (2019). Visitor Tracking Research: 2018 Calendar Year Annual Report. Available online at: <https://motpartners.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/06/2018-Annual-Report.pdf>. Accessed [12/12/19]
- National Center for Environmental Economics (NCEE), US Environmental Protection Agency, Guidelines for Preparing Economic Analyses, May 2014, <https://www.epa.gov/sites/production/files/2017-08/documents/ee-0568-50.pdf>.
- Oremus, Kimberly L., Climate Variability Reduces Employment in New England Fisheries, *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 116.52 (2019), 26444 <<https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1820154116>>.
- Rector, Amanda, "Maine's Economics Outlook," Midcoast Assessors, November 20, 2019, [https://www.maine.gov/dafs/economist/sites/maine.gov.dafs.economist/files/inline-files/Midcoast%20Assessors\\_112019.pdf](https://www.maine.gov/dafs/economist/sites/maine.gov.dafs.economist/files/inline-files/Midcoast%20Assessors_112019.pdf)
- U.S. Bureau of Labor Statistics, Labor Force Participation Rate for Maine [LBSSA23], retrieved from FRED, Federal Reserve Bank of St. Louis; <https://fred.stlouisfed.org/series/LBSSA23>, November 26, 2019.
- US Department of Energy, Office of Energy Efficiency and Renewable Energy, Maximizing Electric Cars' Range in Extreme Temperatures, <https://www.energy.gov/eere/electricvehicles/maximizing-electric-cars-range-extreme-temperatures>, accessed 3 January 2020.
- U.S. Energy Information Administration (EIA), Maine Energy Overview, (<https://www.eia.gov/state/?sid=ME>,) accessed June 20, 2019)
- White, A., Faulkner, J., Sims, S., Tucker, P., & Weatherhogg, K. (2018). Report of the 2017-2018 New England Adaptation Survey for Vegetable and Fruit Growers. Department of Plant and Soil Science, University of Vermont. Burlington, VT.

Wilkins, E., de Urioste-Stone, S., Weiskittel, A., & Gabe, T. (2018). Effects of weather conditions on tourism spending: implications for future trends under climate change. *Journal of Travel Research*, 57(8), 1042-1053.

## Appendix A. Social Costs of Carbon, Discounting and Benefit Cost Analysis References

- Arrow, K. J., M. L. Cropper, et al. (1996). "Is There a Role for Benefit-Cost Analysis in Environmental, Health, and Safety Regulation?" *Science* 272(5259): 221-222.
- Drupp, Moritz A., Mark C. Freeman, Ben Groom, and Frikk Nesje. "Discounting Disentangled." *American Economic Journal: Economic Policy* 10, no. 4 (2018): 109–34. <https://doi.org/10.1257/pol.20160240>.
- Executive Order 13783, "Promoting Energy Independence and Economic Growth," <https://www.federalregister.gov/documents/2017/03/31/2017-06576/promoting-energy-independence-and-economic-growth>, March 28, 2017
- Frederick, Shane, George Loewenstein, and Ted O'Donoghue, (2002) "Time Discounting and Time Preference: A Critical Review," *Journal of Economic Literature* XL (June):351-401.
- Johnson, L. and C. Hope "The Social Cost of Carbon In U.S. Regulatory Impact Analyses: An Introduction And Critique." *Journal of Environmental Studies and Sciences*: 1-17.
- Moore, M. A., Boardman, A. E., Vining, A. R., Weimer, D. L. and Greenberg, D. H. (2009) "Just Give me a Number!" Practical Values for the Social Discount Rate, in *Cost-Benefit Analysis and Public Policy* (ed D. L. Weimer), Blackwell Publishing Ltd., Oxford, UK. doi: 10.1002/9781444307177.ch11
- National Academies of Sciences, Engineering, and Medicine. *Valuing Climate Damages: Updating Estimation of the Social Cost of Carbon Dioxide*. Washington, DC: The National Academies Press, 2017. <https://doi.org/10.17226/24651>
- National Center for Environmental Economics (NCEE), US Environmental Protection Agency, *Guidelines for Preparing Economic Analyses*, May 2014, <https://www.epa.gov/sites/production/files/2017-08/documents/ee-0568-50.pdf>.
- Pindyck, Robert S. "Climate Change Policy: What Do the Models Tell Us?" *Journal of Economic Literature* 51, no. 3 (2013): 860–72.
- Rennert, Kevin and Cora Kingdon, "Social Cost of Carbon 101: A review of the social cost of carbon, from a basic definition to the history of its use in policy analysis, Resources for the Future, August 1, 2019, [https://media.rff.org/documents/SCC\\_Explainer.pdf](https://media.rff.org/documents/SCC_Explainer.pdf).
- US EPA. "Regulatory Impact Analysis for the Proposed Emission Guidelines for Greenhouse Gas Emissions from Existing Electric Utility Generating Units; Revisions to Emission Guideline Implementing Regulations; Revisions to New Source Review Program," 2018.
- US Government, "Technical Support Document: Social Cost of Carbon for Regulatory Impact Analysis under Executive Order 12866," Interagency Working Group on Social Cost of Greenhouse Gases, US government, August 2016.



US Office of Management and Budget, Circular A-4 of September 17, 2003 (Regulatory Analysis).

US Office of Management and Budget, Circular A-94 Guidelines and Discount Rates for Benefit-Cost Analysis of Federal Programs.

## Appendix B. Maine Energy Overview

### Maine Energy Overview

Mariya Pominova and Jonathan Rubin  
School of Economics Staff Paper # 636

#### Energy Sources

The U.S. Energy Information Administration (EIA) defines primary energy as energy that can be accounted for in a statistical energy balance without undergoing any transformation. There are two groups of primary energy sources: renewable and non-renewable (Table 1).

*Table 1 - Main Primary Non-Renewable and Renewable Energy Sources (U.S. Energy Information Administration, 2018)*

Non-Renewable Energy Sources	Renewable Energy Sources
Oil and Petroleum Products	Solar Energy
Hydrocarbon gas liquids	Geothermal Energy
Natural Gas	Wind Energy
Coal	Biomass
Nuclear Energy	Hydropower

Renewable energy sources, such as hydropower and wind energy, are non-depletable whereas non-renewable energy sources, such as coal or natural gas, have a finite amount (U.S. Energy Information Administration, 2018).

There are four major **end-use energy consuming sectors**: *industrial, transportation, residential, and commercial*. Electricity is a secondary energy source and can be produced through burning fossil fuels, nuclear reactors as well as from renewables.

Maine Energy: Maine is the northernmost state in New England and highly rural. Furthermore, Maine's economy is highly dependent on forestry and wood-products, such as production of biofuel, tying in the industrial sector as well (EIA 2/18/2020).

*Table 2 - Maine Energy Snapshot (2016). Source: EIA Maine Energy Overview*

Description	Maine	US
Resident population <sup>8</sup>	1.33 million	0.4% (Share US)
Real GDP <sup>9</sup>	\$55.6 billion	44 (Rank US)
<b>Total Energy Consumption<sup>10</sup></b>	<b>392 trillion BTUs</b>	<b>44 (Rank US)</b>
→ Per Capita	294 million BTUs	27 (Rank US)
→ Per dollar real GDP	7.05 thousand BTUs	

<sup>8</sup>Including armed forces; Source: Bureau of Labor Statistics (2016)

<sup>9</sup> Inflation adjust with 2009 as base year; Source: Bureau of Economic Analysis (2016)

<sup>10</sup> Source: Energy Information Administration (2016)

<b>Total Energy Production</b>	<b>153 trillion BTUs</b>	<b>0.2% (Share US)</b>
<b>Total energy expenditures</b>	<b>\$5,624 million</b>	<b>40 (Rank US)</b>
Per capita	\$4,213	11 (Rank US)
<b>Total energy average price</b>	<b>\$18.15 per million BTUs</b>	

#### **EIA Quick Facts:**

- Maine's households have the highest dependence on oil in the US, with approximately two-thirds of households reliant on fuel oil as the primary energy source for home heating.
- In 2018, 75% of Maine's net electricity generation was obtained from renewable sources: 31% from hydroelectricity, 22% from biomass, and 21% from wind.
- In 2017, about 49% of all Maine's end-use energy consumption came from petroleum product sources.
- The share of Maine's gross domestic product (GDP) from forestry and paper product manufacturing has shrunk considerably in the last decade. Today, Maine's economy is dominated by service industries such as finance, insurance, and real estate.
- Maine is a New England leader and sixth in the nation for share of wind-powered electricity generation.

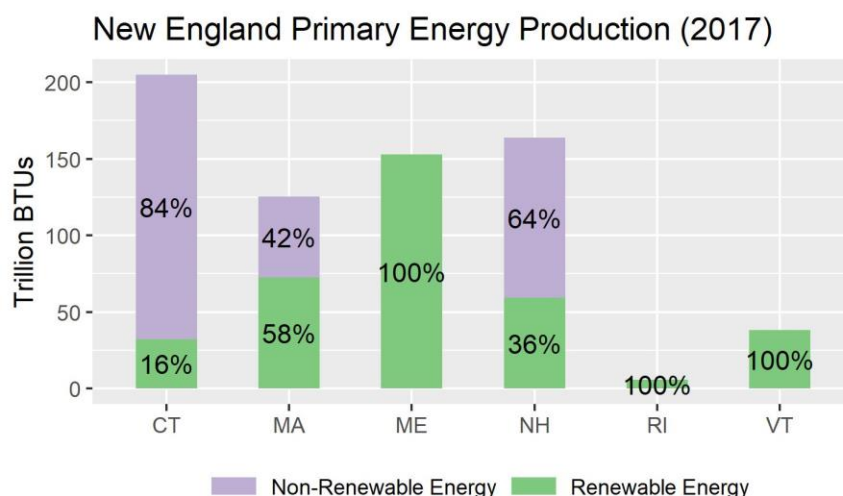
Source: EIA Maine Energy Overview, (<https://www.eia.gov/state/?sid=ME>), June 20, 2019)

### **Energy Production in Maine**

The EIA defines primary energy production as the transformation of energy from fossil fuels, and renewable and nuclear sources<sup>11</sup>. Primary energy production in Maine is 100% renewable, i.e., Maine does not produce oil, gas, coal or nuclear energy. Maine is a leader in New England in renewable energy production (Figure 3).

<sup>11</sup> This includes harnessing energy from sources such as the sun, wind, and water for the generation of electricity but does not include the use of already harvested energy, such as coal, for electricity production.

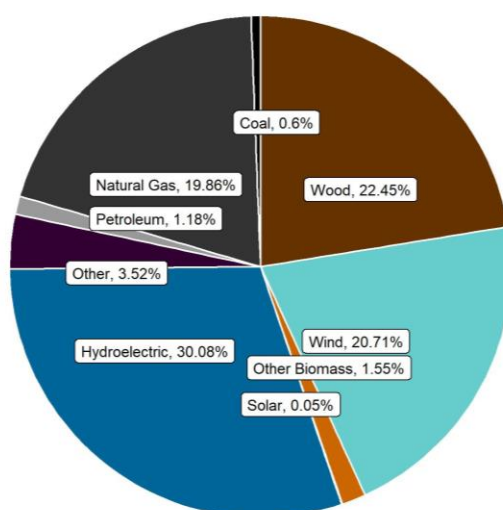
**Figure 3: Maine Energy Production by Source** (Source: EIA State Energy Data System (SEDS):2017)



The majority of primary energy production in Maine is from hydroelectricity and wood and wood products, but recently electricity production from primary energy resources wind and solar has begun to increase. Maine is a New England leader and sixth in the nation for share of wind-powered electricity generation (EIA Maine Energy Overview 2019). Maine has significantly decreased use of fossil fuels for the production of electricity in the last two decades, with 75% of all electricity production coming from renewable sources (Figure 4).

**Figure 4: Maine Net Electrical Generation by Energy Source** (Source: EIA State Energy Data System (SEDS):2017)

Maine Net Electrical Generation by Energy Source (2017)

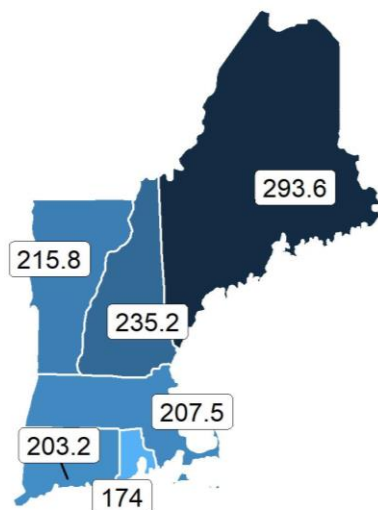


### Energy Consumption in Maine:

On a per-capita basis, Maine consumes the most energy per person in New England (Figure 5).

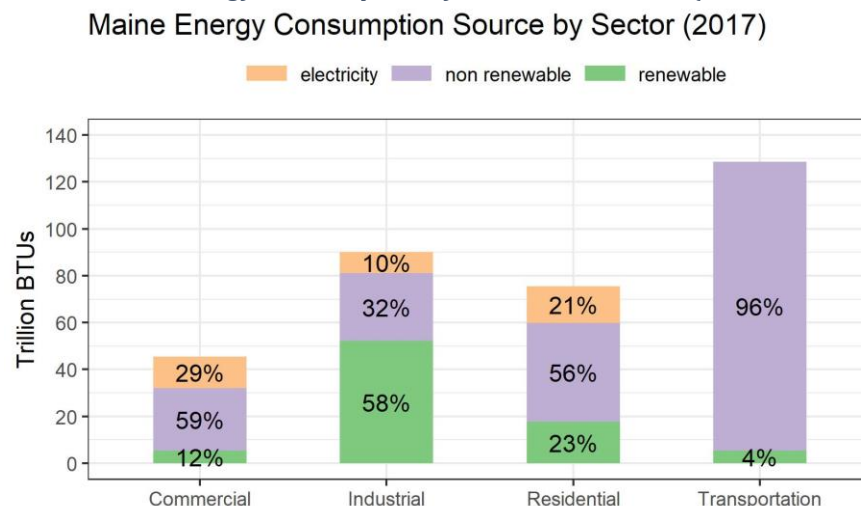
**Figure 5:** *New England Total Energy Consumption by State (Source: EIA SEDS: 2017)*

NE Energy Consumption Per Capita  
2017 (Million BTUs)



The majority of energy consumption in Maine is non-renewable, with three of the four energy consumption sectors using a majority of non-renewable energy (Figure 6).

**Figure 6:** *Maine Total Energy Consumption by Source and Sector (Source: EIA SEDS 2017)*

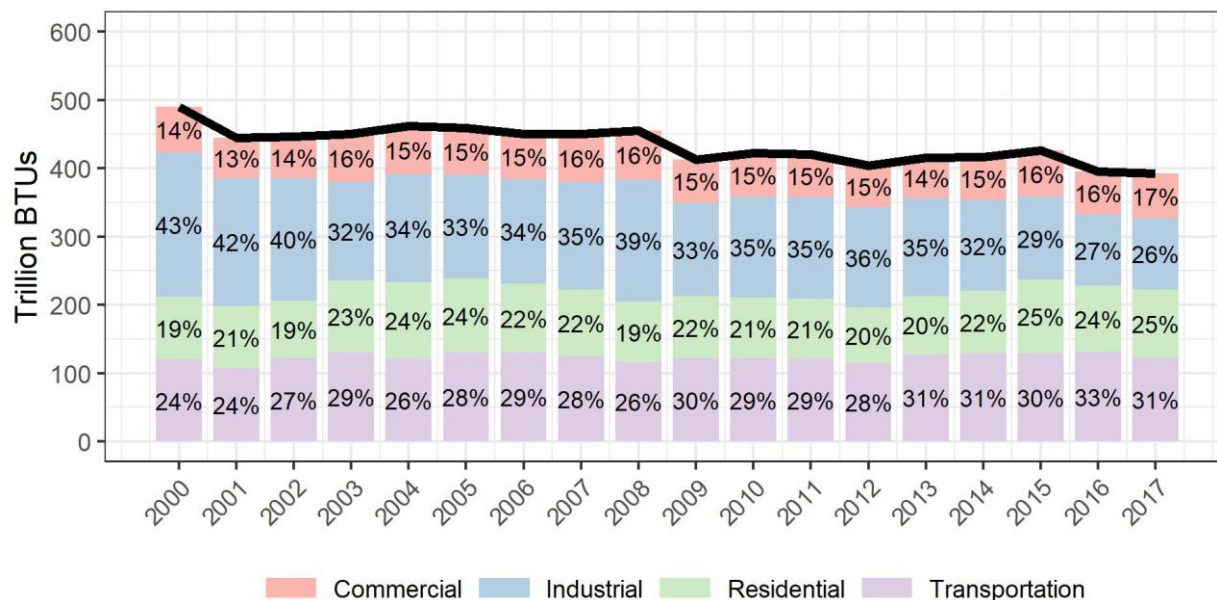


Energy consumption in Maine has been steadily decreasing for the last two decades (Figure 7). In this time, there has been a shift in the proportions of total energy consumption held by each sector. In 2000, 46% of all energy consumption was in the industrial sector. In 2017, this number dropped to 26%. The transportation sector, on the

other hand, increased by 7 percentage points. The industrial and transportation sectors make up over 50% of the end-use energy consumption in Maine.

**Figure 7: Maine Total Energy Consumption over time (Source: EIA SEDS 2000-2017)**

### Maine Energy Consumption Over Time by End-Use Sector



### Energy Prices and Expenditure in Maine

The lowest priced energy source in Maine is wood and biomass waste. The next cheapest is natural gas. Coal is an inexpensive input but only makes up 1% of energy consumption in Maine (Table 3).

**Table 3: Maine average energy price by source in 2017 (Source: EIA SEDS 2017)**

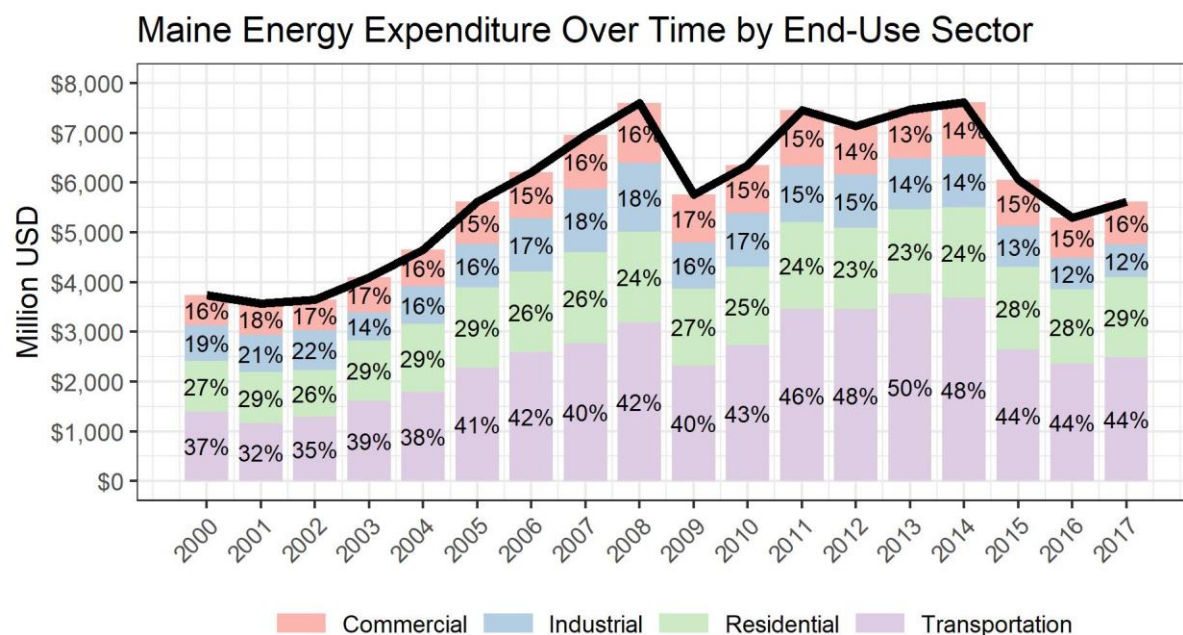
Energy Source	Consumption (%)	Price (\$USD/ Million BTU)
<b>Non-Renewable</b>		
Coal	1%	\$4.29
natural gas	12%	\$6.42
all petroleum products	49%	\$17.19
<b>Renewable</b>		
wood and biomass waste	25%	\$2.91
<b>Secondary</b>		
electricity sales	10%	\$37.51
<b>Total Energy</b>		<b>\$16.71</b>

### Energy Expenditure in Maine

Since 2000, Maine energy expenditure increased by over 50% (Figure 8). The transportation sector has seen the most growth in this time and accounts for the greatest proportion of expenditure in the state (Figure 9).

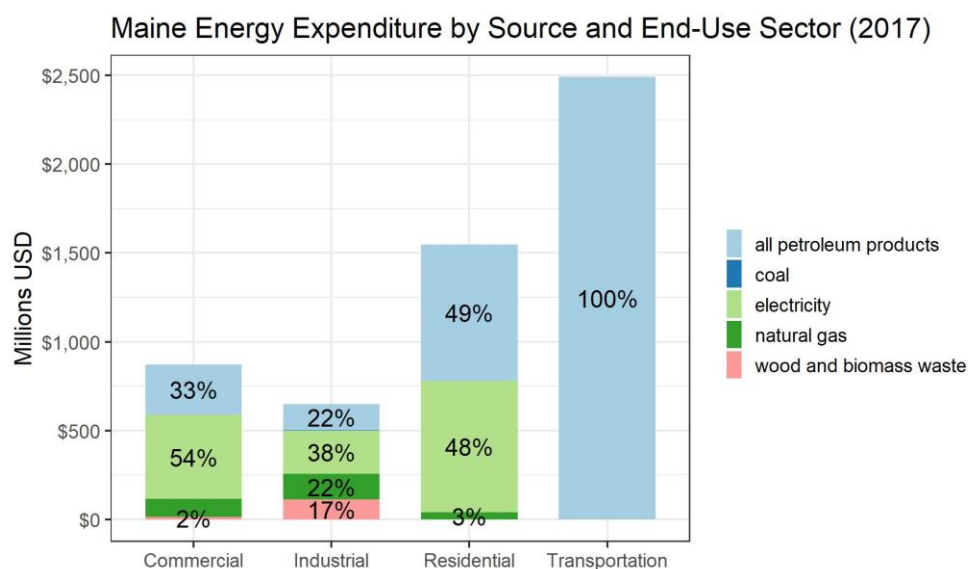


**Figure 8:** Change in Maine Total Energy Expenditure by End-Use Sector Over Time (Source: EIA SEDS 2000-2017)



Maine's greatest expenditure is in petroleum products, for transportation and heating, and electricity, with nearly half of the Residential sector and 100% of the transportation sector expenditure used on petroleum products. Maine is the most petroleum-dependent state for home heating and has the highest per-capita petroleum consumption in New England, with approximately two-thirds of households reliant on fuel oil as the primary energy source for home heating. Only 10% of Maine households use electricity for home heating, despite the state having the lowest electricity prices in the New England region. (EIA Maine Energy Overview, 2019).

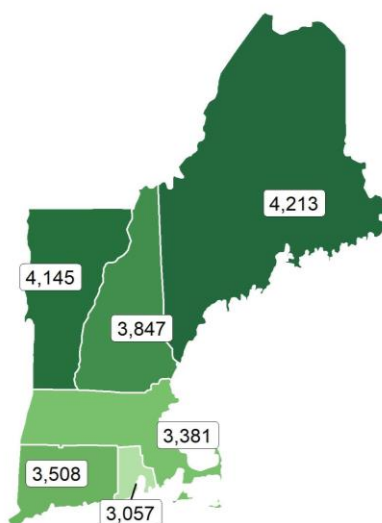
**Figure 9: Maine Total Energy Expenditure by Source in 2017 USD (Source: EIA SEDS 2017)**



Given its high per-capita energy use, Maine also has the highest energy expenditure per capita in New England (Figure 10).

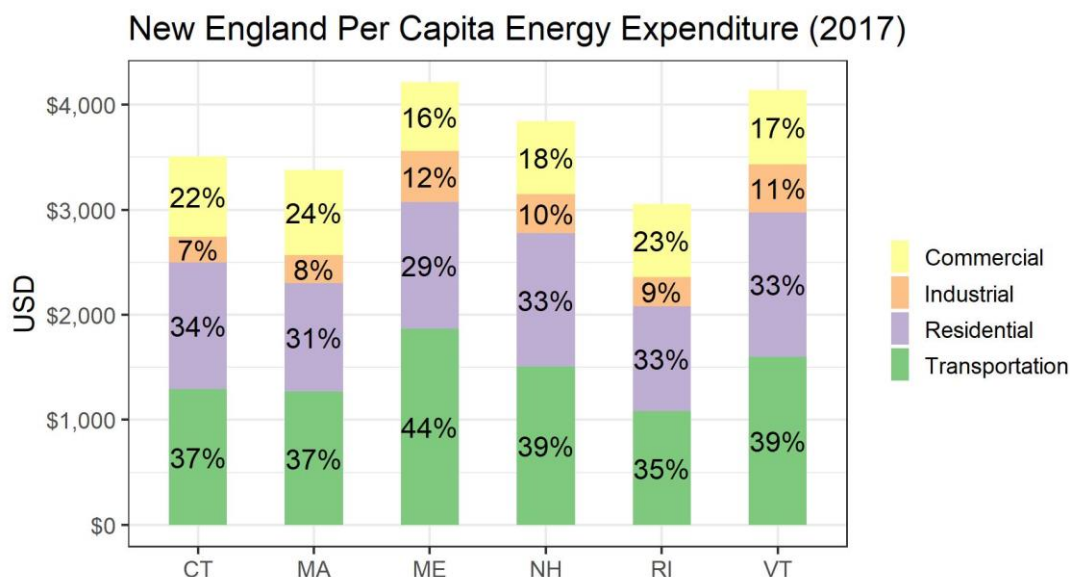
**Figure 10: New England Total Energy Expenditure Per Capita in 2017**

NE Energy Expenditure Per Capita  
2017 (USD)



Maine's high per-capita expenditure can be largely explained by high energy consumption relative to the population size (Figure 10). Much of these high costs can be explained through comparable proportions to consumption (Figure 11).

**Figure 11:** New England Per-Capita Total Expenditure per Sector in 2017 USD (Source: EIA SEDS 2017)



**Figure 11** shows the energy expenditure per-person in each state by sector. Transportation accounts for 44% of Maine’s per capita expenditure, over 5% greater than the other states. This, again, is largely explained by the size of the state and its rural nature.

### Conclusion:

The state of Maine is a regional leader in renewable energy production and highly ranked nationally in proportion of renewable energy consumed. Maine is 3<sup>rd</sup> in the nation for highest percentage of renewable energy consumption as a share of state total (Maine State Energy Profile 2019). However, 61% of all primary energy consumed in Maine in 2017 was from non-renewable sources, about half of which were petroleum products (Table 3). Because Maine does not have oil and natural gas reserves, it is reliant on oil and natural gas imports. This causes Maine to be subject to the volatility of national and world oil and natural gas prices. Striving towards developing the state’s renewable energy resources, such as offshore wind and solar, may help alleviate some of that volatility and drive down expenditure costs.

### **Work Cited**

U.S. Energy Information Administration. (2018, May 29). Use of Energy in the United States - Energy Explained, Your Guide To Understanding Energy - Energy Information Administration. Retrieved March 9, 2019, from [https://www.eia.gov/energyexplained/index.php?page=us\\_energy\\_use](https://www.eia.gov/energyexplained/index.php?page=us_energy_use)

U.S. Energy Information Administration (EIA). (2018, June 21). Maine - State Energy Profile. Retrieved April 14, 2019, from <https://www.eia.gov/state/?sid=ME>

U.S. Energy Information Administration. (2019b, March 31). What Drives Crude Oil Prices? An analysis of 7 factors that influence oil markets. Retrieved May 6, 2019, from EIA website: [https://www.eia.gov/finance/markets/crudeoil/spot\\_prices.php](https://www.eia.gov/finance/markets/crudeoil/spot_prices.php)

## Appendix C - Maine Energy Overview: Consumption in New England by state, sector, and source (2017) – Billion BTUs.

Sector and Source	CT	MA	ME	NH	RI	VT
<b>Commercial sector</b>						
natural gas	54,014	112,741	9,247	9,356	11,684	6,391
coal	-	-	-	-	-	-
all petroleum products	14,828	19,235	17,585	11,732	3,493	6,173
wood and biomass waste	1,029	2,531	5,000	2,671	247	2,428
electricity sales	42,088	88,603	13,364	14,978	12,294	6,744
geothermal energy	-	807	-	-	-	-
hydroelectric power	-	36	-	-	-	-
solar thermal and photovoltaic energy	1,445	8,342	131	237	247	366
wind	-	193	-	-	66	-
total energy	188,139	401,606	65,554	70,080	44,591	24,642
<b>Industrial sector</b>						
natural gas	25,259	48,408	18,337	9,790	8,812	2,257
coal	-	103	465	-	-	-
all petroleum products	18,843	30,104	10,058	11,469	8,279	9,247
wood and biomass waste	4,262	7,456	48,694	4,016	134	396
electricity sales	11,067	23,404	9,070	6,674	2,476	4,857
hydroelectric power	-	54	3,353	-	-	-
solar thermal and photovoltaic energy	194	649	-	50	-	16
wind	-	15	-	-	-	-
total energy	79,275	154,862	103,705	45,858	23,037	18,603
<b>Residential sector</b>						
natural gas	49,815	124,802	2,847	7,556	18,983	3,614
all petroleum products	54,102	79,033	39,324	33,770	11,568	17,040
electricity sales	42,239	65,981	15,827	15,154	10,332	6,904
geothermal energy	21	52	72	29	57	29
solar thermal and photovoltaic energy	3,087	5,343	395	588	302	737
wood	5656	8386	17138	11275	1356	12400
total energy	229,922	409,530	99,557	99,843	56,517	43,325
<b>Transportation sector</b>						
natural gas	5,591	8,939	706	309	3,040	13
all petroleum products	221,786	445,760	122,481	101,404	56,466	48,210
electricity sales	604	1,188	-	-	94	-
total energy	229,054	458,156	123,187	101,713	59,726	48,223
<b>Electric power sector</b>						
natural gas	111,655	167,889	13,989	26,738	52,231	13
coal	2,507	12,304	1,704	3,617	-	-
all petroleum products	1,626	2,877	1,703	866	453	87
wood and biomass waste	13,061	19,982	28,524	23,591	1,950	6,152
total energy	306,755	274,914	110,331	176,590	56,761	57,038
hydroelectric power	3,060	9,468	27,867	13,022	22	11,796
solar thermal and photovoltaic energy	360	7,197	50	-	130	910
wind	117	1,936	21,493	3,792	1,306	2,814
nuclear electric power	172,570	52,788	-	104,493	-	-
<b>Total of all sectors</b>						
natural gas	246,334	462,781	45,127	53,748	94,751	12,288
coal	2,507	12,407	2,168	3,617	-	-
all petroleum products	311,185	577,010	191,151	159,241	80,259	80,757
biomass	36,917	62,219	104,855	47,645	6,899	23,864
wood and biomass waste	24,008	38,355	99,357	41,553	3,687	21,376
electricity sales	95,998	179,175	38,261	36,806	25,196	18,506

geothermal energy	21	859	72	29	57	29
hydroelectric power	3,060	9,558	31,221	13,022	22	11,796
solar thermal and photovoltaic energy	5,086	21,532	577	875	679	2,029
wind	117	2,143	21,493	3,792	1,372	2,814
total energy	726,389	1,424,156	392,002	317,495	183,872	134,794



## Appendix D - Maine Energy Overview: New England Expenditure by State, Sector, and Source (2017) – Million Dollars

Sector and Source	CT	MA	ME	NH	RI	VT
<b>Commercial sector</b>						
natural gas	488	1,112	101	106	128	44
all petroleum products	251	319	284	178	59	101
wood and biomass waste	4	7	13	8	1	9
electricity sales	1,981	4,138	475	650	548	289
total energy	2,725	5,576	873	943	736	443
<b>Industrial sector</b>						
natural gas	159	377	144	86	73	11
coal	-	1	2	-	-	-
all petroleum products	294	512	146	173	119	129
wood and biomass waste	2	4	112	2	0	1
electricity sales	425	952	245	241	106	145
total energy	880	1,846	649	503	298	286
<b>Residential sector</b>						
natural gas	676	1,614	40	107	258	50
all petroleum products	1,112	1,566	765	709	235	404
electricity sales	2,512	3,879	741	853	555	358
total energy	4,322	7,092	1,613	1,713	1,053	860
wood	22	33	67	44	5	48
<b>Transportation sector</b>						
natural gas	0	6	-	2	1	-
all petroleum products	4,590	8,665	2,491	2,032	1,137	1,000
electricity sales	19	22	-	-	5	-
total energy	4,610	8,693	2,491	2,034	1,143	1,000
<b>Electric power sector</b>						
natural gas	395	623	53	114	194	-
coal	11	53	7	16	-	-
all petroleum products	19	30	18	11	6	1
wood and biomass waste	29	44	63	92	4	14
nuclear electric power	123	40	-	75	-	-
<b>Total of all sectors</b>						
natural gas	1,718	3,732	338	415	654	104
coal	11	54	10	16	-	-
all petroleum products	6,265	11,092	3,703	3,105	1,557	1,636
wood and biomass waste	57	87	255	147	11	72
electricity sales	4,938	8,991	1,460	1,744	1,213	792
total energy	12,536	23,206	5,624	5,193	3,229	2,589

## Appendix E - Maine Energy Overview: Energy Prices in New England by State, Source, and Sector (2017) - Dollars per million BTU

Sector and Source	CT	MA	ME	NH	RI	VT
<b>Commercial sector</b>						
all petroleum products	14.62	14.83	13.62	12.88	14.42	13.83
coal	0	0	0	0	0	0
natural gas	8.55	9.2	10.32	11.03	10.83	6.47
electricity sales	46.16	45.72	35.42	42.3	43.6	42.62
wood and biomass waste	5.73	3.17	3.37	4.26	5.73	5.41
total energy	23.97	24.55	19.06	23.61	26.16	20.02
<b>Industrial sector</b>						
all petroleum products	14.7	15.85	13.06	15.22	12.96	13.23
coal	0	5.24	5.21	0	0	0
natural gas	5.91	7.18	7.46	8.34	8.44	5.08
electricity sales	37.55	39.2	26.26	36.16	39.52	29.97
wood and biomass waste	3.24	2.29	2.96	1.13	1.59	2.72
total energy	15.36	17.45	8.38	17.17	14.45	17.27
<b>Residential sector</b>						
all petroleum products	17.95	17.91	17.17	19.66	18.18	20.96
coal	0	0	0	0	0	0
natural gas	12.56	12.09	13.42	13.83	13.39	13.82
electricity sales	58.65	55.69	46.38	53.87	54.56	50.9
total energy	27.98	24.84	22.04	26.24	25.14	23.02
<b>Transportation sector</b>						
all petroleum products	18.43	17.17	18.07	17.92	18.01	18.43
coal	0	0	0	0	0	0
natural gas	12.19	14.17	10.32	13.4	13.08	6.47
electricity sales	31.78	17.41	0	0	54.85	0
total energy	18.47	17.17	18.07	17.91	18.07	18.43
<b>Electric power sector, fuel consumption</b>						
all petroleum products	8.53	6.5	7.73	8.99	9.76	9.76
coal	4.07	4.07	4.07	4.07	0	0
natural gas	3.58	3.2	3.22	4.07	3.39	2.97
wood and biomass waste	2.32	2.32	2.32	3.98	2.32	2.32
<b>Electric power sector, net generation</b>						
nuclear electric power	0.71	0.67	0	0.71	0	0
<b>Total of all sectors</b>						
all petroleum products	17.91	17.06	17.19	17.68	17.34	17.98
coal	4.07	4.08	4.29	4.07	0	0
natural gas	6.54	7.52	6.42	6.9	6.94	8.38
electricity sales	50.54	48.3	37.51	45.88	47.71	42.39
wood and biomass waste	2.99	2.98	3.11	4.11	3.39	4.23
total energy	21.89	20.65	16.71	21.03	21.17	19.87

## Appendix F - Energy Prices in New England by State, Source, and Sector (2017) - Dollars per million BTU

Sector and Source	CT	MA	ME	NH	RI	VT
<b>Commercial sector</b>						
all petroleum products	14.62	14.83	13.62	12.88	14.42	13.83
coal	0	0	0	0	0	0
natural gas	8.55	9.2	10.32	11.03	10.83	6.47
electricity sales	46.16	45.72	35.42	42.3	43.6	42.62
wood and biomass waste	5.73	3.17	3.37	4.26	5.73	5.41
total energy	23.97	24.55	19.06	23.61	26.16	20.02
<b>Industrial sector</b>						
all petroleum products	14.7	15.85	13.06	15.22	12.96	13.23
coal	0	5.24	5.21	0	0	0
natural gas	5.91	7.18	7.46	8.34	8.44	5.08
electricity sales	37.55	39.2	26.26	36.16	39.52	29.97
wood and biomass waste	3.24	2.29	2.96	1.13	1.59	2.72
total energy	15.36	17.45	8.38	17.17	14.45	17.27
<b>Residential sector</b>						
all petroleum products	17.95	17.91	17.17	19.66	18.18	20.96
coal	0	0	0	0	0	0
natural gas	12.56	12.09	13.42	13.83	13.39	13.82
electricity sales	58.65	55.69	46.38	53.87	54.56	50.9
total energy	27.98	24.84	22.04	26.24	25.14	23.02
<b>Transportation sector</b>						
all petroleum products	18.43	17.17	18.07	17.92	18.01	18.43
coal	0	0	0	0	0	0
natural gas	12.19	14.17	10.32	13.4	13.08	6.47
electricity sales	31.78	17.41	0	0	54.85	0
total energy	18.47	17.17	18.07	17.91	18.07	18.43
<b>Electric power sector, fuel consumption</b>						
all petroleum products	8.53	6.5	7.73	8.99	9.76	9.76
coal	4.07	4.07	4.07	4.07	0	0
natural gas	3.58	3.2	3.22	4.07	3.39	2.97
wood and biomass waste	2.32	2.32	2.32	3.98	2.32	2.32
<b>Electric power sector, net generation</b>						
nuclear electric power	0.71	0.67	0	0.71	0	0
<b>Total of all sectors</b>						
all petroleum products	17.91	17.06	17.19	17.68	17.34	17.98
coal	4.07	4.08	4.29	4.07	0	0
natural gas	6.54	7.52	6.42	6.9	6.94	8.38
electricity sales	50.54	48.3	37.51	45.88	47.71	42.39
wood and biomass waste	2.99	2.98	3.11	4.11	3.39	4.23
total energy	21.89	20.65	16.71	21.03	21.17	19.87

# Working Document Acknowledgments

The following are gratefully acknowledged for their contributions to this work and is undoubtedly an incomplete listing. Without their critical experience and expertise, in many cases ongoing, this work would not be possible.

Norman Anderson, Anderson Environmental Health, Topsham, Maine  
Lorraine Backer, US Centers for Disease Control and Prevention  
Linda Bacon, Maine Department of Environmental Protection  
Jessica Bonthius, Maine Center for Disease Control  
Don Cameron, Maine Natural Areas Program  
Charlie Culbertson, US Geological Survey  
Tom Danielson, Maine Department of Environmental Protection  
Kathy Decker, Maine Center for Disease Control  
Jeff Dennis, Maine Department of Environmental Protection  
Danielle D'Auria, Maine Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife  
Jean DiFranco, Maine Department of Environmental Protection  
Tom Downs, Maine Department of Environmental Protection  
Merry Gallagher, Maine Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife  
Sarah Haggerty, Maine Audubon  
Tracy Hart, Maine Audubon  
Doug Hitchcox, Maine Audubon  
Bruce Hoskins, University of Maine Soil Testing Lab  
John Jemison, University of Maine Cooperative Extension  
Andy Johnson, Maine Department of Environmental Protection  
Lee Kanter, Maine Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife  
Kohl Kanwit, Maine Department of Marine Resources  
Ken Kimball, Appalachian Mountain Club  
Stacy Knapp, Department of Environmental Protection  
Pamela Lombard, Glenn Hodgkins, US Geological Survey  
Ellen Mallory, University of Maine Cooperative Extension  
Mark McCollough, U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service  
John McPhedran, Maine Department of Environmental Protection  
Barry Mower, Maine Department of Environmental Protection  
Sarah Nelson, Appalachian Mountain Club  
Andrea Nurse, Climate Change Institute, University of Maine  
Kate O'Brien, U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service  
Mike Plaziak, Maine Rural Water Association  
Dave Publicover, Appalachian Mountain Club  
Kristen Puryear, Maine Natural Areas Program  
Jeff Reardon, Trout Unlimited  
Nathan Robbins, Maine Department of Environmental Protection  
Sara Robinson, Maine Center for Disease Control  
Cassandra Rose, Governor's Office of Policy, Innovation and the Future  
Shawn Rummel, Trout Unlimited

Julia Simonson, University of Maine  
Erin Summers, Maine Department of Marine Resources  
Sean Todd, College of the Atlantic  
Nathan Torbick, Applied Geosolutions  
Cameron Wake, University of New Hampshire  
Linda Welch, U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service  
Frank Wertheim, University of Maine Cooperative Extension  
Emily Zimmerman, Maine Department of Environmental Protection  
Laura Zitske, Maine Audubon